Class 51 | Accession

q 974.4 M382:3 | 34948

NOT TO BE TAKEN FROM THE LIBRARY

Form 37 3M 12.1.08

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/bwb_S0-DTM-307

COLLECTIONS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Committee of Publication.

CHARLES C. SMITH.
MELLEN CHAMBERLAIN.
HENRY F. JENKS.

COLLECTIONS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

SIXTH SERIES. — VOL. VI.

Published at the Charge of the Richard Frothingham Fund.

N. F. PUBLIC LIBRARY

BOSTON:
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.
M.DCCC.XCIII.

University Press:
John Wilson and Son, Cambridge.

N.Y. PUBLIC LIBRARY

xq974.4 M382:3 6

34948

CONTENTS.

	Page
Officers of the Society, elected April 13, 1893	vii
Resident Members	viii
Honorary and Corresponding Members	x
Members Deceased	xii
Preface	xiii
The Belcher Papers	3
Appendix	449
Index	523

OFFICERS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

ELECTED APRIL 13, 1893.

President.

REV. GEORGE E. ELLIS, D.D., LL.D. . . . . BOSTON.

Vice-Presidents.

FRANCIS PARKMAN, LL.D. . . . . BOSTON.
CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, A.B. . . . . QUINCY.

Recording Secretary.

REV. EDWARD J. YOUNG, D.D. . . . . WALTHAM.

Corresponding Secretary.

JUSTIN WINSOR, LL.D. . . . . CAMBRIDGE.

Treasurer.

CHARLES C. SMITH, A.M. . . . . BOSTON.

Librarian.

HON. SAMUEL A. GREEN, M.D. . . . . BOSTON.

Cabinet-Keeper.

SAMUEL F. McCLEARY, A.M. . . . . BROOKLINE.

Executive Committee of the Council.

REV. HENRY F. JENKS, A.M. . . . . CANTON.
HORACE E. SCUDDER, A.B. . . . . CAMBRIDGE.
SOLOMON LINCOLN, A.M. . . . . BOSTON.
REV. ALEXANDER McKENZIE, D.D. . . . . CAMBRIDGE.
HON. JOHN D. WASHBURN, LL.B. . . . . WORCESTER.

RESIDENT MEMBERS,

AT THE DATE OF THE PRINTING OF THIS BOOK, IN THE ORDER OF THEIR ELECTION.

1839.
Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, LL.D.

1841.
Rev. George E. Ellis, LL.D.

1844.
Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D.D.

1852.
Francis Parkman, LL.D.

1857.
Oliver Wendell Holmes, D.C.L.

1858.
Hon. Leverett Saltonstall, A.M.

1859.
Henry W. Torrey, LL.D.

1860.
Hon. Samuel A. Green, M.D.
Charles Eliot Norton, LL.D.

1861.
Rev. Edward E. Hale, D.D.
Hon. Horace Gray, LL.D.
Rev. Edwards A. Park, LL.D.

1863.
William H. Whitmore, A.M.

1864.
Hon. William C. Endicott, LL.D.
Hon. E. Rockwood Hoar, LL.D.

1865.
Josiah P. Quincy, A.M.
Samuel Eliot, LL.D.

1866.
Henry G. Denny, A.M.

1867.
Charles C. Smith, A.M.
Hon. George S. Hale, A.M.

1869.
William S. Appleton, A.M.
Hon. Theodore Lyman, LL.D.

1871.
Abner C. Goodell, Jr., A.M.
Edward D. Harris, Esq.

1873.
Hon. Mellen Chamberlain, LL.D.
Winslow Warren, LL.B.
Charles W. Eliot, LL.D.

1875.
Charles F. Dunbar, LL.D.
Charles Francis Adams, A.B.
William P. Upham, A.B.

1876.
William Everett, Litt.D.
George B. Chase, A.M.
Hon. Henry Cabot Lodge, Ph.D.

1877.
John T. Morse, Jr., A.B.
Justin Winsor, LL.D.
J. Elliot Cabot, LL.D.

1878.

Henry Lee, A.M.
Gamaliel Bradford, A.B.
Rev. Edward J. Young, D.D.
Hon. John Lowell, LL.D.
Abbott Lawrence, A.M.

1879.

William W. Greenough, A.B.
Robert C. Winthrop, Jr., A.M.
Henry W. Haynes, A.M.

1880.

Thomas W. Higginson, A.M.
Rev. Edward G. Porter, A.M.
John C. Ropes, LL.B.

1881.

Rev. Henry F. Jenks, A.M.
Horace E. Scudder, A.B.
Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, D.D.
Stephen Salisbury, A.M.
John T. Hassam, A.M.
Rev. Alexander McKenzie, D.D.

1882.

Arthur Lord, A.B.
Arthur B. Ellis, LL.B.
Clement Hugh Hill, A.M.
Frederick W. Putnam, A.M.
James M. Bugbee, Esq.
Hon. John D. Washburn, LL.B.
Rev. Egbert C. Smyth, D.D.

1883.

Francis A. Walker, LL.D.
Rev. Arthur L. Perry, LL.D.

1884.

Hon. John E. Sanford, A.M.
Uriel H. Crocker, LL.B.
Hon. Martin Brimmer, A.B.
Roger Wolcott, LL.B.
William G. Russell, LL.D.
Edward J. Lowell, A.M.
Edward Channing, Ph.D.

1885.

Hon. Lincoln F. Brigham, LL.D.
Edward Bangs, LL.B.

1886.

Samuel F. McCleary, A.M.
William W. Goodwin, D.C.L.
Hon. George F. Hoar, LL.D.
Rev. Alexander V. G. Allen, D.D.

1887.

Charles G. Loring, A.M.
Rev. Octavius B. Frothingham, A.M.
Solomon Lincoln, A.M.
Edwin P. Seaver, A.M.

1889.

Albert B. Hart, Ph.D.
Thornton K. Lothrop, LL.B.
George O. Shattuck, LL.B.
James B. Thayer, LL.B.
Hon. Henry S. Nourse, A.M.

1890.

Henry Fitz-Gilbert Waters, A.M.
Edwin Lassetter Bynner, LL.B.
Hamilton Andrews Hill, LL.D.
Hon. William S. Shurtleff, A.M.
Abbott Lawrence Lowell, LL.B.

1891.

Benjamin M. Watson, A.B.
Rev. Samuel E. Herrick, D.D.
Hon. Oliver W. Holmes, Jr., LL.D.
Henry P. Walcott, M.D.

1892.

John Fiske, A.M.
George S. Merriam, A.M.

1893.

Edward L. Pierce, LL.D.
Hon. Charles R. Codman, LL.B.

HONORARY OR CORRESPONDING MEMBERS,

ELECTED UNDER THE ORIGINAL ACT OF INCORPORATION, 1794, IN THE ORDER OF THEIR ELECTION.

J. Hammond Trumbull, LL.D.

Rev. William S. Southgate, A.M.

HONORARY MEMBERS,

ELECTED SINCE THE PASSAGE OF THE ACT OF 1857.

James Anthony Froude, M.A.
Rt. Rev. Lord A. C. Hervey, D.D.
David Masson, LL.D.
S.A.R. le Comte de Paris.
Rt. Rev. William Stubbs, D.D.
Hon. William M. Evarts, LL.D.
Theodor Mommsen.
Marquis de Rochambeau.
John Robert Seeley, LL.D.
William E. H. Lecky, LL.D.
Very Rev. Charles Merivale, D.D.
Ernst Curtius.
Hon. Carl Schurz, LL.D.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS,

ELECTED SINCE THE PASSAGE OF THE ACT OF 1857.

Hon. William H. Trescot.
William Noël Sainsbury, Esq.
Goldwin Smith, D.C.L.
George Ticknor Curtis, A.B.
Hon. John Meredith Read, A.M.
Joseph Jackson Howard, LL.D.
Charles J. Stillé, LL.D.
William W. Story, D.C.L.
M. Jules Marcou.
M. Pierre Margry.
Charles J. Hoadly, LL.D.
John Foster Kirk, Esq.
Hon. Charles H. Bell, LL.D.
Rev. Edward D. Neill, D.D.
Hon. Manning F. Force, LL.B.
Samuel Rawson Gardiner, LL.D.
Hon. John Bigelow, LL.D.
Henry Charles Lea, LL.D.
Hubert H. Bancroft, A.M.
Rev. Richard S. Storrs, LL.D.
M. Gustave Vapereau.
William F. Poole, LL.D.
John Austin Stevens, A.B.
Joseph F. Loubat, LL.D.
Charles H. Hart, LL.B.
Rev. Moses Coit Tyler, LL.D.
Hermann von Holst, Ph.D.
Franklin B. Dexter, A.M.
John M. Brown, A.M.
Hon. Andrew D. White, LL.D.
George W. Ranck, Esq.
James M. Le Moine, Esq.
Rt. Hon. Sir George O. Trevelyan, Bart., D.C.L.
Henry Adams, A.B.
Julius Dexter, A.B.
Rev. Henry M. Baird, D.D.
Hon. William Wirt Henry.
Vicomte d'Haussonville.
James Bryce, D.C.L.
Rev. Charles R. Weld, B.D.
Herbert B. Adams, Ph.D.
Signor Cornelio Desimoni.
Hon. Jabez L. M. Curry, LL.D.
Amos Perry, A.M.
Horatio Hale, A.M.
Hon. William A. Courtenay.
Rt. Rev. Mandell Creighton, LL.D.
John Andrew Doyle, M.A.
Abbé Henry Raymond Casgrain, Litt.D.
Alexander Brown, Esq.

MEMBERS DECEASED.

Members who have died since the last volume of the Proceedings was issued, Oct. 1, 1892, arranged in the order of their election, and with date of death.

Resident.

Henry Wheatland, M.D.	Feb. 27, 1893.
Rev. Robert Cassie Waterston, A.M.	Feb. 21, 1893.
Rev. Andrew Preston Peabody, D.D.	Mar. 10, 1893.
Fitch Edward Oliver, M.D.	Dec. 8, 1892.
Rt. Rev. Phillips Brooks, D.D.	Jan. 23, 1893.

Corresponding.

Sir John Bernard Burke, C.B., LL.D.	Dec. 13, 1892.

PREFACE.

AMONG the manuscripts which came into possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society at its meeting in October, 1791, from its chief founder, Rev. Dr. Jeremy Belknap, were four of Governor Belcher's Letter-Books, the first three covering the period from Sept. 3, 1731, to April 21, 1735, and the fourth the period from Aug. 24, 1739, to Sept. 23, 1740. Subsequently Rev. Dr. Joseph McKean gave the volume from Sept. 26, 1740, to July 25, 1743; the American Antiquarian Society, the volume from Sept. 16, 1747, to Oct. 12, 1748; Mr. Nathaniel G. Snelling, the volume from Oct. 16, 1750, to Aug. 25, 1752; and the Hon. Charles H. Warren, the volume from Aug. 31, 1752, to Sept. 28, 1754. With the exception of one leaf at the beginning of the third volume, twenty leaves at the beginning and some at the end of the sixth volume, one leaf at the beginning of the seventh volume, and three leaves at the beginning of the eighth volume, which are missing or partly torn, these volumes are in good condition. There is also in possession of the Historical Society the latter half of a ninth volume, covering the period from July 9, 1755, to Dec. 30, of the same year. This fragment was probably given at the end of the last century or at the beginning of the present century; but the exact

date is not known, and it has not been ascertained with certainty from whom it was received.

The four volumes which were in the possession of Dr. Belknap relate in large part to affairs in New Hampshire, and were carefully studied by him when he was preparing the History of New Hampshire. They contain numerous notes by him, and important identifications of the persons referred to by Governor Belcher under opprobrious nicknames. With these missiles Belcher's armory was profusely supplied, and he scattered them about with a free hand. A few of the documents in these four volumes have been printed in the New Hampshire Provincial Papers; and some letters to Governor Talcott have been printed in the fourth volume of the Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society from copies furnished by our Society. The letters and papers which have been thus made accessible in other publications have not been printed again in the present collection, but are mentioned in the Appendix. In April, 1852, permission was given to the New Jersey Historical Society to have copies made of such of the papers of Governor Belcher as might refer to his administration of the government of New Jersey. This permission covered the last three and a half volumes; and the copies then made have since been printed in the seventh and eighth volumes of the New Jersey Archives.

Governor Belcher was very methodical in his habits; and it is believed that he preserved a copy of nearly every letter written by him, of however small importance it might be. But his style had little variety of expression; his thoughts moved in ruts; and he had a set of stock phrases and quotations which frequently reappeared at short intervals. Consequently many of his letters are mere duplicates of what he had previ-

ously written to some other correspondent. This is true of a large proportion of the letters enumerated in the Calendar; their substance, and often their identical phraseology, will be found in other letters here printed. It has not been thought desirable to print in full any of his purely business letters, though the subjects of all of them have been indicated, as they have little or no historical value, and the light which they throw on his personal character is merely cumulative. No one who reads his other letters can have any doubt as to what manner of man he was. Another volume will probably comprise everything of a historical and biographical nature, contained in Governor Belcher's Letter-Books, while he was at the head of affairs in Massachusetts, which it will ever be desirable for this Society to print. Such a volume will be a necessary complement to the present collection, and its preparation will be begun at once.

Jonathan Belcher was the grandson of Andrew Belcher, who married a sister of Deputy-Governor Danforth, and kept a house of public entertainment in Cambridge from 1654 to 1673, in which year he is supposed to have died, leaving several daughters and an only son, Andrew. The second Andrew married, in 1670, Sarah, daughter of Jonathan Gilbert, of Hartford, Connecticut, and after the death of his father-in-law acquired Gilbert's large estate in Meriden, which finally became the property of Governor Belcher, and is often referred to by the Governor. Andrew Belcher, the younger, was of a migratory habit, and lived at different times in Hartford, Cambridge, Charlestown, and Boston, where he became an enterprising and prosperous merchant. He also took an active part in public life, and was a member of the Council from 1702 until his death in 1717. His eldest daughter,

Elizabeth, married Daniel Oliver, and became the mother of Lieutenant-Governor Andrew Oliver and of Chief Justice Peter Oliver; another daughter, Mary, married George Vaughan, of Portsmouth, N. H., afterward Lieutenant-Governor, and died before she had completed her twentieth year; another, Ann, married Oliver Noyes, of Charlestown, father of the Dr. Belcher Noyes mentioned in Governor Belcher's correspondence; another, Sarah, married John Foye, who was at one time engaged in business as a distiller; and the youngest daughter, Martha, married the second Anthony Stoddard. Jonathan was the younger of two sons, but not the youngest child.

He was born in Cambridge, Jan. 8, 1681–2, and graduated at Harvard College in 1699, in a class of twelve. After leaving college he spent several years abroad, travelling over England and various countries of central and northern Europe, but nowhere finding any place, he says, which he preferred to New England. On his return he became a partner in business with his father, and acquired an ample fortune. About the time of his appointment as Governor he withdrew from active participation in a mercantile life, though he still carried on copper-mining in Connecticut, but with unsatisfactory results. Over and over again he complained, in very vigorous language, of the dishonesty of the miners, of lack of energy on the part of his agent, and of cheating by the assayers of the ore which he shipped to England. In the mean time he was beginning to take an interest in public affairs. He was never one of the Representatives in the General Court, but he had a seat at the Council board seven years, having been first elected in 1718. He was also elected in 1729, but his election was negatived by Governor Burnet. Up to this time he had been regarded

as a prerogative man. He managed, however, in some way to give the impression that his views had changed; and while the dispute between the Governor and the House of Representatives over the much vexed question of a fixed salary was at its height, he was authorized by the House, in December, 1728, to represent, in London, with Francis Wilks, the Province agent, their side of the case. Two months before this he had been appointed by Connecticut to endeavor to obtain a reversal or modification of the decision in the famous suit of Winthrop *vs.* Lechmere, which had unsettled the title to much of the real estate in that Colony. "Our Assembly look upon you to be at least half a Connecticut man," Governor Talcott wrote to Belcher; and the latter was induced to accept the appointment, after securing an appropriation large enough to enable him to apply the proper lubricant for official favors. He arrived in England early in 1729, and applied himself to his double task. Fortunately for him Burnet died not long afterward; and as Belcher was on the spot to take advantage of every favorable circumstance, he secured the appointment as Burnet's successor in the government of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, mainly through the influence of Lord Townshend.

His commission was dated Jan. 8, 1729–30, but he did not sail for New England until some months afterward. He landed in Boston from the man-of-war Blandford, Aug. 10, and was received with every demonstration of welcome and honor. His appointment, however, gave only a short-lived satisfaction. Governor Hutchinson, writing from personal knowledge and observation, says: "By great freedom in conversation and an unreserved censure of persons whose principles or conduct he disapproved, he made himself many enemies." He has, indeed,

passed into history as one of the most unpopular of the Royal Governors of Massachusetts, and his unpopularity in New Hampshire was also very great. He brought with him instructions in regard to a fixed salary for the Governor, the supply of the public treasury, and the emission of bills of credit, which were irreconcilable with the policy of the popular leaders, and he had an invincible determination to carry out the royal instructions. The dispute about the salary was immediately revived, and for more than a year at a time he was obliged to live on his own means. Finally, a sort of compromise was effected; the Massachusetts House of Representatives voted a grant at the beginning of the year, and the Governor received a general permission from the Crown to take what the House voted. This was a triumph of the Province; but in dealing with another claim of the Representatives, that they should examine accounts against the Province before payment was made, the Governor was more successful. The claim had been often brought forward and had been repeatedly attached as a condition in money bills; but it was as steadily resisted by the Governor. A protracted struggle followed, during which an appeal was made by the House to the King and to the Parliament, only to call forth an expression of the royal displeasure. The House was forced to yield, and to make the necessary appropriations without the objectionable proviso.

After the storm there was a period of calm, which, from the nature of the issues involved and the character of the contending parties, could only be a truce, not a lasting peace. There had long been a scarcity of coin in the Province, and a constant pressure on the part of the debtor class for the emission of bills of credit. Yielding to this pressure, the General Court endeavored to obtain

a withdrawal of the instruction to the Governor which forbade him to give his consent to any act for extending the period for the redemption of the outstanding bills to a later date than 1741. Belcher was not less opposed to the increase or extension of a mere paper currency than were the ministers in England, though he was favorably inclined to a new emission of bills of credit on a gold and silver basis, and asked leave to approve a similar act for New Hampshire. Failing to obtain this leave, he strenuously resisted the bill for the creation of what was known as the Land Bank; and only a few months before his removal he negatived the election of the Speaker of the House and of thirteen members of the Council on account of their connection with it. Later generations have fully recognized the soundness of the policy which Belcher was instructed to carry out; but it excited the hostility of a large party on this side of the Atlantic, and was one of the principal causes of his downfall.

In dealing with the long-standing dispute about the boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, he failed to satisfy either Province; and when, in 1737, the Commissioners appointed to settle the question made their extraordinary award, both Provinces appealed to the King. It is not at all surprising that the animosities engendered by these disputes, as well as by his bitter quarrel with the Lieutenant-Governor of New Hampshire, his ungovernable tongue, and his reckless pen, made his life here uncomfortable, and his standing with the Crown uncertain. But his enemies in Massachusetts and New Hampshire did not rest satisfied with real grounds of complaint. They even made use of forged and anonymous letters, and by the help of these they secured his removal from both governments in May, 1741. A

desirable end was brought about by means which have ever since thrown discredit on Belcher's enemies in the two Provinces, and even raised a suspicion of the truth of their other charges against him.

After Belcher's dismissal he remained for some time in Boston and Milton, and then went to England. There he succeeded in removing the impressions against himself; and on the death of Governor Morris he was appointed, in July, 1746, Governor of New Jersey. For some unexplained reason he did not pay the necessary fees until the following February, when his commission was promptly issued. It was maliciously suggested at the time that the money to pay the fees was raised by his brother-in-law, Richard Partridge, among the Quakers of Yorkshire, in recognition of the services he had done to the Quakers in Boston, and "of the further services he was to do to the Quakers of New Jersey"; and there is nothing improbable in the suggestion. He arrived in his new government, in the Scarborough man-of-war, on Saturday, Aug. 8, and on the following Monday took the prescribed oaths, and at once entered on the duties of his office. His administration was on the whole tranquil and satisfactory to the people. He died at Elizabethtown, Aug. 31, 1757, and was buried on the following Sunday, Sept. 4, when a funeral sermon was preached by Aaron Burr, President of the College of New Jersey. His library, containing more than four hundred volumes, was given to the College of New Jersey; and by his own direction his body was brought to Massachusetts and deposited in a tomb in the old burying-ground in Cambridge.

Governor Belcher was married, Jan. 8, 1705–6, to Mary, daughter of Lieutenant-Governor William Partridge, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. She died Oct. 6,

1736, and was buried with great pomp. Twelve years later, Sept. 9, 1748, he was married, in Burlington, New Jersey, to Mary Louisa Emilia Teal, who survived him. By his first wife he had five children, of whom the youngest two, William and Thomas, apparently died in early life. The eldest son, Andrew, was born Nov. 17, 1706, graduated at Harvard College in 1724, and died in Milton, Jan. 24, 1771, unmarried. He had no taste for a professional or political life, to which his father would have gladly introduced him, but engaged in commercial pursuits and acquired an ample property. The daughter, Sarah, was born April 22, 1708, married Aug. 17, 1727, to Byfield Lyde, and died Oct. 5, 1768. The third and favorite child, Jonathan, was born July 23, 1710, graduated at Harvard College in 1728, married April 8, 1756, to Abigail Allen, and died March 29, 1776. By his second wife Governor Belcher had no issue.

The character of Governor Belcher, as shown in his correspondence, is easily read; but it well deserves study as a strange product from a New England root, and for its influence on the dispute between the Crown and the Massachusetts Province. He stood midway between the New England Revolution of 1689 and the first armed resistance to the mother country, and his words and his acts alike tended to produce an unfavorable impression on each side of the Atlantic. Had the leaders in Massachusetts known just what he wrote home to England, the knowledge would have produced as intense an excitement as was aroused by the publication of the letters of Hutchinson and Oliver. As Palfrey remarks, "It is not a pleasant thought that among the Governors of provincial Massachusetts those least entitled to her esteem were born upon her soil. The fact would have been her shame, as well as her misfortune, had they

been of her own choice. But no doctrine of despotism is more familiar than that a community under foreign rule is most easily oppressed through the instrumentality of its own facile, corruptible, and capable citizens." Belcher's servile and flattering tone to those over him, or whose favor he wished to gain; his arbitrary manner to those under him, or whose views were opposed to his own; his fondness for display, and his readiness to take offence at imaginary slights; his duplicity; his love of money, and his harshness toward those who were indebted to him, or who did not deal fairly with him, as he thought; his low opinion of human nature; and his ostentatious piety, — were characteristics which his contemporaries did not fail to notice, and the knowledge of which is perpetuated in his letters. In them he stands revealed to us as the most perfect example of a New England courtier in a corrupt age.

For the Committee,

CHARLES C. SMITH.

Boston, June 1, 1893.

THE BELCHER PAPERS.

PART I.

THE BELCHER PAPERS.

TO ELLIS HUSKE.*

S^r^, — I see by yours of 3 present you had done your duty in seizing two of the vessels that had made a breach of the Acts of Trade; perhaps the owners may pay for the impudence of the masters, or rather for their own. For I take it all to spring from the orders of their owners. I have no doubt of your fidelity in your office, and hope you will be very carefull that willfull transgressors (more especially) suffer the penalty of the law. The Advocate General † has drawn the information (agreeable to what you wrote him) and sets out tomorrow morning with the Register, in order to bring forward the tryal on Wednesday or Thursday next. I depend you and the Judge of the Admiralty ‡ will be thorrô in your duty in this affair. The Gov^r's^ share will be welcome on many accounts. I

* Ellis Huske was at this time Naval Officer at Portsmouth, and from 1733 until his death in 1755 one of the Council of New Hampshire. He was born in England, and was a younger brother of Gen. John Huske, who greatly distinguished himself at the battle of Culloden. One of Ellis Huske's sons, Ellis Huske, Jr., was the first proprietor of "The Boston Weekly Post-Boy," postmaster at Boston, and deputy-postmaster for the Colonies until the appointment of Benjamin Franklin; and another son, John Huske, went to England and became a member of Parliament. In a letter written in 1758 General Huske describes in very uncomplimentary terms the men sent from England to hold office in the Colonies. The ministry, he writes, "have been so careless for many years past of the characters and abilities of the civil officers appointed for America, that most of the places in the gift of the Crown have been filled with broken members of Par——t, of bad, if any, principles, pimps, valet de chambres, electioneering scoundrels, and even livery servants. In one word, America has been for many years made the hospital of Great Britain for her decayed courtiers and abandoned worn-out dependants." And he adds more to the same effect, indicating special instances of disgraceful appointments. See Wentworth Genealogy, vol. i. p. 287 note; Phillimore's Life of Lord Lyttelton, vol. ii. p. 604. — Eds.

† Robert Auchmuty, afterward Judge of the Admiralty. — Eds.

‡ Nathaniel Byfield. He died June 6, 1733, in his eightieth year. — Eds.

send you herewith 32 passes for Fort Will^{m} and Mary. Tuesday, the 14 curr^{t}, I intend to be at Portsmouth, and am

Your ready friend. J. B.

Boston, Sept^{r} 6, 1731.

(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.*

S^{r},— I wish everybody had as much life & spirit as you and Cap^{t} Husk. If they have no courage while they have all the honours and profits of the government, how will they support themselves if they shou'd live to see their enemies enjoying the success they wish for? I love to see men behave like men, and do the duty of the present day. I think it best the new Justices shou'd wait my coming for their comissions. I intend to be at Newbury Munday, the 13 curr^{tt}, at night, where I desire you to meet me. I think to breakfast at Newbury, and be at Hampton about 12 o'clock, and have wrote Coll^{ll} Sherburne to order the troop to meet me there, and I expect you'll make out a good cavalcade besides. Give my service to M^{r} Fitch & Mad^{m}, and let them know (on Saturday) that I have accepted Coll^{ll} Sherburne's invitation for this journey. Tomorrow morning M^{r} Auchmuty (the Advocate General) and M^{r} Boydel (the Register) set out for Portsmouth to bring on the tryal of the two vessels seiz'd by the Naval Officer. I depend the Judge and everybody else will be very thorrô in their duty. The Judge must take care to

* Richard Waldron, grandson of the famous Major Richard Waldron, was born in Dover, N. H., Feb. 21, 1694, graduated at Harvard College in 1712, and died Aug. 23, 1753. In December, 1730, he was appointed Secretary of the Province, and also one of the Council, but he did not receive the royal mandamus until more than a year afterward. He was Governor Belcher's most intimate friend and stanchest adherent in New Hampshire, and was accordingly removed from office when Benning Wentworth succeeded Belcher as Governor. See New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. iv. pp. 767, 770; Farmer's edition of Belknap's History of New Hampshire, p. 412; Adams's Annals of Portsmouth, pp. 191, 192; and Belcher's letter to Waldron, May 29, 1732. — Eds.

mention the Gov$^{r's}$ part in his Decree, thus, — *To his Excellency Jonathan Belcher, Esq^{r}, Gov^{r} of his Majesty's Province of New Hampshire.* My share will be very welcome for sundry reasons. Seal the inclos'd before you deliver them. I am

Your ready friend. J. B.

Boston, Sept^{r} 6, 1731.
(Post.)

TO WILLIAM TAILER.*

Hon^{oble} S^{r}, — The inclos'd came under M^{r} Popple's cover, and was forwarded to me hither ℔ express with my other London letters, all which are very agreeable, as is everything, I assure you, in this Province. Altho' my Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} wou'd not stay to return the respect I order'd to be paid him at his first coming into the Province, but, I am told, went off in a fishing boat at 11 o'clock the night before my coming hither, and landed at Isle of Shoals, where a sloop took him aboard next day to carry him eastward.†

Keep the Assembly sitting 'till you receive mine ℔ next post, which will bring you a new Act of this Assembly about the Line.‡ I know you will do everything on

* Col. William Tailer was born in Boston in 1677, and was appointed in 1711 Lieutenant-Governor. From November, 1715, to October, 1716, he was Acting Governor; and in April, 1730, he was again appointed Lieutenant-Governor, and held office until his death, March 1, 1731–2. He was a nephew of Lieut.-Gov. William Stoughton. See Whitmore's Mass. Civil List; Memorial History of Boston, vol. ii. p. 538; Green's Groton Historical Series, vol. iii. p. 362. — Eds.

† "*Province of New-Hampshire, September* 14, 1731. This Day came hither His Excellency Our Governor (whose arrival amongst us has been for some Weeks very much wish'd for). His Entrance was attended with all possible demonstrations of Joy and Satisfaction, being met on the Borders and usher'd into the Province by Seventy Horse, besides the blue Troop (and exclusive of the Gentlemen who waited on him from his other Government), which was a handsome Appearance for so poor and little a Province, the like whereof has hardly ever been seen here, which loudly speaks the affection of the People, and the heartiness of His Excellency's Welcome to this Government. *The Evening preceding His Excellency's arrival His Honour our Lieut. Governor departed the Province, his motion was sudden, he embarked on board a Fishing Schooner, and 'tis generally believed he is gone to* Pemaquid." (The New-England Weekly Journal, Sept. 20, 1731.) — Eds.

‡ There had been for many years a controversy between Massachusetts and New Hampshire in regard to the boundary line between the two Provinces, which has continued down

your part that may contribute to his Majesty's honour & service.

Give my kind regards to my brother Byfield & love to son and daughter Lyde. Make my compliments to Dean Berkley. I find no uneasiness in my present journey, but that it prevents my paying the respect & honour due to his superiour merit. I believe America has hardly known his fellow for natural powers & great learning. Tell him, I wish him, his lady & family a prosperous voyage by the will of God. With my hearty respects to M^rs^ Tailer and all the family at Stoughton House, I am

Y^r^ Honour's most obedient humble servant.

J. B.

PORTSM^O^ (N. Hampshire), Sept^r^ 20, 1731.

℔ Express.

If it be thought proper, give the Dean 7 or 9 guns as he passes the Castle.

TO WILLIAM TAILER.

S^R^, — Since mine of 20 p̄sent ℔ express, I have yours of same date ℔ the post. It was very prudent in you to take care Cap^t^ Sam * shou'd have a decent funeral, & your entertaining Dean Berkley at the Castle was a respect due to him, and an honour done the country. I have nothing very material from home, nor do I yet know how the grand controversy will terminate. I have the pleasure (natural to a fond father) of telling you M^r^ Belcher has rec̄d great & condescending marks of respect at Whitehall, as well as uncommon friendship from all my acquaintance. He is fixt at the Temple. God Almighty spare his life & make him serviceable to his King & country.

---

to our own time. See a paper on "The Northern Boundary of Massachusetts," read before the American Antiquarian Society, Oct. 21, 1890, by our associate, Dr. S. A. Green, in Proceedings of Am. Antiq. Soc., New Series, vol. vii. pp. 11-32. — EDS.

* An Eastern Indian, who was killed Sept. 15, 1731, by being thrown from a runaway horse. — EDS.

M^r^ Sec^ry^ Waldron sends M^r^ Sec^ry^ Willard what this Assembly has done further about the Line; and I wou'd have the committee from the Massachusetts meet the committee from this Province at Newbury at the time set. I say I wou'd by no means have them fail. If they do, the people here will take great advantage of it; and if they determine to meet, let an express be sent to the President of the Council to notifye the same. Munday next I intend to lodge at Newbury, next day to lodge at Salem, and to be at home on Wednesday between 4 & 5 afternoon. With kind respects to all y^e^ good family at Stoughton House, I am,

Hono^ble^ S^r^, y^r^ friend & servant. J. B.

PORTSMOUTH (N. Hampshire), Sept^r^ 24, 1731.

(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

S^R^,—I find by yours of 1 inst^t^ and the return of the committee from hence that the meeting has produc'd as much as I expected; as to the union of the Provinces, that matter requires much thought, and is attended on the side of the Massachusetts with more difficulties than presently heave in sight. I don't see any as to my personal interest. But I can't believe your Irish partisans will ever honestly pursue such a scheme; they have another game to play, tho' such an union wou'd be the happiest thing in the world for N. Hampshire, and I wish it was possible to bring it about. Fail not to send me the affidavits of Walton and Wibird, copy of the address, and of all things past in the session. Inclos'd is mine to M^r^ President. I hope there will be no errand made out for the Ipswich lad.* Take care to prevent any mischief a' Wednesday,

* Jaffrey. — *Marginal Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.* In several other instances Dr. Belknap identifies the "Ipswich lad" with John Rindge, who removed to Portsmouth from Ipswich in 1700, when quite young, and married a daughter of Jotham Odiorne, one of the

and that the Court be prorogu'd as I have order'd. Hono^ble S^r,

Y^r friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, Oct^o 4, 1731.

(Post.)

TO THE JUSTICES AND SELECTMEN OF BOSTON.

Gent^m, — It is not only from duty, but I assure you from inclination, that I wou'd contribute every thing in my power for encouraging & giving countenance to vertue and religion, and I shall not doubt your acting with vigour in your several stations, so as may most of all tend to the suppressing of vice & prophaness. This will be but a reasonable service to the great author of our beings, our constant preserver & bountifull benefactor, and when you convene together to consult upon what I now suggest, if you can think of any thing proper to be done to obtain a better observation of the Lord's day, no authority of mine shall be wanting to support your good endeavours. These things are recommended to your wise & serious consideration, by Gent^m

Your assured friend & humble servant. J. B.

Boston, Oct^r 21, 1731.

To the Worshipfull the Justices & to the Gent^m the Selectmen of the Town of Boston.

D'd Thos. Palmer, Esq^r

TO ELLIS HUSKE.

S^r, — I have before me yours of 22 present. You must look into the law for the payment of the powder money, &

Council. No doubt Rindge was the person to whom Belcher referred; for only three days after the date of this letter, the House of Representatives passed a vote appointing Capt. John Rindge "as an Agent to Represent this Province at the Court of Great Brittaine," with full power and authority, including authority to appoint such person as he might think proper to aid and assist him. Apparently the Council did not concur in this vote, and on the same day the Representatives passed a second vote, constituting him "their Agent." See Wentworth Genealogy, vol. i. p. 320; New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. iv. p. 612. — Eds.

carefully conform yourself thereto. I think it expressly says the ships shall be measured. The registers are commonly sham-businesses. But neither the King nor his Province must be defrauded thereby. They ought to be measured according to the rule & custom of the builders in the river. Methinks you and the Collector * seem to be got into a district of very fair traders, tho' you have ships every now and then from foreign countries. I hope you will both be vigilant that his Majesty may not be defrauded by any clandestine trade. I remain, with my very humble service to Mad^{m} Husk, S^{r},

Your ready friend J. B.

Boston, Oct^{o} 25, 1731.

(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

S^{R}, — Yours of 15 & 22 lye before me, & I particularly note their contents. The young profligate brought you nothing new from Pemaquid. I have had a full account of the conversation there by a gent^{m} that made one of the company, and the young fellow you mention is to have a spot of 1000 acres for a garden, paying the homage due to his Teaguish lordship.† But I don't gather any thing material that past. I think you have sent me all that's necessary from the last session, and I return you the warrant for inlisting a troop at Dover, nor do I forget that to be gather'd in York county. I am content with the reasons you give against a prosecution of the late Sheriffe. The London ships may in a few days make us easy & otherwise. Whoever has broacht what you mention about the Line has told a most notorious lye; for there is nothing more or less done in it than what is printed in the journals.

* Capt. Richard Wibird had been for some time Collector at Portsmouth. He was succeeded early in November by Anthony Reynolds, a son of the Bishop of Lincoln. — Eds.

† Governor Belcher was very lavish in the use of nicknames. Lieutenant-Governor Dunbar is the person to whom he refers; and by the Irish party he means Dunbar's adherents. — Eds.

There can't be the least hopes of success of obtaining the union but by a good application from New Hampshire, and I am afraid the Irish party wou'd oppose it *manibus pedibusq.* I should think it happy for me as well as both Provinces, provided it be done in a proper manner. In the mean time I am uprightly so far from being in favour of the Massachusetts about the Line that I really think they are very culpable and have not treated New Hampshire as they ought, but far from it. Why then do not the committee do their duty in transmitting everything to me, according to the act of your whole Legislature, that I may lay the matter before the King, which I am desirous to do with all imaginable justice and impartiality. Read the several inclosed; then seal & deliver.

Hono^{ble} S^{r}, Your servant. J. B.

Boston, Oct^{r} 25, 1731.
(Post.)

TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.*

May it please your Grace, — Since I did myself the honour of addressing you 21 Augst past, I have made a visit to his Majesty's other Province (of New Hampshire) under my government, and there held a session of the General Assembly for the dispatch of such affairs as might be for his Majesty's service, and the benefit of that Province. And in conformity to my duty I now inclose to your Grace what past at that session, and I am sorry to acquaint your Grace that the long-depending dispute between the Massachusetts & N. Hampshire respecting the boundaries between them is yet brought to no conclusion. But the inhabitants bordering upon the lines are still expos'd to great inconveniences & hardships; and according to my best observation New Hampshire is willing to

* Thomas Pelham, Duke of Newcastle (born in 1693, died in 1768), was at this time Secretary of State. On the death of his brother, Henry Pelham, he became, in 1754, First Lord of the Treasury. — Eds.

conform in this matter to the Royal instruction. But I think the Massachusetts are not so frank in the affair as in reason & justice they ought to be. Nor do I believe this long controversy will ever be adjusted but by directions from his Majesty at home, and New Hampshire seems to be determin'd to make their application to the King to give special orders to some commissioners here to make a settlement of the Line & return it home to his Majesty for his approbation. I have nothing material to say to your Grace respecting this Province, only to inclose the Journals of the House of Representatives from the last time I sent them. I am in daily expectation of his Majesty's pleasure on what I have so often wrote your Grace respecting my support in his Majesty's government, as also upon the matter of the supply of the Treasury of this Province. I am sorry to find myself oblig'd to trouble your Grace upon a dispute that happen'd in Augst last with (Coll^{ll} Dunbar*) my Leiut. Gov^{r} at New Hampshire about the Fort William & Mary at New Hampshire, on which account I understand he has made a large complaint against me. He is a gent^{m} of an uncommon temper, that I find I must take it as a constant task to be defending myself against his unjust insinuations. I had lodg'd orders with the President of his Majesty's Council at New Hampshire to receive Coll^{ll} Dunbar when he came with the King's commission with all proper respect, & for this he thankt me, and notwithstanding his former ill treatment of me I was really desirous of living in a good understanding with him, which I thought wou'd most of all contribute to the honour of the King's government and the peace of his subjects in that Province. But I find more & more that it's a thing not to be practis'd with Coll^{ll} Dunbar;

* Col. David Dunbar was born in Ireland, and served for a time in the British army. In 1731 he was made Lieutenant-Governor of New Hampshire and Surveyor-General of the Woods. He remained on this side of the Atlantic about six years; and during the whole period a very bitter feeling existed between him and Governor Belcher. See Belknap's History of New Hampshire, vol. ii. pp. 101–117. — Eds.

he has such a thirst of honour & power beyond his own rank, as no gent^{m} that is his superiour will ever condescend to, or at least, I must say for myself, that I never will betray the trust the King has reposed in me by prostituting the power & honour he has cloath'd me with to gratifye the pride of an inferiour officer who continually endeavours to insult me. But while the King is pleas'd to honour me wth his commission he shall know that I am his Gov^{r}. Yet if he wou'd be easy he shou'd enjoy every thing the late Leiut. Gov^{r} did from former Gov^{rs} & from me; nor shou'd he want any part of the respect due to his commission. But when the Cap^{t} of the Fort Will^{m} & Mary wrote me in these words, — "As to the fort your Excellency has been pleas'd to favour me with, the Leiut. Gov^{r} sayes he shall never accept your commission for it, for that, he sayes, he looks upon with contempt, but swears no body shall command there but by a commission from himself." With submission to your Grace, I then thought it high time to assert the King's honour and to let the Leiut. Gov^{r} (and all the world) know such insults were intolerable, and certainly such a behaviour cannot be consistent with the duty of a Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} to his Cap^{t} General & Gov^{r} in Cheif, but must produce anarchy & confusion in a government. At all times when that governm^{t} has been under the same Gov^{r} with this, the Gov^{r} has never been esteem'd absent from New Hampshire when in the Massachusetts, & the King has so settled it with respect to me in his 36 Royal instruction, and all Leiu^{t} Gov^{rs} have been under the order & directions which I find in the present Leiu^{t} Gov$^{r's}$ commission, "According to such instructions as you shall receive from us and from our said Cap^{t} General & Cheif Gov^{r} of our said Province of New Hampshire now & for the time being." But this gent^{m} can't submit to move in his own line & order. I had no controversy with the late Leiu^{t} Gov^{r}, nor did he do one thing in the government with-

out my special leave & direction, it being but 66 miles from hence and the post passing every week. I inclose your Grace an affidavit made by Coll[ll] Walton, Cap[t] of the Fort William & Mary, being the substance of what he wrote me some time before, and upon which I thought it necessary for the King's honour to give orders to the gent[m] I had commission'd to abide by his commission and not to suffer the Leiu[t] Gov[r] to take the command of the fort without my leave, & contrary to my order, and with great duty and deference to your Grace, when this matter is rightly represented I shall hope for his Majesty's justification in what I have done. The Leiu[t] Gov[r] has not been at New Hampshire for 6 or 7 weeks past and the Province is in profound quiet, & will continue so if he keeps out of it. As it is no service to the Crown nor any benefit to him to be Leiu[t] Gov[r] I wou'd beg it of your Grace as a very particular favour that his commission may be superseded, and Coll[ll] Henry Sherburne appointed in his place. I am now to acquaint your Grace that M[r] Westbrook & M[r] Frost have both of them lately desir'd to be dismist from being members of his Majesty's Council at New Hampshire; and to make up the number of seven according to the King's instructions I have appointed in their places Richard Waldron & Benjamin Gambling, Esq[s], being gent[m] I have formerly mentioned to your Grace, that they might have the King's royal mandamus to be members of his Majesty's Council in New Hampshire, and I now again pray of your Grace that they may be made out & deliver'd M[r] Newman, who will wait on your Grace for them. They are gent[m] of good capacity, vertue, & substance, & every way qualified as his Majesty directs. I humbly ask pardon for this tedious letter, and have the honour to be, with the highest duty & respect, my Lord Duke,

Your Grace's most obedient & most devoted humble servant. J. B.

Boston, Oct[r] 29, 1731.

℔ Homans. Atkins.

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.*

My Lords, — Since I had the honour of writing you 31 Augs[t] past, I am favour'd with one from your Lordships of 6 July, owning the receipt of mine to 26 April last, with the publick papers I forwarded to your Lordships, from which time I have constantly wrote you of all things relating to his Majesty's Provinces under my care; and altho' nothing has been wanting in my power to bring the Assembly of this Province to a just sense of their duty to his Majesty in settling my salary agreeable to his Royal instructions, yet the final result has been, as I have repeated to your Lordships several times, the summer past, nor is there the least expectation that the Assembly here will ever do anything more (or otherwise) in the matter; nor (with great submission to your Lordships) can I see that my returning to Whitehall cou'd be of any service, but might have put the Crown to the charge of a 1000 guineas for the expence of such a voyage; and since I have so fully acquainted your Lordships of my proceedings, I see you had resolv'd to take an opportunity of laying it before his Majesty yourselves, and that I shou'd then hear from you again. I find your Lordships had reported to the King that the Bill past in Oct[r] last by the Council & Representatives was not a complyance with his Majesty's instruction. Your Lordships may remember I wrote you to the same purpose, and that therefore I did not give my consent to it; yet it was a step further than any Gover[r] has been able to bring the Assembly of this Province, and the bill they past in May last was going on in conformity to what they had done the Oct[r] before; and altho' the instruction has not taken its full effect, yet I must observe to your Lordships that I have so industri-

* The Lords of Trade at this time were the Earl of Westmoreland, Paul Docminique, Thomas Pelham, Martin Bladen, Edward Ashe, Sir Orlando Bridgeman, James Brudenell, and Sir Archer Croft. The Secretary of the Board was Alured Popple. — Eds.

ously labour'd the matter with the Assembly as to bring them to give me £3000 instead of £1000 they gave Gov^{r} Shute, and by one address on the back of another they have given his Majesty the most publick & solemn assurances of a constant, ample, & honourable support to their Gov^{r}, and in their last address they have said, — Such an one as I shou'd judge so, — that I believe they will not for the future receede from the quantum; but I shall be endeavouring that they may make it more. For £3500 of the present currency of this Province is but £1000 st^{r}, and all the perquisites of this government are not £100 st^{r} ℔ annum, and I do assure your Lordships the annual expence (with the best œconomy) is more than £3000; that it's impossible for a gent^{m} to lay up any fortune for himself or family by this government, which I think of the least profit of any in the King's dominions. I am hoping by the next ships for his Majesty's royal leave to accept the money the Assembly last voted me; for I think it cannot be judged just, reasonable, or honourable that I must live upon the air or consume my own fortune while I am so faithfully serving the Crown, nor can I see the receiving my support as the Assembly will give it can in the least measure prevent or defeat what his Majesty in his royal wisdom may think proper for the effectual inforcing his present instruction. I observe what your Lordships say about the address from the House of Representatives. The method into which I wou'd have steer'd that matter was with an aim at the better support of the honour & prerogative of the Crown, but if your Lordships judge otherwise, I am perfectly easy. I have wrote so often to the Secretary of State and to your Lordships how opposite this Assembly is to the King's instruction respecting the supply of the Treasury that I depend your Lordships will transmit me the King's orders thereon by the first ship, or this government will fall into confusion; for there is now near £20,000 due for the sup-

port of the King's garrisons and other services, and there has not been a shilling in the Treasury for many months, nor will the representatives grant any money unless they can have the supervising & passing every account, which I am fully of opinion is reserv'd in the Charter to his Majesty's Gov^{r} & the Council; and his Majesty's 30 instruction to me I think exactly agreeable to the Royal Charter. The Assembly here have been lately under adjournments waiting for his Majesty's pleasure (by y^{e} ships expected) on their petitions or addresses respecting the salary & the supply of the Treasury, that nothing very material has past in this government since my last; from which time I send you the Journals of the House of Representatives to the time of their last sitting.

And now, my Lords, I come to the affairs of the Province of New Hampshire, where I have lately been to hold the Assembly, and by the next ship I shall send your Lordships what past in the session. I am sorry the long-depending affair of the disputed lines is not yet brought to any conclusion, altho' I have taken indefatigable pains in both Provinces, and the two Assemblies have past several votes & acts, & have met one another by their committees, & according to the best judgment I can make after all their attempts one with another, I think the line never will be settled here by the two governments, but the borderers thereon will still lye open to great inconveniences & cruel hardships from both governments; and upon this article I must say, my Lords, in justice to New Hampshire that they have been very willing & ready to submit to the decision of this affair in exact conformity to his Majesty's instruction; but the Massachusetts have made too many obstacles & difficulties, nor do I think they have been so candid & fair in the matter as N. Hampshire has been. I have with all the care & prudence I was master of kept things & persons from running to the extremity they did in Gov^{r} Burnett's time, yet I am in daily fears

of difficulties that may still happen among the borderers. It is therefore of absolute necessity for the peace & honour of his Majesty's governments & for the welfare of his subjects that this long controversy shou'd at last be adjusted, and New Hampshire seems resolv'd to pursue it by an immediate application to his Majesty for appointing comiss^{rs} here to run the lines, and then to make a representation to the King for his royal sanction, and I believe the Assembly of New Hampshire wou'd willingly be at the whole charge to have the matter effected, and I shall gladly contribute everything in my power to bring about a happy issue for both Provinces. I find your Lordships are not of opinion to advise his Majesty to give leave for my signing the bill past by the Council & Representatives of N. Hampshire for emitting £6000 in bills of credit & postponing what of their bills are still out on loan, which I shall therefore direct to be called in, according to the several acts providing therefor, and shall in my next give your Lordships a particular account of the state of the paper currency in New Hampshire. If your Lordships will please to review mine of 25 Janu^{a} last, I think it was very particular respecting his Majesty's Council at New Hampshire, with the names of seven gent^{m} of which only it then consisted, all the others mentioned in my instructions are dead, except M^{r} Westbrook, who desir'd I wou'd dismiss him (being remov'd into this Province) and I appointed M^{r} Waldron in his place; and when I was last at N. Hampshire M^{r} Frost, who is laid aside from all business (by a numb palsie) desir'd of me that he might resign his place at the Council board, which I cou'd not deny, and appointed Benjamin Gambling, Esq^{r}, in his stead. So the members of his Majesty's Council at New Hampshire are at present, — Shadrah Walton, President; George Jaffrey, Richard Wibird, Jotham Oddiorn, Henry Sherburne, Richard Waldron, & Benjamin Gambling, Esq^{rs}. And M^{r} Wibird (tho' a worthy gent^{m}) is often laid up with

the gout for 4 or 5 months at a time. That the Council is but thin, and I remember when my instructions were making out your Lordships were very desirous of my giving you a list of twelve gent^m^ that the Council might be compleat; but when I told your Lordships I was something of a stranger to gent^m^ of that Province, then you desir'd I wou'd write you in this matter when I arriv'd to the government. I therefore again propose to your Lordships that Richard Waldron, Benjamin Gambling & Ephraim Dennet, Esq^rs^ may have the royal mandamus's for members of his Majesty's Council, the charge whereof they have taken care to defray. They are all of them gent^m^ of good vertue, capacity, & substance; and as I can hereafter find gent^m^ fit for the station & willing to accept & sustain it I shall mention them to your Lordships. For it must certainly be most for the honour & service of his Majesty's government and the good of the people to keep the Council up to the Constitution. Your Lordships will allow me to mention what M^r^ Newman (who has been solliciting for these mandamuss) writes me, viz^t^, that a gent^m^ of your board told him, as the King had lately appointed a new officer under me in that Province, the board would be glad to hear from him before they took any resolutions about Counsellors. This passage, my Lords, of that gent^m's^ letter greatly surpriz'd me, that any of your Lordships' board, who are such nice judges of the rules of government, shou'd think it reasonable to gratify an inferiour officer by giving him the liberty & priviledge of nominating the Counsellors & of denying it to the King's Capt. General & Gov^r^ in Cheif. I hope your Lordships will pardon me while I say I think this wou'd be to subvert all good order, & fill that government with discord & confusion, which wou'd be very happy, & so shou'd I, if we might be quit of that uneasy gent^m^ Coll^ll^ Dunbar; and as his being Leiu^t^ Gov^r^ is no sort of service to him, nor can I (with submission to your Lord-

ships) believe it any to his Majesty or that people, I wou'd still pray that Coll[ll] Henry Sherburne might be my Leiu[t] Gov[r] there. I very particularly observe what your Lordships write in answ[r] to what I wrote to set Coll[ll] Dunbar's unjust & false representation against me (respecting Frederick's fort or Pemaquid) in a true light. All this part of the world who knew every step I took in that matter are astonisht at the malicious, ridiculous acco[t] he drest up without foundation, and the sequel of the matter must convince every one that will allow themselves a reflection on that matter, that all I did was conformable to good reason and my duty to the King; and I have so much charity for him as to believe he really thought so himself in the time of it, but was willing to make a noise where there was no colour for it. Your Lordships are pleas'd to say, you presume this gent[m] wou'd always pay me the regard due to his superiour officer. But far from that, he has behav'd to me in an insolent, haughty manner continually. And I believe your Lordships will in a little time be convinc'd that what he has been so long pothering about in the eastern country will never come to anything under his conduct & managment. Threatning to tye people to trees & whip them, & burning the fruits of their honest labour, I think are odd measures to pursue in an English government and under the most gracious sovereign in the world; nor do I suppose his Majesty wou'd thank or justify him, or think it any honour to his government, that those under him shou'd so proceed, but such is this gentleman's humour & manner. If I remember right his present Majesty's early declaration from the throne was that he esteemed the affection of his people the strength of his government. And the endearing paternal care he is continually showing to all his people knits them to him as the heart of one man. Surely then it can in no degree contribute to his Majesty's interest for any of his officers, even in his most distant dominions, so

to behave as to beget prejudices in his subjects against his service & government. But I have good reason to believe Coll[o] Dunbar's managment will never produce anything else.

I humbly beg your Lordships' pardon for this tedious letter which I am put under a necessity of making so from the continual difficulties I meet with from my Leiu[t] Gov[r] of New Hampshire, who has not been there for 6 or 7 weeks past, and I wish might never return thither again in that station. I have the honour to be with all possible defference & respect, my Lords,

Your Lordships' most obedient & most humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Oct[r] 29, 1731.

℔ Homans. Atkins.

TO ARTHUR ONSLOW.*

Hon[ble] S[r], — Had I not rec̃d the honour of yours of 13 Augs[t] last ℔ the hands of M[r] Shirley,† I shou'd have been almost afraid to have given you the trouble of any more of my letters, since I find I wrote you Dec[r] 10, Janu[a] 26, May 18 & 20 last past, and I think the ships by which they went all got safe, and I hope my letters in course. But when I consider how much every hour of your life is ingrost in the councils of the best monarch upon earth I don't wonder I have not the honour of one line in answer; but I am rather afraid I have given you unreasonable interruption from the great affairs of Europe (and of G[t] Britain particularly) which so much ingross you, and if so I ask a 1000 pardons, & that you wou'd again forgive me while I dare not dispense with my duty, in not owning

* Arthur Onslow (born about 1690, died in 1768) was Speaker of the House of Commons from 1727 to 1761. — Eds.

† William Shirley, Belcher's immediate successor as Governor of Massachusetts, was born in England in 1693, and died in Roxbury, March 24, 1771. — Eds.

the great respect & obligation you have laid me under in recommending M^r^ Shirley to my favour & countenance here. A line from M^r^ Speaker for the service of any friend of his will always command my whole weight & influence. M^r^ Shirley arriv'd here 27 in the even^g^, and made me a short visit, and din'd with me yesterday. By the little opportunity I have had with him, he seems to be an ingenious, sober, modest gent^m^, and rather too much of the latter for one of his profession in this country. I shall heartily recommend him (as a pleader) to the Courts of the several counties in this and the neighbouring Province, and to the Superiour Judges in their Circuits. I say, coming to me in so strong a light as with your recommendation nothing shall be wanting in me to contribute to his advantage.

I find myself, S^r^, under the strongest tyes of respect & gratitude to M^r^ Speaker for the mention you are pleas'd to make of the youth, my son, and in so kind and condescending manner as that you wou'd endeavour to find him out and see him. This is what neither I, nor he, dare expect, but it will be favour & honour enough that you will allow him now and then to make his obeisance to you, and that you wou'd drop your wise advice how he may best proceed in the study of the law. When you see him you must forgive the disadvantages with which he will appear to so nice & polite a judge, and consider that he was born & bred in the wilds of America. The great hopes I conceive of him are his inclination to vertue & diligence. If God Almighty enable him to hold his integrity in these things, he may perhaps (in the course of time) make some small figure in life, to which I am sure the honour & credit of your umbrage & protection will greatly contribute. You will therefore forgive the repeated request of a fond father that you wou'd bless him with it (as there may be occasion) and thereby make an intire bankrupt of him who has no other way of dis-

charging the load of obligations he is drawing upon himself than by the strongest assurances that I am with the greatest deference & gratitude, Hono^{ble} S^{r},

Your most obliged & most obedient humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Oct^{r} 29, 1731.

℔ Homans. Atkins.

TO SAMUEL HOLDEN.*

S^{R},—I have rec̄d the pleasure & honour of Gov^{r} Holden's of 30 July past ℔ Homans, and give you my most hearty thanks for your kind expressions & good wishes. I humbly ask of God the guidance & assistance of his Holy Spirit, that I may always go in & out aright before his people, and that since I have rec̄d the congregation from the Lord I may have wisdom to judge uprightly. I do assure you, S^{r}, my country shall desire no reasonable thing in my power that I will not do to promote their best welfare and prosperity, and I am daily expecting his Majesty's royal leave to take my support in the manner this Assembly is willing to give it, which I hope will make things much easier than they have been for a long time. We are also very much oblig'd for your care & friendship to this Province on account of the bill which past the House of Commons the last session, but stopt in the House of Lords.† I shall communicate this your particular favour to the principal members of this Province at their meeting next month.

---

* Samuel Holden, a merchant in London and Governor of the Bank of England. Holden Chapel at Cambridge and the town of Holden, Mass., were named for him; and after his death in 1740, a funeral sermon was preached before the Governor, Council, and Representatives of Massachusetts by Rev. Dr. Colman of the Brattle Street Church. In the Dedication to Mrs. Holden, Dr. Colman says he had known her husband for forty-five years; and in a foot-note he says he had received "from this excellent person" for charitable or religious purposes "in books and bills of exchange an amount to no less than £4,847 New England currency." See Colman's Funeral Sermon; Quincy's History of Harvard University, vol. ii. pp. 37, 38; Proceedings of Mass. Hist. Soc., vol. xii. p. 414. — Eds.

† The Sugar Bill. It had been brought forward in the interest of the West India Colonies, but was strongly opposed by Massachusetts and the other Northern Colonies. — Eds.

I am in the next place to own, S^{r}, with the greatest gratitude the honour & respect you did my son at your fine seat at Theobalds, and for the kind & favourable mention you make of him. He does, indeed, talk loudly & largely to me of Gov^{r} Holden's respect & friendship. How gratefull must this feel to a fond father, that a gent^{m} of your figure, honour, & estate shou'd condescend to regard a youth in a manner a perfect stranger to you. It is impossible for me, S^{r}, to express the deep obligation you have laid me under on this head. The hopes I wou'd conceive of my son are from the good principles & resolutions of vertue & diligence with which he went hence. I pray God he may hold fast his integrity, & that by divine grace he may be kept from the lures & snares of a wicked world, and from the peculiar temptations of the place where he is now fixt for the study of the law, & that God wou'd succeed him in his studies & make him usefull in his day & generation. As this youth is at a great distance from his father, let me still beg your smiles & countenance towards him as often as he has opportunity to pay his duty to you, and put me in a way (if possible) how to return such your respect. I remain with the greatest esteem & regard for yourself, your good lady & fine family, Hono^{ble} S^{r},

Your most faithfull & most obedient servant. J. B.

Boston, Oct^{r} 29, 1731.

℔ Homans. Atkins.

TO BRIAN FAIRFAX.*

S^{r}, — Your very obliging favour of 15 June last came to my hands the 27 curr^{tt}. I assure you it is a great pleasure to me that I have been able to do any little service to your kinsman, not only from your recommenda-

* Brian Fairfax was born April 11, 1676, and died Jan. 9, 1748–9. From 1723 until his death he was one of the Commissioners of Customs. See Dictionary of National Biography, vol. xviii. p. 130. — Eds.

tions, but on the score of his own merit, for the more I know him the better I am pleased with him, and so are all that have the pleasure of his acquaintance. I hope his great modesty & the little trouble he gives you & the rest of his friends will be no reason for your forgetting him when any place may fall whereby you may serve him, for really the collection at Salem (of £40 a year) is but a poor business for the support of a family.* The present collector at Boston (the nephew of S^{r} Joseph Jekyll) is a most worthy acceptable gent^{m}. But if he shou'd drop (for we are all mortal) before Mr. Fairfax, what if you & Coll^{ll} Bladen shou'd get a promise of your kinsman's being translated hither. I believe it's the best collection in North America. In the mean time if it falls in my way to do him any further services, both he and you will be sure of 'em.

I must, S^{r}, ask your pardon while I take the freedom to recommend to Commiss^{r} Fairfax's favour & countenance the bearer my youngest son, who after spending his last seven years at our little College inclined to bend himself to the study of the law, and has now taken chambers in the Temple. You must not expect to see in him a Briton. But I hope your candour will allow for such deficiencies as your nice eye will discern in a youth just come from the wilds of New England. I wish his modest & mannerly behaviour may merit some part of your esteem, and that you would allow him now & then to pay you his dutifull regards. You will please to forgive this fondness in a father, and with the greatest freedom command any services in the power of Honob^{le} S^{r},

Your most obedi^{t} & most humble serv^{t}. J. B.

Boston, Oct^{r} 30, 1731.

℔ Homans. Atkins.

---

* William Fairfax was Collector at Salem until June, 1734, when he removed to Virginia. He died Sept. 3, 1757. See Felt's Annals of Salem, vol. ii. p. 380; Sparks's Writings of George Washington, vol. ii. p. 52 note. — Eds.

TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

May it please your Grace, — I have already done myself the honour of writing you at large on the affairs of both Provinces under my care, and am now to own the great honour of your letter of 14 Augs[t] past brought me p[r] M[r] Shirley. As I shall always with great pleasure pay a strict regard & obedience to the least of your Grace's commands, so they are still more acceptable when they bring to my knowledge & acquaintance so worthy & ingenious a gentleman as M[r] Shirley, whom you are pleas'd to honour with the title of your friend, and to recommend him in the strongest manner, as I shall (for a pleader) to the several setts of Judges of the Courts in both my governments; and as they are under my appointment I hope the weight & influence I may have with them may be of service to this gent[m], nor will anything else that can possibly fall in my power be wanting that may turn to his benefit & advantage.

I am not able, my Lord Duke, to express the honour you have done me, and the obligation you have laid me under by thus commanding me to serve a gent[m] for whom you have a value; and since your Grace is pleas'd to invite me to suggest anything by which you might further contribute to M[r] Shirley's incouragment, if any thing of that nature shou'd happen here, I shall be watchfull to hand it to your Grace.

I think it my duty to inform your Grace, that I am inform'd by a master of a vessel lately from Jamaica that the Spanish galeons attempting to come thrô the Windward Passage met with a violent storm which forced several of them on shore, and the ship this master was aboard of was a galeon of 24 guns which had lost her rudder & one of her masts, and the cap[t] said his ship had great wealth aboard, and that it was generally suppos'd that this fleet was the richest that ever went from the

Spanish Indies. What turn this great disaster may give to the affairs of Europe can't easily be seen. The master is at present gone into the country, but I expect him here in a few days, when I shall take his affidavit & transmit it to your Grace.

I am in the next place, may it please your Grace, to mention with the profoundest gratitude & respect the great honour & respect you have done my son Jonathan in your smiles & countenance towards him, of which he gives me a most gratefull & large account, as also of your Grace's great goodness & favour to me in the affairs of my government. As I believe this part of the world is convinc'd, so I do assure your Grace there is no gent^m^ to whom the King cou'd have committed the care of his Provinces that can have a greater zeal to support the honour & dignity of the Crown than myself; nor shall anything be wanting to the utmost of my power for his Majesty's service and the interest of his British dominions, all which I think very consistent with the wellfare of these plantations. My brother M^r^ Partridge gives me a very particular account of your Grace's favour & kindness to me in the matter of my support from this government, and that you have been very ready in obtaining his Majesty's royal leave for my taking the money last granted me by this Assembly, for which I give your Grace my most humble thanks, and pray of your Grace for the future that when any matters relating to me come before your Grace or any other of his Majesty's ministers my brother M^r^ Partridge & my son Jonathan may be notified and admitted to appear as my agents & in my behalf. My son, after spending the last seven years at our little University in Cambridge, chose to attempt the study of the law for his future business in life, to which end I have sent him to the Temple. I think he is a youth of vertue & diligence, whereon I ground my hopes of his making a man in time; and if your Grace will according to your

wonted condescention & humanity let this bring him into your presence, and allow him (as occasion may require) to pay his duty and obeisance to your Grace, I shall esteem it a great favour done me, him, and my whole family, and a good basis whereon to build his future interest & reputation in the world; and I hope your great candour will pass by any peculiarities your nice & polite eye will too readily discern in this youth, while you will please to consider he is but the raw production of the wilds of America. I ask a million pardons for this long interruption of your Grace, which you see has proceeded from the sollicitude of a fond father who has the honour to be, with the highest deference, duty, & esteem, my Lord Duke,

Your Grace's most faithfull, most devoted & most obedient servant. J. B.

Boston, Novr 1, 1731.

℔ Homans. Atkins.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.*

Dear Jonathan, — My last was 26 July ℔ Cary, since which I have reĉd yours of 1, 14, & 31 of same month, & Augst 16 ℔ Foster, N. York, Homans & Shepherdson, and have read them with a great deal of pleasure & satisfaction. I heartily ascribe blessing & praise to God, your preserver & redeemer, the great author of all our mercies, for your safe & happy arrival in London, and can't be thankfull enough for the signal preservations you met with in your passage, nor for the great civility, respect, &

* Jonathan Belcher, Jr., was the second son of Governor Belcher, and was born in Boston July 23, 1710. He graduated at Harvard College in 1728, and then went to England, where he studied law and attained distinction at the English bar. In the famous case of Phillips *vs.* Savage, argued before the King in Council, in 1738, he was junior counsel for the appellant. Subsequently he went to Nova Scotia, and was one of the first settlers of Chebucto (now called Halifax). In 1760 he was appointed Lieutenant-Governor, and in 1761 Chief-Justice of the Province. He married in Boston, April 8, 1756, Abigail, daughter of Jeremiah Allen, and died in Halifax, March 29 or 30, 1776. See Allen's Biographical Dictionary, p. 78; N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, vol. xxvii. p. 242; Murdoch's History of Nova Scotia, *passim*. — Eds.

honour you find from all orders & ranks of men. I was sorry to hear of the death of my old friends, Mr Caswall & Mr Bull, and that the former had left his family in such melancholly circumstances. The small things you desire are ℔ Homans, as in Postscript. I take notice with a great deal of gratitude of Mr Newman's affectionate regards & civilities to you, and that he had allow'd you to be under his roof 'till your chambers were ready. This is uncommonly kind. But I am above all oblig'd to your good uncle that he seems to have adopted you for a son. My dear son, you will see by the several letters now under your cover, unseal'd (which you will read, seal, & deliver) that my soul is unwearied in its care for your wellfare & happiness, and I can appeal to Him whom I adore that my first & chief concern is that you may be happy in a better world; and I must now reprove you for so great a neglect of your pious & honoured grandmother.* I am as well satisfyed that she will have an exalted seat in Heaven as if she was already arriv'd to the General Assembly & Church of the First Born, and to the spirits of the just made perfect, and upon a thorrô search of your own heart, if you can have hope that you are born anew in Christ Jesus, you must first give glory to God, and then own your excellent grandmother as the instrument, who in the tender years of your cradle, and so along to your youth up, devoted you to God upon the bended knees of her soul, and was continually inculcating upon you her pious counsels, and which I have been often ready to believe have dropt as the rain & distill'd as the dew, as the rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass. Oh, that God wou'd continue the influences thereof upon you forever & ever. How can you then forget the endearing love of such a parent & never write her a line? But I will not grieve you, and am willing to believe that your time

* His maternal grandmother, the widow of Lieut.-Gov. William Partridge, who was then living at Newbury, Mass. She died June 10, 1739, at an advanced age. — Eds.

has been much ingrost on many accounts, yet I wou'd have this be a standing admonition that you mayn't fail to write her now and then, and your good Aunt Caswall (who, I know, loves you dearly).

The instructions I gave you at parting with what I left you upon my last voyage to G^{t} Britain (and which I think you took to London) were so full that I hardly know what to add, but desire you often to peruse & pursue them. Remember you was devoted to God in your infancy, and that those vows have been renew'd & ratify'd by you at adult years; that whenever you wander from God & his ways into the path of those that forget God your hope must be that of the hypocrite which shall perish. But of you, my dear son, I hope better things, even those that accompany salvation. I say, hold fast your integrity, and let no man take your crown, and with all your gettings get understanding. That is pure & undefiled religion before God and the Father. Have always courage to assert this before the most wicked & prophane, and if they deride God & goodness shun such company as you wou'd your destruction. By the help of God make such a stand (betimes) as becomes a soldier under the great Captain of your Salvation, and the assaults of the Devil & his emissaries will grow weaker thereafter; devoting yourself morning & evening to the God of your life & the length of your days, & a constant reading of the holy Scriptures, will be an excellent preservative against the snares of a wicked world. I humbly & heartily commend you to God and to the word of his grace. Amen, amen.

I come now, my son, to the business in which you are intending to fix for life, and your first thoughts, with advice of several of your friends fell in with what I wrote a little after your sailing (viz^{t}, to be some time with an attorney). Mr. Wilks, Morton, Jeffries, Gov^{r} Shute, Counsellor Horsman were in this opinion; but afterwards I find M^{r} Sharp, Newman, Thompson, & several counsellors thought

it not necessary at your years, & considering to what part of the law you intended to bend your studies for practice hereafter. You say it wou'd cost you £150; I hope the charge has been no consideration, or put into either scale, if it might (or may still be thought) for your best advantage; for if God enables you to be vertuous & diligent I shall begrutch no expense for your best accomplishment, and much depends on the sitting out right in the method of your studies. Therefore endeavour after the best acquaintance for advice in your so doing. Counsellor Horsman, I see, has shown you great respect; so has D^r^ Watts, Calamy, M^r^ Morton, Belamy, Neal, Jeffries, Chandler, Belcher; and I am greatly oblig'd to them, and desire you to give them my hearty thanks & humble service, and at their leisure shall esteem their favours. Tell D^r^ Calamy I am not unmindfull of serving his son; but will endeavour to do it, if I can properly find it in my power. I am also under great obligations to the Hono^ble^ M^r^ H. Walpole, S^r^ Joseph Jekyll, M^r^ Cartaret, M^r^ Bendish & Sandford for the notice they have taken of you, and intend to write them in a little time, and to S^r^ R. Walpole & others under your cover. I take a particular notice of what you say about Gov^r^ Holden and his fine family, and how much M^r^ Morton urges you upon an affair to be done but once for life. It therefore requires much & sedate consideration. It will be pleasing to me that you keep up a good acquaintance in so good a family. But upon my first view of this matter (considering your youth, &c^a^) I think it will be most to your advantage to endeavour to be content in a state of celibacy. What saith the Apostle? he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife. I take this to be a hint that matrimony is a state attended with cares & difficulties, into which I shou'd not chuse you shou'd enter yourself at present, but rather devote yourself singly & wholly to the study you have chosen.

Keep Lord Chancellor King & Lord Chief Justice Hales always in view, and struggle hard to be eminent in the law. I say you must be content to lead the life of a recluse for some years, that you may lay a good foundation for making a figure some time or other; yet as you go along temper your studies with proper relaxings & recreations that you may not bear too hard on your constitution. If you should one day become an accomplisht lawyer, & at same time merit the character of a vertuous & truly religious gent^{m}, you need not fear finding a wife to your wishes. I am glad you talkt the matter over with your uncle about the agency of this Province. I am sure there was nothing wanting in me to have brought it to bear, and I really depended, agreeable to what I talkt with M^{r} Wilks at London, that he wou'd 'a' been freely willing to have shar'd the matter with your uncle. I hear the New York Assembly have desired M^{r} Baker to assist in Parliament to prevent the West India's bill's passing. Your uncle will see I have not been wanting to get him chose Agent for New York, and still hope to accomplish it. I am perfectly convinc'd of his friendship & attachment to my interest, and he shall always find me heartily ready to return it in every way & manner that shall fall in my power. But when I cant succeed in any affair according to his wishes he must not be angry, or jealous that I am cool to his service. I shall take care to send a letter from the Quakers in my favour. I don't hear the least lisp of M^{r} Wilks's quitting his agency, nor do I believe he ever will, because all persons from London seem to think he is very much pleas'd with it.

The bushes you have mentioned for M^{r} Thompson's brother Weakley shall be sent in the spring. I am sorry M^{r} Rector Williams's letter to him miscarried, which I told the Rector of at my house about a fortnight since, and I shall in a little time have another to send him. I am very well pleased with the memorial you presented the

Duke of Newcastle in my behalf, and which has gained you here very considerable credit & reputation, and so has your appearance at Court in my affairs, and which I esteem as good instances of your duty & obedience.

The Royal leave for my support is long in coming; yet I hope will not be much longer if aboard Crocker, who is daily expected. I hear nothing more of a letter you mention to be sent me from Duke of Newcastle, & to justify my proceedings about Coll[ll] Dunbar; if it shou'd cost more than six guineas I shou'd think it money well expended, for it wou'd be of vast service to me in the government. Therefore tell your uncle he must endeavour to send me such a letter by the spring ships; and M[r] Newman (with your uncle's help) must still follow the Board of Trade for the Royal mandamuss for Richard Waldron, Benjamin Gambling, & Ephraim Dennet, Esq[rs] to be of the Council of New Hampshire, for it's a matter of great concern to me to have the Council fill'd with such as are my friends. I hate to stain my paper with the name of Jerry Dunbar, while I wonder he can have the impudence to think of being of the Council.* We are expecting M[r] Waldo, and to hear ℔ him all particulars relating to the lands at Pemquid, &[ca]. I shall take a proper time & measures to fill John Foye with shame & confusion for his baseness & ingratitude. I am glad you can give so good a character of M[r] Barker, and as I was highly pleas'd with his kindness & civility to you, I took all occasions to show him particular respect on his return hither, and he is lately gone to his post in the Jerseys, where I wish him all prosperity. You did well to recommend M[r] Shirley to me in the manner you have. I charge you always to let me know from whom you receive respect, that I may return it (if in my power) as I shall to this modest, ingenious gent[m] on all occasions. The day after he came on shore he din'd with me, when I paid him £30

* Jerry Dunbar was a brother of Lieutenant-Governor Dunbar. — Eds.

for his pocket; he had not your bill about him, but I told him he might call for the remainder when he pleased, and I am glad you took it, and I shall secure his bills as far as he may draw yearly, & send them to your uncle.

I am well satisfied with the chambers you have taken at the Temple, and with the furniture you have put into 'em. I understand they are in the third story, and Mr Shirley says never the worse for one that resolves to be a hard student. I am sensible this first year must be more chargeable to you than hereafter, and if it does not exceed £220 str, I shall not think amiss, & hope £150 str *communibus annis* will give you a handsome & honourable support. You must take no advantages of a fond father while he says he loves you so well and so earnestly desires your welfare that he will begrutch you nothing in reason, & that you take care to spend his money to your own advantage & credit & to his honour, & I will endeavour that you be always seasonably supplyed.

You carried with you		£65 . 0 . 0
recd of Mr Hodson		50 . 0 . 0
Mr Shirley		21 . 0 . 0
		136 . 0 . 0
About 2 months since I sent to Mr Hart at Bristol 11 tuns of ore, which may remit to yr uncle		165 . 0 . 0
In a few weeks I shall ship 9 tuns more		135 . 0 . 0
	is	£436 . 0 . 0
Out of which your uncle must be paid		104 . 0 . 0
	remains	£332 . 0 . 0

and I shall be remitting your uncle money otherways, that I hope he won't let you want for any thing.

I come now to the affair you mention about Mr Wilks,*

* Francis Wilks, a merchant in London, who was Agent of Massachusetts in England from 1728 until his death, July 5, 1742. — Eds.

& altho' it did not suit his conveniency to answer the credit I gave you on him for £50, yet I charge you to affect no sort of strangeness to him, of which he writes me with some concern. Consider his years, his figure, & fortune in the world, & consider your distance from him; consider also that he is my intire friend. Of this he has given me such unfeigned proofs as leave me out of all doubt, and I know he is very capable & full of inclination to serve me. I therefore say on receipt of this bury in eternal oblivion any little childish sowerness or prejudice you might have conceived & banish from your thoughts every thing of that nature; and upon this command of your father, without any hesitations or debate in your own mind, put in practice the Christian & the gent^{m}. Wait on him with the condescention & courteousness that becomes your youth, and ask his pardon for any thing he may have thought amiss in you. I am sure he will receive you with sincere friendship & kindness, and I doubt not but you will always be welcome at his house. It is not for a youth to presume to take umbrage at gent^{m} so much their superiours. But you will find it to your advantage to conduct yourself thro' the stages of life with humanity, humility, and affability to all mankind. I expect to have an account in the spring from M^{r} Wilks & you that every thing is easy & placid, and that you enjoy as much of his company & acquaintance as his favour & leisure from your studies will allow. I don't remember ever to have mentioned anything of a pad, but upon your hint I am looking to get a fine one against the spring (a winter passage is too hazardous) to send to your uncle to be disposed as he shall judge to be most for my interest & service. Altho' I am well pleas'd with your appearing in publick now and then, yet I wou'd be tender of your hurting your studies on any account, but choose rather your uncle shou'd go thro' my affairs without giving you too much interruption. As any thing new occurs to my thoughts, I shall be

constantly writing you; for I am with an indelible affection, my dear son,

Your thoughtfull, loving father. J. B.

Boston, Novr 1, 1731.

Give my humble service to Coll^{l} Bladen, & deliver him Duke of Chandois's l^{ttr} from M^{r} Harrison of N. York.

Platt & deed of land to be deliv^{d} S^{r} Rob^{t} Clark.
Your diploma.
4 cutts of the Colleges.
3 (last) Catalogues.
2 Masters & 2 Batchelors theses (of the last).
3 Gazettes, out of which you may reprint, if your uncle thinks best, what I have markt.
2 b^{bls} Cramberries for your uncle & self.
2 ℔^{r} wild geese to be presented (in my name) to Duke of Newcastle & M^{r} Horace Walpole.
℔ Homans. Atkins.

TO SAMUEL SHUTE.*

S^{R}, — A few days since I had ℔ Cap^{t} Shepherdson your kind favour of 10 Augst past, which brings me under fresh obligations for the countenance & respect you have been pleas'd to show my son, of which (I assure you) he talks loudly & largely to his father, and of good M^{r} Bendish's great civility to him, which is also owing to your goodness in bringing my son to his knowledge. I am infinitely oblig'd to you that you will as you have opportunity drop your wise & grave exhortations to him to steady him in his vertue & religion. This I inculcate upon him continually, and after all I know nothing less than the constant sup-

* Col. Samuel Shute was born in England in 1653, and died there April 15, 1732. From 1716 to 1723 he was Governor of Massachusetts, and being of an unyielding temper and resolute to uphold the royal prerogatives, he was engaged in a constant struggle with the General Court. — Eds.

plies of God's grace can save him amidst the innumerable lures & temptations with which he will be continually attackt. I therefore heartily commit him to the Almighty power and free mercy of God in Christ, and there I desire quietly to leave him. He went hence with good principles & resolutions of vertue & diligence, and if he holds his integrity, 'tis on these things that I ground my hopes of his making some figure in the world in time. I thank you very kindly that you will now and then take him under your wing to Court, and where I know you will be so candid as to excuse any disadvantages or peculiarities in his mein & behaviour which will be too readily observ'd by those nice & polite judges of manners at Court. You and they must consider him as one just escapt from the wilds of New England. I shall take the freedom of giving my son a lett^{r} to M^{r} Bendish ℔ next convey^{a}. I thank you for talking over the matter of my support where you thought it might be of service. I have really a hard, cruel time of it, no leave being yet come from the King for my accepting what the Assembly have offer'd. But several of my friends write, I may expect it by next ship. And if the King allows me to take £3000 a year (if they vote it), I find it will not defrey the charge (with all the œconomy I can be master of), so vile are the bills, — £350 being now currently given for £100 st^{r}; and when they will be better I can't see. I heartily rejoyce that by the King's wisdom & steadiness all things seem to have a pacifick view. Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} Tailer sends you his most humble service, and my whole family join their best regards to those of, S^{r},

Your sincere friend & most faithfull humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Nov^{r} 1, 1731.

℔ Homans. Atkins.

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.*

Loving Brother, — My last was a few lines ℔ Curling of 20 Sept[r] from N. Hampshire. I am now to own with a great deal of gratitude your many kind letters of June 3, July 2, 5, 8, & 12, Augs[t] 2, 3, 4, 12, 20, & 24 ℔ Foster, N. York, Homans, Phil[a], & Shepherdson. I was sorry to hear of the death of my old friend M[r] J. Caswall, and that he left his affairs under such difficult circumstances. I am very thankfull to you for your diligence & care in advising me in this matter, but I had fully secur'd myself on the arrival of Cap[t] Clark who brought us the first news about a fortnight before your letter came; your kindness is nevertheless to be own'd & remembered, for I had past my notes for him (for his daughter's marriage) for £800 st[r], for which I have got into my hands upwards £3000 this money; but this you must keep to yourself. I take a very particular notice of every clause of all your letters, and am fully convinc'd how much and how sincerely you are attacht to my interest & service, nor have I ever had the experience of any one more vigilant & more diligent. I observe also that you say M[r] Wilks has been very hearty & ready to serve me, and that he was oblig'd (agreeable to the orders of the House of Representatives) to make use of the bill they past in Oct[r] 1730; nor do I think they can with any face of honesty or honour ever go from it. I see you have interest with Lord Islay † & Harrington,‡ and had us'd it in my favour, and that you had engag'd S[r] Joseph Jekyll (thro' M[r] Sandford) and that you carry'd Jonathan with you to Mr. H. Walpole,§ and were kindly rec̃d & talkt over the affair of the salary to my

* Richard Partridge was the eldest son of William Partridge, sometime Lieutenant-Governor of New Hampshire. He went to England, and was the personal agent of Governor Belcher, who had married his sister Mary. — Eds.

† Brother of the Duke of Argyle. — Eds.

‡ William Stanhope, Lord Harrington, was at this time Secretary of State, and afterward Lord President of the Council. — Eds.

§ "Old Horace," brother of Sir Robert Walpole. — Eds.

advantage, and that you wou'd procure your friend Mr John Gurney of Norfolk's letter to Mr Walpole for my service, as occasion might at any time require. You well observe that a Govr can't have too many friends at Court. I will take care that Andrew pays his grandmother the 1/3 commissions (as you have order'd). The Assembly sits here again this week, and you may depend on every thing in my power for the relief of the Quakers, and I think I shall be able to get a bill past that will be pleasing. The Quakers are very sensible of my readiness & sincerity to serve 'em. You need make no excuse to me about opening my letters from the publick offices, because you'll see I have wrote the Secry of State you and my son are to appear for me on all occasions. I am glad you have brought Jonathan acquainted with Mr Willm (as well as Mr John) Sharp. As you observe I must walk very circumspectly lest the King's ministers shou'd imagine I am not zealous enough for the honour of the Crown, and lest the House of Commons shou'd think I bear too hard upon the priviledges of the people. I'll endeavour to steer as nicely as I can between both. Altho' my son was not deputed in form, yet I think there need be no nicety about that. He liv'd with me during the whole dispute with the Assembly about the 27 instruction, wrote over all my speeches, and is as perfectly acquainted with the whole affair as any person in New England. I thank your advice not to come over. I have the same from all my other friends. I take notice you have great freedom with the Duke of Newcastle, and that his Grace is very friendly to me. We must all take care to pay him great duty & respect & not offend him. Lord Harrington also treated you very kindly, and I am under great obligations to his Lordship for his favourable promise in my behalf. I see the Lords of Trade have not been very friendly in these matters; and yet Colln Bladen writes me every now and then very civily & curteously. We must treat them

with good manners, and if they will be unreasonable we must endeavour to do our business with the King & his immediate ministers. When you have duplicates of my letters come to hand, and the originals have been deliver'd, its best not to keep the former by you. I hope the cheeses I sent ℔ Shepherdson were distributed as I directed tho' you say nothing ab^{t} 'em. 2 Augsst you say M^{r} Sharp open'd the case before a Committee of Council much to advantage, and that the Duke of Newcastle and Lord President were so good as to order that you & Jonathan shou'd be there upon the adjournment. I shall always very thankfully pay what you spend (according to your own prudence) in my affairs, and I desire you to write me what you think reasonable for your own time & trouble besides; for altho' I will serve you here in every thing in my power (and your friends the Quakers) for nothing, nor will I at any time begrutch my time & pains, yet I don't desire you shou'd do any thing for me without a reward. Long before you wrote to me about the agency of New York I had wrote to M^{r} Phillips, the Speaker, in your favour, with whom I have been intimately acquainted more than 20 years. I also wrote to M^{r} Van Dam, the present Commander in Cheif, and have got M^{r} Jacob Wendell (who has a great interest at York & Albany) to write to several of the Assembly to assist, and I hope you will be chose some time the next month. Nothing in me shall be wanting; yet you must not be angry if I can't always do what you desire. I find the Board of Trade begin now to complain that I write too much; it's hard pleasing them. I note what you say about P. D.* I have not had a word of difference with him since my arrival. He carrys it to me with great duty & respect; yet I know he don't love me, & perhaps I mayn't continue him a Judge. Yet I will consider once & again of what you

* Paul Dudley. He was one of the Judges of the Superior Court, and remained on the bench through the whole of Belcher's administration. — Eds.

write. Your diligence ℔ way of Phil[a] of 12 Aug[st] brought me the first news of the King's leave to take the money the Assembly have voted. You are remarkable for your steady application & industry throughout this whole Province. Crocker who, they say, brings the new instruction is not arriv'd, but daily expected. I am surpriz'd to see the fringe cost £23.4.0. If I had thought it wou'd have cost half the money I wou'd not have sent for it. I see you are in the whole £104. in advance for me, which I suppose the ore I shipt for Bristol in Aug[st] last will reimburse you before this gets to hand, being 11 tuns, I believe may remit to you £170, and 9 tuns more I shall ship in about a month £140, may be £310.* I desire you to correspond with W[m] Hart, Esq[r], who has my orders to remit you the money, according to my promise to M[r] Lockwood at London. I have order'd M[r] Hart to give his agent the offer of all my ore. Sometime in the spring I shall send a third parcel, and as we go deeper it grows finer & better. I hope to send some in the spring will yield £30 st[r] a tun. The works are now in a good way. I am glad Jonathan got 20 guineas of M[r] Shirley, which I shall pay on sight of his bill with the exchange, & get the promise of his bills for the future. What shall I say to you, brother, and how shall I express the gratefull sentiments of my heart for your tender care & fatherly affection to my son? No other respect in the world cou'd 'a been equal. I hope God will give him grace to behave to you always with great duty, respect, & gratitude, and that he will at no time be a dishonour to his uncle, or make you asham'd to own him for your nephew.

I am well satisfied with his expence of £220 st[r] for this first year, and that £150 will do hereafter. I see he had waited on the Speaker under D[r] Calamy's umbrage, & was

* Governor Belcher was one of a company of capitalists to whom the copper-mines at Simsbury in Connecticut had been leased; and he was also a large land-owner in that Province. See Phelps's History of Simsbury, Granby, and Canton, p. 115; Phelps's History of Newgate of Connecticut, p. 10. — Eds.

kindly entertain'd. You must never let Jonathan spend any money in my affairs, but always repay him. I shall think it a great honour to have a present of beer from M^r^ Speaker. I am glad Jonathan has carry'd it so as to be of service to his father, but you must be cautious he be not taken off too much from his studies; tho' it may be to his future advantage, as well as mine, that he be well acquainted with the King's ministers & at the publick offices. Altho' I have seal'd Jonathan's letter, & those under his cover that they may be rec̃d in the neater manner, yet it's my order that you open & read his as well as all the rest; then let them be handsomely reseal'd, & assist him in delivering them, and so you must M^r^ Newman in getting the mandamuss for Richard Waldron, Benjamin Gambling, & Ephraim Dennet, Esq^rs^, to be of the Council at New Hampshire; and what wou'd I give that you was able to get Coll^ll^ Henry Sherburne my Leiu^t^ Gov^r^ in the room of Dunbar. Try, all of you, what you can do with Duke of Newcastle, Lord Wilmington, M^r^ Speaker, M^r^ H. Walpole, &c^a^. I shou'd be mighty easy in the governm^t^ there if this cou'd be done. What you find wanting in my advices to dear Jonathan, you must tell me that I may add it hereafter; as I shall to you anything of moment that comes to my mind. Its near two o'clock in the morning, so I bid you farewell for the present, and assure you that I remain, with an unfeigned respect, S^r^,

Your affectionate brother. J. B.

Boston, Nov^r^ 1, 1731.

℔ Homans. Atkins.

TO FRANCIS WILKS.*

S^r^, — I wrote you 12 Aug^st^ last ℔ Cary, with duplicate ℔ Delap, & 27 ult^o^ to introduce to your acquaintance Maj^r^ Paul Masquarene.† I am now to own with a great deal of

* See note, *ante*, p. 33. — Eds.

† Jean Paul Mascarene. He was a native of France, but at a very early age went to

pleasure and gratitude your kind letters of July 7, Augs^{t} 3, 6, & 23 ^{p} Foster, Homans, Mulberry, & Shepherdson, and I take a particular notice of all you write. I am extremely sorry for your very great loss by the Woodwards, yet hope it will not be so bad as was fear'd. It gives me a great concern & uneasiness that I have not been able to make you remisses for what I owe you. However, I know you are a reasonable man, and must be sensible of the cruel hardship I have been under ever since my arrival, to be at the expence & figure of a Gov^{r}, and all out of my own estate. I hope things will soon be easy, and my first care shall be to discharge what I owe you. It is with great satisfaction that I observe the good interest you have establisht with the King's ministers, Lord Wilmington & Harrington particularly, with whom I find you had been regal'd at dinner; and by your last I find the Lords of the Privy Council had advis'd his Majesty to allow my taking the £5400 voted by the Council & House of Representatives, and that the King had sign'd an instruction accordingly, which you intended to send ^{p} Crocker, and I hope you have; we are hourly expecting his arrival. But, as you observ'd to my Lord President,* this is but skinning over the wound, which must break out again in May next, and the Gov^{r} & Assembly must still be in disputes & difficulties. I see you have made use of the bill past in Oct^{r} last, conformable to the orders you rec̃d from the House of Representatives, and that in case they will revive such a bill my Lord Wilmington will assist you in getting the King's leave for my passing it. I therefore expect you have wrote in the strongest terms to the Court for their so doing, that this long dispute may be shut up. As I understand you have pawn'd your faith & honour to the ministry on this head, it will be scanda-

Switzerland and afterward to England, where he was naturalized. He then entered the British army, and came to America and was employed in Nova Scotia. For many years he was a member of the Council, and from 1740 to 1749 Acting Governor of the Province. He died in Boston, Jan. 22, 1760. See Drake's Dictionary of American Biography. — Eds.

* The Earl of Wilmington was at this time President of the Council. — Eds.

lous in the House to draw back & leave you in the lurch; yet I am afraid of 'em. I have talkt with M^r^ Cook * about it, and he seems doubtfull, not of himself, but of the House. But you must press them continually till its done. And the supply of the Treasury is another article that will lead into great confusions if some order don't soon come from the King about it. 6 Augs^t^ you say my Malmsey was landing from Madeira. I order'd the consul to send you three ħħ^ds^ to be disposed thus, — to S^r^ Rob^t^ Walpole, Lord Townshend, Coll^ll^ Bladen; and three ħħ^ds^ to M^r^ Caswall — for Duke Newcastle, Lord Wilmington, M^r^ Speaker. I hope they are all fallen into your hands, because you mention the Speaker. Since Coll^ll^ Bladen don't incline to accept of his, please to present it with my humble service to M^r^ H. Walpole. I pray you still to assist me in conjunction with my brother Partridge in the affairs of my New Hampshire government, that Coll^ll^ Henry Sherburne may be my Leiu^t^ in the room of Dunbar. It is no service to the man, and a great hurt to the King's province & people, & how is it possible to be otherwise while he and I are at such variance? I believe it was given him to keep him from a jayl, but it don't answer that end, for he is afraid to show his head in the Province, which is a great scandal & dishonour to the King's commission. I wish you wou'd also help me in getting out the royal mandamuss for Richard Waldron, Benjamin Gambling, & Ephraim Dennet, Esq^rs^, to be of the King's Council in New Hampshire. I fancy you might get these things done by Lord Wilmington, Harrington, &c^a^. I think it highly reasonable that the Gov^r^ shou'd be made easy in his Council.

I come now, S^r^, to the affair of my son Jonathan, who (I am asham'd to say) is much my darling; but I observe fathers as they grow old are apt to be silly. I humbly ask your pardon for that part of my letter ℔ him wherein I

* The younger Elisha Cooke. He was for more than twenty years a member of the House of Representatives, and the most prominent leader of the popular party. Governor Belcher afterward refers to him in very abusive terms. — Eds.

desir'd you to supply him with 40 or 50£ st^{r}, of which I have since taken the needfull care that he will not now have occasion to trouble you for any money. My recommendation otherwise I pray you to look back upon, to which I have nothing to add. I ask a 1000 pardons on his behalf that he shou'd affect the least strangeness or show any ill manners to a gent^{m}, for whom I tell you (from the bottom of my soul) I have such an intire respect & value, & who has loaded me with so many & so great obligations, as I shall never be able to discharge. I want no proof of your real friendship, nor is anybody able to shock mine towards you. Inclos'd is the paragraph of my letter to my son relating to this matter. I pray you to consider his youth & forgive him. I heartily condole with you on the death of our good old friend M^{r} Bull. May such awfull mementos keep us always mindfull of our great & last change. Your recommendation of the ingenious & vertuous M^{r} Shirley will have weight & influence sufficient for all the services & benefits I can possibly do him, and so I have told him, tho' I'm afraid he is come to the wrong country for getting of money, ours is of such a triffling value and the people in general too expensive & extravagant in all articles of life. Altho' I have once and again excus'd your not writing to the General Court & given the reasons for it, yet for the future, I wou'd pray you for your own interest to write them oftner, especially to the House of Representatives; for some people are watchfull to prejudice them against you. Nothing in my power shall ever be wanting to advance your honour & interest, and I have been preparing the House to order the Treasurer to remit you £300 st^{r} for your last year's salary, which I hope will be done in a little time. I am with great esteem and an indelible respect, dear S^{r},

Your most faithfull friend & obedient servant,

J. B.

Boston, Nov^{r} 1, 1731.

℔ Homans. Atkins.

TO RIP VAN DAM.*

Hono^{BLE} Sir, — I have now lying before me your favours of 9 & 23 of last month, with the papers you inclos'd from the Commissioners for the Indian Affairs at Albany, and the Journals of your House of Representatives in their last session. By these I see the French are making incroachments on your frontiers, which will be a vast prejudice to the trade of his Majesty's subjects with the Indians, and in time may aliene them from us & gradually bring on a war, to the vast expence & damage of these northern Colonies. The Assembly of this Province meet the 3 curr^{tt}, soon after which I shall lay these things before them, & doubt not but they will represent them to his Majesty by their Agent at the Court of G^{t} Britain. I have letters from Whitehall to 24 Augs^{t}, and there was then no Gov^{r} appointed for your Province, tho' S^{r} Robert Walpole and the Sec^{ry} of State had some time before that rec̃d my letters with an account of the death of M^{r} Montgomerie. We expect ships to be coming hither from London 'till Christmas, and you may depend on my handing to you the first advice I may have of the appointment of a new Gov^{r}, or any thing else that relates to your Province. It was with considerable difficulty that I brought this Assembly into the act for settling the Line with New York. I therefore hope the fault will not now lye on the part of your Assembly, and must pray (at their next meeting) you wou'd forward the affair.

I thank you, S^{r}, very kindly for your readiness to serve my brother Partridge in getting him chose for your Agent. If I did not know him to be of good capacity & integrity,

* Rip Van Dam belonged to a Dutch family which had come over to New Netherland before its conquest by the English; but the date of his birth is not known. He was bred to the sea, and in 1686 made a voyage to the West Indies. Subsequently he became a merchant and ship-builder in New York. In 1702 he was made a member of the Council; and after the death of Governor Montgomerie in July, 1731, he was at the head of the government until the arrival of Governor Cosby in August, 1732. He died, June 10, 1749, at an advanced age. See New York Colonial Documents, vol. vi. p. 153, note. — Eds.

as well as to have great interest in the King's ministers, & indeed every way qualified for your service, I wou'd not have presum'd to mention him to you. He has been many years Agent for the Jerseys and Rhoad Island to great satisfaction. I therefore once more pray the interest of yourself & friends for him when your Assembly meets the next month, or if they do not immediately choose him their Agent, that he may be added by a vote of your Assembly to the gent^m^ who are to address his Majesty against the pretensions of the Sugar Colonies; and when once they have employed him I am sure to have no further occasion of recommending him. I will only add that no man in London took that indefatigable pains against the Sugar Bill as M^r^ Partridge did, nor with that success. I desire you on all occasions to command me with a great deal of freedom as, Hono^ble^ Sir,

Your most faithfull humble servant. J. B.

Boston, Nov. 1, 1731.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

S^r^, — I am glad you seem to be in some heart that there may be ere long a time for making out a new Assembly. Pray, let us not fail to nick it, and then we may heartily set to work about the union, and a great many other good things. I have ℔ Shepherdson letters from Seĉ^ry^ of State, Speaker of House of Commons, & from many other persons of great distinction from Whitehall, & every thing is good & kind. I hear not a lisp more or less about his Pemaquidship,* which makes his little gang here crestfallen; they think he is dying a lingering death. You may depend I shall be well provided at Whitehall by a squadron of great friends against the contemptible simpleton bound to Cadiz.† You must make duplicates of

* Lieutenant-Governor Dunbar. — Eds.

† Benning Wentworth. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

all that past the last session & send ℔ return of the post (or the next). I am

Your assured friend. J. B.

Boston, Novr 1, 1731.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sr, — I am content with what you say about the Treasurer (or Receiver's) measuring the ships, & not the Naval Officer, & desire you to send me by return of the post the act relating thereto made in 13 of G. 1. I am sensible Capt Husk is a very good officer & well attacht to the Govr, and am therefore sorry (on his acctt) that I am oblig'd to do according to the inclosed (which you'll deliver). You may depend I have good hold of the new officer I intend to make on more accounts than one, and I believe he will be a great devotee to the Govr for his own sake, as well as mine; for notwithstanding the recommendations I will suffer no man to enjoy an office in my gift that will presume to oppose me. This gentm is intirely out of the measures of your Eastern monsieur, and who I think by all my letters & conversations with gentm last arriv'd cant hold it long in this part of America. You will quickly see something in print confirming what I say, — that he must soon take his flight from his chimerical paradise & empire. I don't forget what I said to you at Portsmouth; but I am leaving no stone unturn'd that he may be too late convinc'd that he caught a Tartar when he attempted so unjustly to attack the Govr. You and my friends may depend on all I say. Therefore take heart & despise the lies with which the sinking crew are trying to support themselves. They are loath to dye, but I know they must. There is no such thing as a mandamus come. Mr Waldo being now return'd, I wish you wou'd take other care about the charge of yours, of which I have wrote afresh by last ships, as well as for Gam-

bling's & Dennett's. It is of great importance to have the Council well fill'd. Poor wretches, two years is a long day. God knows who may live to see it. I have good reason to believe your friend, the Gov^{r}, stands in a bright light & strong at home. His conduct in this Province is perfectly approv'd by the King & his ministers. I wish you may among you so discern the times as to hit the juncture for a dissolution & new choice. The Line wou'd be settled & all things else. M^{r} Belcher was in good health, and has been of great service at Whitehall to his father & this Province. The boy has great honour done him by persons of the highest rank & distinction. I shall give M^{r} Reynolds letters to you, Walton, Sherburne, & Wibird, and you must all treat him kindly & make much of him as occasion may offer. I present my very humble service to Mad^{m} Waldron, and am, Hono^{ble} S^{r},

Your assured friend, J. B.

Boston, Nov^{r} 8, 1731.
(Post.)

TO THOMAS PALMER AND OTHERS.

Gent^{m}, — M^{r} Middlecott Cook, son of the Hono^{ble} Elisha Cooke, Esq^{r}, being a young gent^{m} of good vertue & capacity I take the freedom to recommend him to you to be joint Clerk of the Court of Sessions & of the Pleas with John Ballantine, Esq^{r}, the present Clerk, to whom I wou'd by no means do the least disservice; but as I understand some other gent^{m} shares the half of that office, I am desirous to serve the young gent^{m} who brings you this, & your appointing him accordingly will be taken kindly by, gent^{m},

Your friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, Nov^{r} 9, 1731.

To the Hono^{ble} Thomas Palmer, Esq^{r}, and the rest of the Justices of the Sessions, and to the Justices of the Pleas for the County of Suffolk.

℔ M^{r} Cook.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — Altho I wrote you at large the 1 of this mo° ℔ Homans, yet I can't let this Bristol ship pass without telling you that I have rec̃d yours of 16 Augs^{t} (but shou'd be 26) ℔ Crocker, & 14 Sept^{r} ℔ Savage, where I see you had the great honour of dining with the greatest Commoner in G^{t} Britain (the R^{t} Hono^{ble} M^{r} Speaker Onslow) who rec̃d you with his wonted condescention & civility & wou'd recommend you to a good acquaintance for your better proficiency in the law. I can't help inclosing to you a clause from a lett^{r} I lately rec̃d from my very good friend Cap^{t} Coram. As it shows the sincerity of the Speaker's regard to you, it must stimulate you to take all possible occasions of paying your duty that you may keep yourself in his knowledge & memory, which may prove to your great future advantage. I am glad the Malmsey was kindly rec̃d; and as it wou'd do me honour & service here to drink the Speaker's health from his own bounty, I wish your uncle wou'd wisely manage it by some of the Speaker's servants that the beer might come forward. It is from no consideration of the value of it, but purely for what I mention. I shou'd also be very proud of a letter from the Speaker. I have thankt M^{r} Waldo in the most hearty & particular manner for his great civility to you, & for the respect & honour he did me on all occasions, and as I look on ingratitude a foul, black vice I will endeavour to conduct my life as clear of it as possible, and M^{r} Waldo will be sure on his applications from time to time of every kind thing in my power. M^{r} Reynolds brings me a kind letter from his father, L^{d} Bishop of Lincoln, and another from the Hono^{ble} Coll^{o} Bladen, and he carrys it to me with much duty & respect, and I intend to add to his collection of New Hampshire the Naval Office worth 80 or 90 £ a year this money (and may serve for pocket

money). Dear Mr Newman must excuse me 'till the next ship to London. I observe you have wrote me ℔ Mr Lyn (in Capt Gill), I suppose Mr Newman's clerk; he is not arriv'd, but daily expected.

I see you make, recd since yr arrival £155. But my last will show you how I have projected a full supply for you. I have 9 tuns of copper ore in your brother's warehouse which will go to Bristol by a ship bound thither the next month & the proceeds to be remitted your uncle. You may depend on my constant care of a seasonable supply that your mind may be easy in its devotion to study. I am hitherto well pleas'd with all you write & all you have done. I had almost forgot to say that I wou'd have you render me a yearly account of your expence pretty particularly, putting your pocket expence in one gross sum (for I don't want to know those particulars). I never made a voya to London, but at night one of the last things I did I put down the expence of the day in the most iotical manner (if you'll let me coin a word). Such a method tends to many good purposes, as a thrifty expence, to remind you of what places you have been at, what company you have been in, &ca. I don't want the accot I now direct to from any fear or jealousy about your expence, but for my own better information & satisfaction what may be the reasonable annual expence of a Templer. I am glad you have paid your duty to my Lord of London, and had recd the advantage of his pious counsels.* You must remember you always stand in need of such excellent inculcations, & never forget that wise & solemn caution of St Paul, — Let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall. I am glad the Bishop recd my letter kindly respecting his Commissary.† I wish

* Edmund Gibson, a distinguished scholar and antiquary, was at this time Bishop of London, having been translated from Lincoln in 1723. He was a zealous Churchman, and strongly opposed the efforts of the Dissenters to obtain relief from their disabilities. He died in 1748. See Rose's Biographical Dictionary, vol. viii. pp. 21–23; Lippincott's Biographical Dictionary, vol. i. p. 1030. — Eds.

† Roger Price. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

I cou'd say he was any thing better than an empty superistious coxcomb. I have safely deliver'd the gardner's letter. I am pleas'd you begin to find satisfaction in your new studies, and I have no doubt but it will grow with your diligence & industry in them. Altho' our first great progenitor was lord of the universe (even after his fall) yet he was to get his bread by the sweat of his face; that is, he was to be diligent in his particular calling, and what said one of the best of the heathen emperours, *nulla dies sine lineâ.* He wou'd not let a day pass him without some profitable remark, and doing something to advantage. I am sensible your French tongue will be of good service to you in the study of the law, and so will be your short hand at Westminster Hall, where you must constantly attend the several courts. When M^r^ Thomas Dudley, the eldest son of the late Gov^r^ Dudley, was at the Inns of Court a candidate for the practice of the law, and at a certain time attending a court in Westminster Hall, the chief judge observ'd this young student as he was taking his notes with uncommon care & diligence, and after calling for the notes of several seargents and barristers, he askt this young gent^m^ for his, and in open court did him the great honour of saying his was the best account of all the pleadings in the causes. This I tell you to prick up your emulation. But still to do greater honour to this young gent^m^, he returned to his country a much better (& most excellent) Christian from the Temple than when he went to it; and this of all things is most worthy of your imitation. If you are minded to have a degree of Master of Arts, I believe Oxford is esteem'd the most ancient & famous University, and will consequently reflect the most honour. Among other things you must endeavour to make & keep up a good city acquaintance, of which you'll reap the advantage when you come to be a practiser. I think you are well advis'd & judge rightly to bend your studies for a good accomplish-

ment in the chancery business. I believe its generally allow'd to be the readiest course to riches & honour; yet I am told you must be also a good scholar in the common law. Besides being a good lawyer, I am fond of your being a fine gent^{m}. Delight then in the study of humanity, that humility, condescention & affability may become perfectly easy & natural to you.

In my several voyages to London I have many times observ'd a gent^{m} starting out of a court with a coach & six, fine liveries, &c^{a}, & upon enquiry, Who's that? Why 'tis such an one who has with great industry acquir'd a fine estate & hitherto liv'd obscurely, but now is able to make the figure you see. Thus you must content yourself with living pretty much a recluse, for the advantage of study, and having laid a good foundation great will be the advantage to the superstructure, which you will be the better able to embelish & adorn from time to time 'till the best judges shall say the building is compleat. Yet I again charge you to intersperse your tasks & labours with proper recreations; walking, riding, bowling, and billiards are wholesome exercises. Therefore use them for your better health; and to these I wou'd add fencing, which will extend all the parts & members of your body, open your breast, & make you more erect and give a greater advantage to your growth. I shall be pleas'd to hear you have put yourself under a good master of this gentlemanly science, and that you endeavour to be a fine dancer. I am glad to hear you so much confine yourself (as in your early days) to that best of liquors which the God of Nature has so plentifully furnisht for the common benefit of all his creatures. I will by no means have you think of cutting off your hair without my special leave, altho' it shou'd cost you as much the yearly dressing as to furnish yourself with good wigs. I think nothing a finer ornament to a young gent^{m} than a good head of hair well order'd & set forth. You say

nothing to me of Mr De la Faye, Pople, Evans, Mr West & Deering. Don't forget writing to your Uncle Oliver, Doctr Colman & Sewall, thô I wou'd not have you run into a numerous correspondence here, lest it shou'd rob you of too much time from your studies & recreations. You see I copulate 'em that you may use 'em alternately. I inclose you my letter of admonition to J. Foye, on whom I am afraid it will have but little effect; he seems to be so much lost to good manners & gratitude. Read often what I write. *Aliquid hærebit.* I do in all things humbly & heartily comitt you to the love & favour of God, & remain, my dear child,

Your very affectionate father. J. B.

Boston, Novr 11, 1731.

Endeavour after an opportunity of delivering the inclos'd to Capt Coram with your own hand, & treat him with good manners & respect. He is my hearty friend.

Via Bristol ℔ Philips. Atkins to London.

TO THE BISHOP OF LINCOLN.*

My Lord, — About ten days since I reĉd ℔ Mr Reynolds your obliging favour of 20 Augst past from Bugden, and give your Lordship joy in your son's safe return to us; and your Lordship may rest assured that nothing will be wanting in my power for his service & interest, agreeable whereto I have promist him the Naval Office of New Hampshire (worth about £70 a year this mo) and will help out his pocket money. I assure you, my Lord, I shall with great pleasure advise and assist this young gentm as he may apply to me from time to time. It is with an uncommon delight & pleasure that I observe that serious strain of good religion which runs

* Richard Reynolds was Bishop of Lincoln from 1723 until his death, Jan. 15, 1743–4. — Eds.

thro' your ingenious letter. Your Lordship, I doubt not, has read the history of this country, and is well knowing with what principles, in what manner, & with what sort of people it was first settled, not with the necessitous refuse & gleanings of mankind (as most of the other plantations), but with men of religion, good knowledge, and substance, and they took care (as well as they cou'd) to hand them down to their posterity. Yet to the shame of my country I must complain, as God of his covenant people of old, I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed, how then art thou turn'd into the degenerate plant of a strange vine? New England, my Lord, is become among the King's provinces a mart of nations. The traffique & commerce is great, and I am afraid vice and wickedness grow with it. This is too common as countries become populous & plentifull; but what a vile & ungratefull return is this, my Lord, to the great author of our beings & our most bountifull benefactor.

I have, my Lord, at one time & another spent about six years in Europe, — twice in Hannover before the happy Protestant succession took place; once at Berlin, Hambrô, in Denmark, in several principalities of Germany, three times in Holland, and once I made a progress thrô the kingdom of Great Britain (500 miles in length), and I have, my Lord, the satisfaction to think that no country (I have seen) maintains a greater awe & sense of God & religion than New England does even at this day. And as it has pleas'd the King in his royal grace & favour to appoint me his vicegerent here, it shall be my care (by the help of God) that my example may give life and energy to my commands for the support & encouragment of good religion & vertue & for bearing down all sorts of vice & impiety. This I am sure will be acceptable to God and the King, & a most reasonable service, to which I shall subjoyn my constant endeavours for advancing his Majesty's honour & interest, as well as that

of his British dominions and the prosperity of his Provinces under my government.

I am now, my Lord, going to plunge myself over head & ears in obligation & debt to your Lordship by introducing the bearer, my youngest son, to your presence & knowledge. This youth, after spending seven years at our collegiate school in Cambridge, determin'd to attempt the study of the law in order to make it the future business of his life, to which end he is got to the Temple. And as he is at a great distance from a father, let me beg of your Lordship to suffer him now and then to pay his duty & obeisance to you, & to hope for your smiles & countenance, as well as for your wholesome & pious advices to the advantage of his studies and to such a conduct in this life as may make him always ready & willing to change it for a better. This I say will be such an honour to me & to him, as well as so great a benediction to the youth in particular, as will bring us both within the Statute of Bankrupcy to your Lordship. I know it is no small part of your Lordship's shining character to be in the first class of the British civilians. I therefore humbly beg your Lordship wou'd drop your thôts to my son, more particularly as to that part of his study of the law. As he went hence with good principles & resolutions of vertue & diligence, I sometimes hope, if (by the grace of God) he holds fast his integrity, he may one day or other make some little figure in life; but I do assure your Lordship I am from the bottom of my soul much more desirous of his being a good man than a great man. God forbid that this short & uncertain life shou'd be his or my principal care. We have an immortal part that must survive the grave — must, did I say? whose priviledge, whose glory & happiness it will be so to do, if thrô faith & repentance we can lay claim to the dying love of the great Redeemer of mankind. Then, I say, at the reunion of soul & body we shall set out in a life

of a blessed eternity, to be always in the presence of God where is fullness of joy, and at whose right hand are pleasures forevermore. That thus it may be, I humbly beg your Lordship's prayers. And that you wou'd let me depend on your candour and goodness to pardon the trouble & interruption of this tedious letter, while your Lordship will see it proceeds from the fondness of a father to a distant son.

May you, my Lord, live long, with a great share of health, to be still a bright ornament to the c^{hh} & state, and always to stand high in the favour of your prince (the best of sovereigns); may you reap the honours & your country the advantage of your superiour merit, and may you in God's time, in an extended, comfortable old age, be translated from an earthly see to the general assembly & c^{hh} of the First Born & to the spirits of the just made perfect. This is & shall be the prayer of, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithfull & most ob^{t} humble serv^{t},

J. B.

Boston, Nov^{r} 18, 1731.

℔ Atkins. Shepherdson.

TO SIR ROBERT WALPOLE.*

Hono^{ble} S^{r}, — In July last I did myself the honour of addressing you on the affairs of his Majesty's Provinces under my care; and this I think my duty from time to time as anything material occurs.

I am now to give you my humble & hearty thanks on the receipt of the King's royal leave for my accepting the support this Assembly have voted me. My brother, M^{r} Partridge, and my son write me that you was present at Council when this order was past, and your readiness in

* Sir Robert Walpole was First Lord of the Treasury and Chancellor of the Exchequer from April, 1721, to February, 1742. — Eds.

the matter is a fresh instance of your goodness, justice & honour. It wou'd indeed be a cruel hardship upon me if I must be oblig'd to live on the air or on my private fortune, while I am asserting the honour of the Crown, which I have done & shall constantly do with the greatest fidelity & equal to what any gent^{m} cou'd have done with whom his Majesty shou'd have intrusted his royal comission for these governments. I think the prerogatives of the Crown, the interest of Great Britain, and the liberties & prosperity of the British plantations very compatible and to be pursued as one common interest; to these, therefore, I shall always have a tender regard in my whole administration.

I hope your Honour will pardon my presuming by this to bring into your presence & knowledge the bearer, my son, who spent his last seven years at our little University, and is now at the Temple in the study of the law, and as he is joint agent with my brother Partridge for my affairs in G^{t} Britain, I hope you will allow him to pay his duty to you as any of his Majesty's affairs under my goverm^{t} may require it.

I have the honour to be with the profoundest regard & deference, S^{r},

Your most devoted, most faithfull & most humble servant, J. B.

Boston, Nov^{r} 20, 1731.

℔ Atkins. Shepherdson.

TO HENRY NEWMAN.*

S^{r}, — I do now with a great deal of pleasure and gratitude own your obliging favours of May 27, June 12, 25,

* Henry Newman, sometime Librarian of Harvard College, was born in Rehoboth, Mass., Nov. 10, 1670, and died in England. The date of his death, however, has not been ascertained. He was for a time Agent of New Hampshire in London. See Sibley's Harvard Graduates, vol. iii. pp. 389-394; New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. iv. *passim*. — Eds.

26, & Augs^{t} 20, & 20 May to my son, with M^{r} Burman's fine satyr upon the ignorant & lazy herd of mankind. The answer you rec̄d from Coll^{ll} Bladen was a much greater surprize to me than it cou'd be to you, and (as you observe) my fidelity in the service of the Crown certainly merited a more gratefull return. As to the bill which I sent over & desir'd leave to sign, since the Board of Trade cou'd not see into it, I am perfectly easy, tho' I am sure the consequence of it wou'd 'a' been to the honour of the Crown and the good of the King's people. As to the mandamuss it is very extraordinary that any gent^{m} can possibly imagine it agreeable to the rules of government that an inferiour officer shou'd be set up above his superiour in having the liberty of naming his Gov$^{r's}$ Council. This I am sure can tend to nothing but anarchy & confusion, and thus I have wrote to Duke of N. Castle & Lords of Trade, and therefore still pray you to be diligent & zealous in solliciting the mandamuss for Richard Waldron, Benj^{a} Gambling, & Ephraim Dennet, Esq^{rs}, in which my brother & son will assist, & so will M^{r} Wilks, who will pay the charge of them all. It much concerns my ease & honour in that government to have the Council fill'd with my own friends. M^{r} Wentworth deserves no respect from me, having ever since his arrival behav'd with a great deal of insolence & ill manners, without the least reason, tho' you know I had a great hand in making his father Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} 14 years ago. I wish it was possible among you to get Dunbar remov'd & M^{r} Sherburne to be his successor. I cant be easy in that government while I have a Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} that is maliciously watching all opportunities to hurt & misrepresent me. This I have also wrote to Duke of Newcastle & Lords of Trade.

I had the honour to be known to M^{r} Oglethorp at London, for whom I have a very great honour & esteem, and this Province is much oblig'd to him upon what you write, and I believe the agent is fully instructed relating to the

Sugar Colony bill, as he will be respecting the scheme projecting to regulate our courts of justice. I ask Mr Oglethorp's pardon if he thinks I was too warm in some of my speeches to this Assembly, for which he must make allowance (*consideratis considerandis*). I thank your grave advice to patience, & notwithstanding I have so many special good & great friends in Great Britain, and whom I love & honour, yet I assure you I am of Govr Dudley's mind & never desire to leave my native country again, but to make myself as easy as possible in the government; and for my security therein I hope my friends will at all times exert themselves to the utmost. My brother, Mr Partridge, my son, & Mr Wilks will always join with you very heartily for my service, & I believe they will tell you I have a good interest in Duke of Newcastle, Lord Townshend, Lord Wilmington, Bishop of Lincoln, Mr Speaker Onslow, & Mr H. Walpole.

I am very thankfull for your care to procure the King's bounty for Christ's Church, & observe what my good Lord of London wrote you in the matter, which I hope he has before this time confirmed to my Lord Chamberlain.* *Ore tenus*, you must not despair, but sollicit diligently till you obtain.

I thank your kind congratulations upon having the royal leave for taking my support in the manner the Assembly voted it, which I am told by others, as well as yourself, was in a good measure owing to my son's memorial. I wish with you it may be allowed precedential & a presage of ease to the Assembly & me for the future; but of this I am doubtfull.

I was sorry to hear the death of our old friend, Mr Caswall, in so sudden & awfull a manner. I pray God such mementos may prepare us for that unchangeable change. I am glad Mrs Sukee was well married before it happen'd, especially since his affairs are in so unhappy a situation.

* See letter to the Duke of Grafton, *post*, p. 65. — Eds.

I find honest M^r^ Bull dyed in Aug^st^ with a smart short fever. These warnings I say must rouse & awaken us to double diligence in an evil world.

I come now, S^r^, to the arrival of my son Jonathan, who talks loudly to his father of my dear M^r^ Newman's great condescention, goodness & affection to him, and that you had even allow'd him the honour & pleasure of being under your own roof till his Temple chambers cou'd be fitted. How good is this in you to be his father, and in such a manner to adopt him as a son; nor was it possible for you in any other article to give such an instance of your real respect to your good old friend his father. He went hence with good principles & resolutions of vertue & diligence, which if God gives him grace to hold, I hope he may some time or other make a little figure in life. Let me still beg the blessing of your smiles & good advices to him for his better conduct in his studies, &c^a^. I am well pleas'd with his chambers; and M^r^ Shirley says it will be an advantage for his studies that they are 3 pair of stairs. I pray God to bless him, and in his time render him serviceable to his King & country.

M^r^ Shirley is got safe to us with his good lady & family, & altho' he comes under the umbrage & favour of persons of the highest rank & distinction, yet I assure you your recommendations with the reasons, and among the rest his great civilities to my son, will make me sollicitous of doing him every good & kind office in my power, and still the more so in that according to my observation his personal merit will justly challenge it. I have already strongly recommended him to the Justices of our Superiour Court (or the Judges of the Circuit) and shall (as they meet) do the same to the Courts in the several counties in the Province, and the Judges being all of my appointm^t^ I hope what I shall say to them will have its weight to his advantage.

I thank you for the prints, and pray the continuance

as you can spare 'em. I remain with an unfeigned respect & esteem, my dear Mr Newman,

Your affectionate friend & most obedient servant.

J. B.

Boston, Novr 20, 1731.

℔ Atkins. Shepherdson.

TO MARTIN BLADEN.*

Hono^ble Sir, — Since I wrote you 19 Augst past I have recd your favour of the same date ℔ Mr Reynolds, the Collector of N. Hampshire, to whom (upon your recommendation) I have given the Naval Office at New Hampshire, altho' I displac'd a particular friend at the same time; yet I shall always be glad to serve any gentm coming to me under the character of your friend. Nor do I know I was wanting while I was at Whitehall, or since my arrival to these governments to treat Colll Bladen with the respect due to his rank. Will you allow me then, Sr, to expostulate as becomes one gentm with another, and say I am sorry that several of my friends write me, they admire Colll Bladen treats us very coldly when we apply to him on your account, nor does he seem to be friendly to you, more especially when Colll Dunbar comes in competition. It is a misfortune to me, and I believe no service to any of the King's Provinces, that that gentm ever came hither, and whatever you may have imagin'd or conceiv'd about him I shall never believe he will finally honour your patronage. Since the breach is so wide betwixt us I must pray you, Sr, to think calmly &

* Lieut.-Col. Martin Bladen was born in 1680, and died Feb. 15, 1746. At an early age he entered the army, and served with distinction in several campaigns. In 1715 he was elected to the House of Commons, of which he continued a member until his death. He was also from 1716 one of the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. He was an ardent supporter of Sir Robert Walpole; and Belcher distrusted him on account of his friendship for Dunbar. He published a translation of Cæsar's Commentaries and some original productions of slender literary merit. See Dictionary of National Biography, vol. v. pp. 154, 155. — Eds.

cooly on every thing he writes respecting me, and hear what I have to say before you form a judgment. I am and always will be an honest man, which I believe is more than he can pretend to. How barbarous was his false accusation of me about Frederick's Fort while I was pursuing my duty to the King in great conformity to his royal instructions. Since it is of no service to him, nor to the Province of N. Hampshire, it wou'd be happy for me to have some other gent^{m} in his place there; nor can he be any honour to the King's service while he is afraid to appear in this Province or that for fear of being taken by the officers of justice for debt. This I shou'd not mention, but that it's no secret throughout these governments.

I must, S^{r}, in justice to myself let you know how early this gent^{m} took up a resolution to quarrel with me, even from the first news he had of his Majesty's grace & favour to me; for I am informed he wrote the Duke of Newcastle, Bishop of London, & some other persons of rank & distinction all he cou'd to my prejudice. This, I say, he did six months before my arrival, and when he had no acquaintance with me. But the spitting of his envy and detraction, I thank God, did me no hurt. Truth & integrity, justice & honour will always be the same, maugre the malice of those who attempt to prop their shatter'd, sinking fortunes by bitter invectives against better men than themselves. I am sorry to have given you so much trouble on this head, & wish this may be the last occasion I may have for it.

I am very thankfull while I tell you I have rec̃d the royal leave for accepting what this Assembly voted for my support in June last. This is a great instance of the goodness, justice, & honour of his Majesty & his ministers, not to suffer a faithfull servant to starve while in the strictest execution of the King's com̃ands. As I have wrote once and again, so I must again say, that I have no

expectation of this Assembly's supporting me in any other manner than they have now done, nor do I suppose the instruction will ever take place but by a special act of Parliament.

Your kinsman, M^r^ Fairfax, is lately remarried to one of the daughters of the land.* I don't remember ever to have seen her. I am told she is a young lady of 23 or 4 years of age, of a reputable family, of good vertue & a goodly person. He is really a gent^m^ of good sobriety, & well beloved in the country. If his head was not so much turn'd to matrimony I shou'd think it might be as well; but I suppose he falls in with that part of the Apostle's advice, Better to marry than burn, and that marriage is honourable & the bed undefil'd. I wish him well with all my heart, and shall always be glad to do him any service in my power. We are all mortal, and it's not improper for people to be forecasting what they judge may be to their advantage. The present Collector for this port is one M^r^ Jekyl (nephew to S^r^ Joseph), a most worthy officer (I suppose turn'd of 60), and if he shou'd drop before M^r^ Fairfax, and M^r^ Fairfax cou'd be translated hither, I believe it's the best Collection in North America. This I have hinted to Commiss^r^ Fairfax, and perhaps a promise of such a thing might be obtained. This I don't at all mention in prejudice to the present Collector, who is my particular friend, and for whom I have a great value.

I pray you, S^r^, to let this introduce my son once more to Coll^ll^ Bladen, and that he may have the pleasure of your smiles. I remain, with much esteem & respect, S^r^,

Your most obedient & most humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Nov^r^ 23, 1731.

℔ Atkins. Shepherdson.

---

* William Fairfax, Collector at Salem, married for his second wife, Deborah Clarke, of that place. See Sparks's Writings of Washington, vol. ii. p. 52 note. — Eds.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

Dear Jonathan, — I wrote you at large the 1 & 11 curtt ℔ Homans to London & Phillips to Bristol, duplicates whereof come now ℔ Atkins, to which I have not much to add. Webster arriv'd 23 currtt & brought me yours of 11 ultº. Cary, Gill, & Watson are daily expected. I observe there had been no Board of Trade; that you cou'd not send me copy of Collll Dunbar's memorial. But your uncle has sent me the heads of it. I am under no great concern about it, but shall make answer when I have a copy in form from the Lords of Trade. He is an unreasonable, restless creature, & gives me a great deal of trouble. I observe you attended at opening the seals at my Lord Chancellor's, as you wou'd the next week at the commencement of the term at Westminster Hall. So far is well, for you to see the way & manner of things. But considering your infancy in the study, advise with your most capable acquaintance whether it mayn't be best for you to be intirely a recluse student for the first 2 years, except such a conversation (or club) as the Speaker told you he'd bring you into. Thus did the great & fine Sr Clement Wearg (late Sollicitor General), who at once started into the world one of the most accomplisht of the long robe.

Open all the letters I now send you; do it carefully; & reseal them handsomely, & find lucky junctures to deliver them with your own hands. Mr Fane or Govr Holden will be proper persons to get you a sight of Sr Robert, which must not be on his levee day. Mr Bendish will go with you to Lord Chancellor; Mr Sandford, to Sr Joseph Jekyl & Sr Phillip York; Govr Shute or Mr Bendish to Lord Barrington, when he comes up to London. If he don't come to London this winter, cover it to him at Becket. Mr Newman will go with you to Bishop of Lincoln. Converse much with Mr Newman. He is an upright, religious man.

Let him see what you think proper of my advices, that he may correct 'em. I don't know who'll go with you to S^r^ Charles Talbot,* but get a proper introductor, as also to the rest of the gent^m^. You see, my dear, I am endeavouring to give you a fine acquaintance. Imitate S^r^ C. Talbot's softness & fineness all you can. I say let M^r^ Belcher be admir'd for his real humility, condescention, courteousness, affability, & great good manners to all the world. This will make you the object of love & esteem. But pride, supercilliousness, affectation & stiffness, the object of hatred & contempt. Who knows what may happen in the course of your life. Think how Lord Barrington came by his estate. Write Coll^ll^ Byfield & M^r^ Shirley. If I address any of my letters wrong do you new direct them. When you appear before persons of rank & distinction be always handsomely drest (your hair especially). Read my letters often, and extract from them what you judge will be most to your advantage. God be praised we are all well, and I remain

Your sincerely affectionate father, J. B.

Boston, Nov^r^ 25, 1731.

℔ Atkins. Shepherdson.

TO THE DUKE OF GRAFTON.†

May it please your Grace, — I had the great honour of addressing your Grace in Dec^r^ last, and (among other things) to mention to y^r^ Grace the request of the Minister & Vestry of Christ's C^hh^ in this town for his Majesty's bounty of plate & furniture to that infant c^hh^, and for which they now presume to make their humble petition to your Grace, and I so fully represented to your Grace in my last

* He was at this time Solicitor-General. — Eds.

† Charles Fitzroy, Duke of Grafton, was at this time Lord Chamberlain. He was a grandson of Charles II. by the Duchess of Cleveland. — Eds.

the strait circumstances of that c^hh that I am afraid to give your Grace a new trouble on that head. But as the King's Chappel in this town twice rec̃d the royal bounty, I beg leave to assure your Grace that your kind regards to this c^hh in a favourable representation of their poor condition to his Majesty, and that they might enjoy the royal smiles in this respect wou'd be an instance of your Grace's great goodness & favour to the C^hh of England in gen^ll in this country, & oblige them always to pray for the best of blessings to be poured down upon your Grace and every branch of your noble family. I am with all the honour & respect in the world, my Lord Duke,

Your Grace's most obedient & most humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Dec^r 1, 1731.

℔ Shepherdson. Crocker.

TO MR. EVANS.*

S^R, — Sometime in Decemb^r last I wrote to his Grace the Lord High Chamberlain in favour of the Minister & Vestry of Christ's C^hh in this town to pray his Grace's kind regards to their obtaining the King's bounty to that c^hh in the like manner as has been twice extended to the King's Chappel in this town, and I now presume to remind his Grace of this their request. The people of this c^hh have done great service & honour to the C^hh of England in gen^ll in this country by exerting themselves in building so good & handsome a house, and it will be a great discouragment to those who are well affected to the c^hh if they do not finally obtain the royal favour in this respect. M^r Newman who sollicits this matter in

* The Letter Books of Governor Belcher seldom give the Christian names of the persons to whom the letters were written; and in a few instances we have not been able to identify the person addressed. There are two letters to Mr. Evans, who was probably Secretary to the Lord Chamberlain. — Eds.

their behalf tells me some difficulty arises lest the doing it for this c^{hh} shou'd make it a president for other c^{hhs} in this town hereafter. But of this I think there can be no great danger, because the two c^{hhs} in this town will be sufficient for those that attend divine service in the C^{hh} of England for a long time to come. Besides if presidents might always have their force you will find on the books a sett of plate & other furniture sent in the reign of the late Queen Anne for a c^{hh} among the Mohawks (or Five Nations), and as before mention'd the church here called the King's Chappel has twice rec̃d the royal bounty. From the little acquaintance I had with M^{r} Evans at Whitehall, I now take the freedom to ask your friendship to this c^{hh} in facilitating the matter with my Lord Duke that they may obtain a favourable answer to this their reasonable request. M^{r} Newman will take care to discharge all the office fees, and I shall be glad to return your respect on this head in such a way & manner as you may please to command. S^{r},

Your very humble servant. J. B.

Boston, Dec^{r} 1, 1731.

℣ Shepherdson. Crocker.

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

May it please your Lordships, — Altho' I receive the honour of very few from your Lordships, yet in obedience to his Majesty's commands I am constantly doing my duty in laying before his Majesty's Sec̃ry of State and before your Lordships what relates to the Provinces under my government; and to this I am the more obliged by his Majesty's condescending grace & favour to me, in his royal leave for the taking my support in the manner this Assembly voted it, and at the same time doing me the honour that I believe the world will allow me of strictly adhering to the King's royal instructions. This is not

only an instance of his Majesty's goodness, but of his justice & honour. For why shou'd the King's servant, acting up with all possible fidelity to his orders, have no support but from the consuming his own private fortune?

I now cover to your Lordships the Journals of the House of Representatives to the end of their last session, and as far as they are gone in this, by which your Lordships will see I have communicated to them his Majesty's additional instruction to me respecting the support of his Gov^{r}, and I am sorry to confirm what I have been oblig'd to acquaint your Lordships with so often already, that I have no expectation of their granting my support in any other manner than as they have now done; and with great deference & submission to your Lordships, since they seem to be come to a full point & stand in the matter, is it exactly agreeable to the great honour & dignity of the Crown to be urging upon an Assembly what they have so often & so publickly deny'd? Thus much, my Lords, I have thought necessary to say in justice & faithfullness to his Majesty. I am much concern'd that I have no answer from your Lordships respecting the affairs of the Treasury of this Province, the want whereof I am afraid will tend to great confusion in this government. All the ships expected from London this season being arriv'd I can't hope to hear any thing from your Lordships on this head 'till March next, and your Lordships must be sensible how difficult it will be for this government to subsist to that time without one shilling in the Treasury.

My Lords, in Sept^{r} last I rec̃d two letters from M^{r} Sec̃ry Popple of 10 of June, both of one tenour, respecting an Address from the Hono^{ble} the House of Commons to his Majesty, praying he wou'd give directions to the Lords Commissioners for Trade & Plantations to prepare a representation to be laid before the House as to the state of his Majesty's Colonies in America, with respect to laws made, manufactures set up, & trade carry'd on, which

may affect the trade, navigation & manufactures of G^{t} Britain; and that I wou'd give your Lordships the best & most particular acc^{tt} I cou'd in these matters. In obedience to this order, my Lords, I have been informing myself as fully as I cou'd, and must begin & say; as to the Massachusetts Province, I find no laws in force for encouraging the produce or manufactures of the country, excepting two, — one to encourage the raising of hemp (made the 12 of G. 1), which gives a bounty of 29/ for every 112^{lbs} brought to the market, and 7/ ℔ cent more in case the quantity of 224^{lbs} be rais'd by one person at one time; * the other (made 1 & 2 G. 2) to encourage the raising of flax, and gives a bounty of 8/8 for every 112^{lbs} brought to the market & 4/8 ℔ cent in case the quantity of 224^{lbs} be rais'd by one person at one time.† Besides the above mention'd acts, there are also two resolves for allowing a bounty of 20/ to all persons (and 10/ more to John

* Several laws were passed by Massachusetts to encourage the raising of hemp. By an act passed Dec. 20, 1715, a bounty was to be paid out of the Treasury of "nine shillings and four pence for every hundred and twelve pounds of water-rotted, well cured, and clean-dressed hemp, the growth of this province that is brought to market." This act was to continue "in force for the space of ten years, and no longer." (See Mass. Province Laws, vol. ii. p. 28.) An act in addition to this act was passed June 21, 1718, directing the payment of "the sum of nine shillings and four pence, over and above the prœmium already given by said act for every hundred and twelve pounds of good, merchantable, water-rotted hemp of the growth of this province, that is brought to market." This act was "to continue in force during the continuance of the aforerecited act, which is ten years from the commencing thereof, and no longer." (See Mass. Province Laws, vol. ii. p. 102.) These acts expired by limitation in December, 1725; and in that month a new act was passed, authorizing the payment out of the Treasury of "the sum of eighteen shillings and eight pence, for every hundred-and-twelve pounds of water-rotted well cured and clean dress'd hemp of the growth of this province"; and it was further provided "that if any one person shall bring to the market the quantity of two hundred twenty-four pounds weight of hemp," etc., he should be "allowed four shillings and eight pence per hundred, over and above what is before allowed by this act." This law was to continue "in force for the space of five years from the publication thereof, and no longer." The law was published Jan. 23, 1725-6. (See Mass. Province Laws, vol. ii. p. 362.) This was the state of the law when Governor Belcher landed in Boston in August, 1730; and it was not until April 2, 1731, that the law described by him, which increased the bounties, was passed. His statements that the law in force when he wrote was made in 12th of George I., and that "none of the laws mention'd have been made in either Province since my arrival to the governments," are, to say the least, either disingenuous or grossly careless. — Eds.

† See the law, which was passed June 15, 1728, in Mass. Province Laws, vol. ii. p. 498. The statement that the bounty was "8/8 for every 112^{lbs}" was probably an unintentional mistake by Governor Belcher's clerk. The bounty was "eighteen shillings and eight pence," the same as the bounty for hemp. — Eds.

Powell, the first undertaker) for every peice of duck or canvas by them made under such qualifications as in the said resolve is particularly exprest (which were past the 12 of G. 1 & 1 of G. 2). There are some other manufactures carry'd on here, as the making brown holland for women's ware, and makes the importation of callicoes and some other India goods so much the less. There are also small quantities of cloth made of linnen & cotton for ordinary shirting & sheeting. About three years ago a paper mill was set up, which makes about £200 st^{r} a year of that commodity. There are several forges for making of barr iron, and some furnaces for cast iron (or hollow ware), and one slitting mill, the undertaker of which carrys on the manufacture of nails. As to the woolen manufacture, there is no law here to encourage it, and the country people who us'd formerly to make most of their cloathing out of their own wool don't now make a third part of what they wear, but are mostly cloath'd with British manufactures.

As to the Province of N. Hampshire, the only laws that I find affecting the trade, navigation, or manufactures of G^{t} Britain are an act (past many years ago) imposing a duty, for the supply of his Majesty's Fort William & Mary at the entrance of Piscataqua River with powder, on all shipping trading to and from the said Province, and not own'd within the same, which duty is one pound of good gunpowder (or two shillings) a tun. Another act intitled An Act for encouraging Iron Works in the Province, & which prohibits the exportation of iron ore. This act was also past many years since, in favour of some works set up by the late Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} Wentworth, M^{r} George Jeffries (one of his Majesty's Council) & others; but I think those works are at present under discouragment for want of a sufficiency of ore & proper workmen. The woolen manufacture in the Province is much less than formerly, the common lands on which the sheep us'd to feed being

now divided into particular proprieties. The number of them is much reduc'd, and the people almost wholly cloath'd with woolen from Great Britain. The manufacturing of flax into linnen (some coarser, some finer) daily increases, by the great resort of people from Ireland into this Province who are well skill'd in that business. The chief trade of the Province continues (as for many years past) in the exportation of masts, yards, bowsprits, boards, staves, & rafters for England, but principally to Spain & Portugal, & some to the Charrible Islands, with lumber & refuse fish, and the better sort of fish to Spain, Portugal, Italy, &c^{a}. Some sloops & small vessells go in the winter (with English & West India goods) to Virginia, Maryland & Carolina, & return with corn & flesh. These are the best informations I can give in these articles at present, and your Lordships will be the best judges how far these things do or may affect the trade, navigation, or manufactures of G^{t} Britain, and as I learn anything new worth your Lordships' notice I shall faithfully transmit it; and in the mean time wou'd observe that none of the laws mention'd have been made in either Province since my arrival to the governments, and I shall take care not to give my assent to any law that may interfere with his Majesty's royal instructions. My Lords,

Your Lordships' most faithfull & most humble servant.

J. B.

I now cover to your Lordships what past in the last session of the Assembly at N. Hampshire.

Boston, Dec^{r} 4, 1731.

℔ Shepherdson. Crocker.

TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON.

My much hon^{D} Lord, — By one of the last ships from London I am honour'd with your Lordship's letter of 16 Sept^{r} last, which brings me under debt & obligation to

your Lordship in many respects; and I am first of all to thank your Lordship for the great honour you have done my son in allowing him to pay his duty to your Lordship, and the favour was greatly inhanc'd by your dropping on him the blessings of your pious counsels, and of this, my Lord, he gives me a large account, with the profoundest sense of gratitude. And as he is like to be (for some time) abroad your Lordship will pardon the fondness of a father while I am a suitor for the continuance of your kind regards to this young gent^{m} at such times as you shall allow him to pay his duty to your Lordship. He went hence with good principles of vertue & diligence, and I think with the deepest awe & sense of the three glorious persons (one only God) in the adorable Trinity. I pray God of his infinite mercy in his blessed Son, and thro' the sanctification of his Holy Spirit, to save him from the lures & temptations of a wicked age, and in an especial manner of the place where he is oblig'd to compleat his education. For I am from the bottom of my soul more concern'd for his being a good man than a great man.

Your Lordship very justly observes M^{r} Price's fault with respect to the Fast I wrote to your Lordship I had appointed. He is a young man, & I hope may grow wiser as he grows older, & when he does his duty & asks my pardon he shall find me the gent^{m} & the Christian. I well remember, my Lord, when I had the honour to wait on your Lordship once and again at Whitehall, you mention'd to me something of the same nature of what your Lordship now writes, with respect to persons that attend the C^{hh} of England being oblig'd to pay to the maintenance of an Independent minister, or, as your Lordship is pleas'd to put the question, Whether Independency be the Establishm^{t} of this Country? I answer I don't apprehend it is, but that the C^{hh} of England is as much establisht by the laws of this Province as that of the Independents,

Presbyterians, or Baptists, and shou'd any town or parish in the Province elect a clergyman of the C^{hh} of England to be their minister, and he be qualify'd as the law directs, altho' $^{9}/_{20}{}^{ths}$ of such parish shou'd be Dissenters, yet by the laws of the Province they wou'd be oblig'd to pay to the maintenance of such a minister. Your Lordship I am sure will readily allow there must be laws & orders for the proper & decent support of the worship of God, as well as for the well governing the civil polity; and I can see nothing more in the laws respecting the maintenance of ministers here than what is necessary to oblige every parish to support an able orthodox minister, and that there shou'd not be ten different sects or perswasions in every parish, and thereby the Christian religion be brought into an entire neglect & contempt. But for your Lordship's better satisfaction in this matter I order'd the Sec^{ry} of the Province to make extracts from all the laws relating to the maintenance of ministers, which I now cover to your Lordship, by which your Lordship will be able to form a better judgm^{t} than I can, and wherein I may mistake I shall be glad to stand corrected by your Lordship, and in the mean time (& always) your Lordship may rest assured, not only of justice, but of all the favour & friendship in my power to the C^{hh} of England. And as an instance of it I am now again humbly to thank your Lordship, in behalf of the ministry, wardens, & vestry of Christ's C^{hh} in this town, for the good offices your Lordship has employ'd for obtaining the King's bounty for this c^{hh}. They now again write to my Lord Chamberlain and to your Lordship with their most humble & gratefull acknowledgments, and pray the continuance of your Lordship's kind regards to them, which I also do, and that you wou'd please to recollect what I wrote your Lordships on this head in Dec^{r} last, and was so full as will hardly allow of any addition, unless to obviate the difficulty my Lord Chamberlain suggests of

the matter's being made precedential, of which I apprehend there is no danger from any prospect of another c^{hh} being built in this town for a long time to come, besides there was plate, books, & furniture sent ℔ the late Queen Anne for a c^{hh} intended to be among the Mohawks (or Five Nations); and with great submission why may not this be pleaded, that all other c^{hhs} shou'd have the same favour from the Crown; and in the reign of the late glorious K. W. the c^{hh} in this town recd plate & all other furniture, and a duplicate of all the last year, that methinks it seems hard that this infant c^{hh} shou'd not enjoy the royal smile, which I will still hope for from your Lordship's benign & powerfull interposition. But let the success be now what it will, I promise not to give your Lordship (or myself) any further trouble in an affair in which I have no other interest than as I think it wou'd be a service to the C^{hh} of England (in this country) in general, and to this new c^{hh} in particular. I ask a thousand pardons for the interruptions of this long letter from the vast & important affairs of the C^{hh} & State with which your valuable life is so much ingrost, and I say to the best services of your King & country, & to your own true & lasting honour; and thus may your precious life, my Lord, be extended to an advanc'd age, with a great share of health, and in God's best time (tho' late) may you be translated from the c^{hh} below to that of the First Born and of the spirits of just men made perfect. This, my Lord, is the hearty prayer of, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithfull & most obed^{t} servant.

J. B.

Boston, Dec^{r} 4, 1731.

℔ Shepherdson. Crocker.

TO HENRY NEWMAN.

Dear S^{r}, — Since mine of 20 ult^{o} ℔ Atkins, I have ℔ Cary your kind letters of 18 Sept^{r} & 9 Oct^{r} last, with one

from my Lord of London; and those you inclos'd from his Lordship for the several clergymen I deliver'd to the Rev^{d} M^{r} Harward to forward. I am glad the affairs of New Hampshire are like to take a turn in my favour, which my brother writes me. I pray your advice & assistance to him & M^{r} Wilks at all times in my affairs, & don't fail to press constantly for the mandamuss for M^{r} Waldron, Gambling, & Dennett to be of his Majesty's Council at New Hampshire. M^{r} Wilks & my brother will act heartily in the affair with you, and M^{r} Wilks will pay the whole charge.

How great is your goodness & friendship to me in the expressions of it to my son. How shall I pay so pleasing a debt? Every time you find a folio law book before him, give him your blessing, and strongly advise him to a recluse studious life for a year or two, & not give himself to too much conversation or company 'till he has laid a foundation in the law. I think this must be most to his future advantage.

The minister & vestry of Christ's C^{hh} send you their humble service & most hearty thanks for your kind & diligent sollicitations in the affair of the King's bounty, and I have put them upon writing to my Lord Chamberlain & the Bishop of London, which you have herewith, with mine & one I have wrote to M^{r} Evans (whom I knew at Whitehall). All these letters you are to open, read, & handsomely reseal & deliver. You have M^{r} Harris's order for money to defrey the charge, and I wish you success; & if otherwise I shall not give you or myself any further trouble in an affair in which I have no other interest than the welfare & prosperity of the C^{hh} of England. I am truly, S^{r},

Your most faithfull humble servant, J. B.

If you obtain let all come under my care to be deliver'd.

Boston, Dec^{r} 4, 1731.

℔ Shepherdson. Crocker.

TO MRS. WILLIAM PARTRIDGE.*

Hono^r & dear Madam, — I wrote you 22 last m^o, & altho' I am so busy with the Assembly and the ships now going to London that I write no letter by the post but this, yet I can't omit covering the inclosed, which came to my hands this last week ℔ Cap^t Gill from your little son at London, & I have been very impatient for a letter to you, and am glad he has done his duty. We all stand in need of your fervent prayers at the Throne of Grace, but more especially this poor youth at such a distance in a wild, wicked world, expos'd to innumerable temptations. I am sure he is wrote upon the table of your heart, & you'll never forget him. But I beg you to wrestle with God for the constant supplies of his Holy Spirit to him, & when you write him, let him know the great danger that he is in, that he may be jealous of himself & often think of that solemn, wise caution of the Apostle, Let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall. I heartily pray for your health, ease, & comfort in your advanc'd years, and in God's due time (tho' late) may you be called from this world of trouble & changes to the glorified spirits above, where shall be no sin or sorrow, but you shall drink full draughts of joye & pleasure from the river which flows at the right hand of God, forever & ever. Amen. Mad^m,

Your very dutifull son. J. B.

My hearty love to good sister Caswall.

Boston, Dec^r 6, 1731.
(Post.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Jonathan, — Shepherdson (to whom I deliver this) has duplicates of mine to you of 25 ult^o (& of

* See note, *ante*, p. 28. — Eds.

all my others) ℔ Atkins, and I have now lying before me your several dutifull letters of Augs^{t} 30, Sept^{r} 7, 29, & Oct^{r} 7 ℔ Gill (M^{r} Lyn), Cary, & Watson. I am well pleas'd you take care to hint to me the respect M^{r} Horace Walpole did me at Hampton Court. I wrote him 20 ult^{o} under your cover. You'll deliver him a pair of the wild geese sent ℔ Homans, and give him my duty afresh the next time you see him after rece^{t} of this. I have already wrote your uncle of what he mention'd for an allowance as my agent, and shall again ℔ the next ships. Thô I really think it a little hard (*consideratis considerandis*), yet I won't differ with him. He has charg'd me after the rate of £30 a year, which I think too much, but you need give yourself no trouble in this matter, unless he urges you to know what I write ; for I'll settle it with him soon, thô I can't ℔ this ship, I am so prest to make answer to so many letters.

I am glad you have remembred to write your excellent grandmother, which goes forward (℔ the post) this day. I am sure she has graven you on the palms of her hands & on the table of her heart; sure then you must never forget her. As to your being the first year or two with an attorney, I think I am satisfyed, with the reasons you offer, to wave it.

I have read over & over what you write of D^{r} Calamy's* great & condescending respect to you, and it is with much pleasure that I see you so full of the gent^{m} & the Christian to struggle to pay part of the debt he has brought upon you by such an uncommon respect. Gratitude is an adorning vertue, and pray give my most hearty thanks to the D^{r} (he owes me for two letters, but that I don't mind), and tell him I won't be easy 'till I have paid your debt (which is mine) in the manner he desires. I will heartily endeavour to give his son some place or other for a sub-

* Rev. Edmund Calamy, D.D., a distinguished Dissenting minister, born in 1671, died in 1732. — Eds.

sistance; and because I wou'd not write him a base compliment I must defer that part 'till I have found some way to serve the young gent^{m}. He is at present at Salem. I shall send for him, & deliver his father's letter. Read the good D^{r} what I write. M^{r} Lyn has din'd with me, and I have offer'd him my advice & assistance in any thing may fall in my power. As to M^{r} Price I am glad the Bishop of London is rightly inform'd. He is such a trifling, insignificant spark that I don't intend to give myself any further trouble about him. I shall be glad to have the mandamuss for the three New Hampshire Councellors, — Richard Waldron, Benjamin Gambling, & Ephraim Dennet, Esq^{rs}, and I have mentioned them often to D. N. Castle & Lords of Trade, your uncle, M^{r} Wilks, & Newman; but it will continue my uneasiness to have any of Dunbar's creatures.

I say again I am content to allow you £220 st^{r} for this first year's expence, which is £770 this money, as exchange runs. As I think I have a good son, depend you have a fond father; therefore make yourself easy & comfortable. I am willing to allow you any thing within the approbation of your uncle's good judgment & reason. Althô it will be my great joy & comfort to hear you are solid & diligent at your studies, yet I think 4 in the morning too early to rise, thô 10 at night not at all too soon to be i' bed, *diluculo surgere saluberĩmum.* Yet there may be an exceeding. Mind that part of my advice to relax and take a proper proportion of recreation. I take the law to be a crabbed, knotty study, not to be obtain'd by fits & starts, jerks & violence, but by a sedate, steady application, & with length of time; you must therefore put on the armour of patience, and I still think it best that you get pretty much into a recluse, monastick life, without using yourself much to Westminster Hall or conversation. I think this must be the best way for laying a strong, solid basis whereon to build a great man. I am content

that you have taken a servant, which may still give you the opportunity of being closer to your studies, and is certainly more creditable than doing those things any other way. I am much oblig'd to my cousen John Belcher (at Paul's yard) for his great civility to you. Pray give him my sincerest thanks, and tell him I shall always be glad to return it in the way & manner he shall please to command. I wonder I don't hear from the ingenious M^rs^ West. I am afraid you forgot to deliver her my letter. If the Speaker's 2 hh^ds^ of beer can be handsomely come at, I shall be glad of it in the spring. ℔ this conveyance I send your uncle a commission jointly appointing him & you to be my agents. I have put in your name that you may appear whenever he thinks it proper, thô I would have him wholly engage in the business, for I am afraid of your being too much busyed in politicks or any thing else that may be an avocation from your studies, and thereby not only lose the great charge I shall be at, but miss of being what I desire you shou'd be, a compleat lawyer & a fine gent^m^. Remember what I have said to you about matrimony, & entertain no such thoughts till 7 or 10 years hence (if God spares your life). If you shou'd, that wou'd effectually destroy all my schemes about you. If you see people cut a figure by dint of money, you must endeavour to be able to do it in time by dint of merit. I wou'd not have you multiply correspondents here, which can be no benefit, but a great interruption to your studies, and in the spring let your letters to most people be a sort of farewell for the present. Don't forget to write honest D^r^ Rand (he loves you much).* Some people have flurted as if you spent too much of your time at the N. England Coffe House. The Temple Coffe House, Dick's, or the Rainbow wou'd be much more to your advantage. I wou'd n't see the Change or city no oftener

* Perhaps William Rand, an apothecary, who was admitted to the Old South Church in 1722. See Historical Catalogue of the Old South Church, p. 31; Wyman's Genealogies of Charlestown, p. 784. — Eds.

than needs must. Sam. Belcher has wrote a silly letter to your brother about your declining to go with him 'a' Lord's day. He 's a loose, idle fellow, not worth your notice or acquaintance, yet I wou'd n't affront him.

I again charge you always to retain the most awfull & rev^{d} regard to the sanctification of the Christian Sabbath (or Lord's day). Read Lord Chief Justice Hales often on this subject. When once you forget the holiness of the Lord's day, you will lose all religion, and then that which the gain of the whole world cannot make up. Remember how affectionately our blessed Saviour contends & expostulates, — And what can a man give in exchange for his soul?

I have talkt with M^{r} Shirley about furnishing you with books. He says £200 st^{r} will make you out a good library of choice authors, and this, he says, will be best to be come into gradually in sums of 15 or 20£ st^{r} a year at present, & more hereafter. For he says there are many costly books that you need not have till you are near ready for the barr. M^{r} Marshall gave you several letters; what if you shou'd thank him in the spring with some prints? I inclose you a letter from Coll^{ll} Byfield and another from your mother, and M^{r} Rector Williams, with one for him to M^{r} Thompson and another to D^{r} Watts. The little ingot of silver is in a little box ℔ Shepherdson to your uncle, with two little Indian cannoos & a wolvering skin, of which he may make presents in my name where he thinks it may be most acceptable. Your uncle ℔ his account makes me £163 st^{r} in his debt, with £40 paid you, & £19 for $^{2}/_{3}{}^{ds}$ of a year's salary. I now send him bills for £160 st^{r}. The ore at Bristol may make £150, and 9 tuns I shall send ℔ a ship to Bristol, sails this month, may remit him £100. So you'll see he'll have in a few months about £250 in hand. If I compute right your allowance is thus

Carry'd with you	65.
Paid ℔ Mr Hodson	50.
Your uncle	40.
Mr Shirley	21.
Still to receive to carry you to 1 July next, which will be a year from your arrival	44.
	is Str £220.

And I say again I will always take a seasonable care that you shall not want money. I commit you to the grace & holy keeping of an all powerful & merciful God, and remain, my dear child,

Your very affectionate father. J. B.

Boston, Decr 6, 1731.

After I had finisht the foregoing Mr Shirley cover'd his letters with one to me, which I send for your better direction where to deliver his, in all which he has mention'd your name; and I hope may be of service to you. J. B.

How do Mr Dumer & Alford carry to you? How did Mr Winslow manage as to me at Londn? Yr classmate Mason is a worthy young man. Write him a lttr in the spring with some prints. Call on Mr H. Caswall for 23 pr. of kidd gloves of yr mother's I delivrd him when he went away to be exchangd, being too big. J. B.

℔ Shepherdson. Crocker.

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Loving Brother, — I deliver this to Shepherdson, who brings you duplicates of all my letters ℔ Atkins; and I am now to own your favours of Augst 28, Septr 7, 10, Octr 1, 4, 7, & 9 ℔ Cary & Gill; and Watson arriv'd yesterday with the originals & copies of some of these. I am thankfull for all your care and diligence in my affairs. I take notice of Jonathan's memorial to the Lords of Trade for leave to take the Assembly's money, but I hear they

opposed it to the last (especially Coll[ll] Bladen), which seems to me unjust & unreasonable. I take in the kindest manner your hint about the expensiveness of the government, and will retrench as much of it as I possibly can. I know of nothing extraordinary, but that I keep four horses, and a private gent[m] keeps but two. It wou'd make a great murmuring in the Province if I liv'd out of town.

As to your friends, the Quakers, I believe they never had a Gov[r] so much their friend as the present, for I have no opinion of those stingy, narrow notions of Christianity which reigned too much in the first beginnings of this country, and you'll see by my speech inclosed that I am leading the Assembly to the ease of your Friends, and I have reason to believe by the influence I have on many of the members that a good bill will be past before the Court rises, and perhaps you may by the next ships have an address from your Friends here in general to the King in my favour. I see you had deliver'd all my letters at the Publick Offices. I am sensible when there is a complaint (tho' without foundation) there must be a little money promptly apply'd now & then; and before I conclude this letter you'll find I have taken care for your supply. I now inclose you a commission (jointly with my son) to be my agent in all affairs at Court & the Publick Offices. As to your bills of £500 on Mess[rs] Foye & Co. in favour of M[r] Bagnal, I suppose they now send your account, on which they say is due but about £70 this money, which they'll pay M[r] Bagnal, whom I told wou'd be hardly worth while to put you to the charge of protesting your bills, and that I wou'd supply him on your account with what money he might want. I have paid him your bill on me for £200, which at the exch[a] of 250 is st[r] 57. 2. 10, and I have paid him £360 more, for which you have his bill in my favour, & indorst by me for st[r] 102. 17. 2 is st[r] £160, which you'll place to my

C^r^, & the produce of the 11 tuns of ore arriv'd in Bristol may be 150, and the other 9 tuns I shall ship in a little time may remit you 100, is £250. I take notice you make your account £163. 1. 7 st^r^.

I am much pleas'd with your letter to my son after he had got into his chambers at the Temple, and that he made you such a dutifull answer. For the future I shall put up my duplicates by themselves to prevent their being deliver'd when you find the originals are got to hand. I see I may have a good dependence on M^r^ Se$\tilde{c}^{y}$ Popple's friendship, for which you find I thank him by this convey^a^. I admire Coll^ll^ Bladen shou'd be so attacht to Coll^ll^ Dunbar. I'm sure he'll never be any honour to him. You must by no means suffer him to have an order to act at Piscataqua but under my directions, it being what all other Leiu^t^ Gov^rs^ have been restrain'd to. He will otherwise bring that government into all confusion & distraction. But the best thing wou'd be to get quit of him, if possible, and so you'll see I have wrote D. of Newcastle, Lords Trade, & Coll^ll^ Bladen. I shou'd think with Jonathan's making such a petition to the King or the Duke of Newcastle in behalf of his father, and Wilks & you to go to S^r^ Robert, Lord Wilmington, &c^a^, it might be done, & Coll^ll^ Henry Sherburne put in. This wou'd be vastly to my ease. I take a particular notice of your kind representation to M^r^ Se$\tilde{c}$ry Popple respecting the differences arisen between Coll^ll^ Dunbar & me. His malice & pride are such that its not probable there ever will be a true reconciliation; but if he shou'd be superseded you may depend I will strictly do my duty & support him with all my power in his Surveyor's office. It has been impossible for any gent^m^ to have been more inclin'd to live well with him than I have been; yet you may depend I will suffer no insult upon the King's Gov^r^. But while I have the honour of the King's commission, he shall always know I am his master. I never lispt one word in my life to

hinder Cary or anybody else from carrying his letters, and the insinuations he made on that head I take to be of a peice with his other vile and false treatment of me once & again.

I shall be very glad to have the mandamuss for Mess^rs^ Waldron, Gambling & Dennett to be of the Council at Piscataqua; but by all means prevent Peirce, Atkinson, & Wentworth and the other tools he has nominated for Counsellors. To have a sett of his creatures at the Board wou'd be a sad plague to me. I thank you for obliging our friend Wilks to pay the £9. 16. 0 to Prevereau; he must make a charge of it to the Province, whose just due it is to pay. M^r^ Sharp's bill must be paid & charg'd to me. If the Lords of Trade think Dunbar's false & frivolous complaints worth the trouble of my making answer to, I shall expect to have copies before any other proceedings are made upon them, and I believe my answers will set their Lordships down easy. To show you what a vile lye Jer. Dunbar * told you, I send 2 certificates, one under the hand of Cap^t^ B. Atkinson & another from M^r^ John Quane. But I really think there's nothing true or false but what the two brothers wou'd readily say. I thank your remembrance of the nutts ℔ Watson, and shall expect the chestnutts as soon as you can. I mention'd the supply of the Treasury of this Province in my joint letter to you & Wilks, thinking it might be of some service to you hereafter, and I wou'd by all means have you very officious to serve the Province. If any body must have a present about the matter of the Treasury, take care it be not done with my money; the Province must pay it, for that is a thing does not at all belong to me. I am glad you have writ to your Friends at New York about their agency. I will continue to do you all the services I possibly can about it, and I believe it will be easier to have you chose now than when a new Gov^r^

* Brother of Lieutenant-Governor Dunbar, and scarcely less disliked by Belcher. — Eds.

arrives. I shall write Mr Wilks to assist you all he possibly can to get out Dunbar & to get Sherburne in, and to get me the N. Hampshire Counsellors, he having orders to pay all their mandamuss.

Thus I have answer'd your letters pretty particularly, yet I cannot conclude without adding my thanks over & over again for your love & respect to your nephew (my dear son at the Temple). He must constantly let you see my advices to him, that you may alter & add as you please about 'em. Nothing can please me so much as his keeping close to his studies, and to take necessary innocent recreations; for he must take care not to overstudy his constitution. Altho' his name be in the commission with you as my agent, yet I wou'd not have him ingage in my affairs, or anything else, but when you think it of absolute necessity. For such things will ruffle his mind & unfit it for study; and the law is a crabbed, knotty thing which requires great sedateness & application, that he must certainly lead a shut-up life for a year or two to lay a good foundation. You see I am willing to be at considerable expense for his future advantage, he must not therefore disappoint me by any failure on his part. Judge Lynde & Judge Dudley tell me they never exceeded £120 str in one year while at the Temple, & Mr Dudley was a Govr's eldest son. However, I know the world is more extravagant now a days, and I am content to allow Jonathan for his first year, which will expire 1 July next, str £220. And I think he has it thus, — carry'd with him 65, paid by Mr Hodson 50, yourself 40, Mr Shirley 21, 176; and you must still pay him 44, is £220. And for the future I am satisfy'd in an allowance to him of £150 str a year. I take Jonathan to have an exceeding in generosity of temper, upon which you must put a guard. It will be time enough for that when he comes to be able to live upon money of his own getting, before which he'll never know the true value of money. You must there-

fore often inculcate upon him the vertue & excellency of being a good husband betimes. I don't say this at all to discourage him; but frugality is commendable in all, but still more justly admir'd in youth. Upon the whole I wou'd not have him want for anything proper, according to your reason and judgment. I have so many letters to write ℔ this convey[a] that I am not able to look over the particulars of your account, but shall do it so as to write you thereon by the next. I remain with the most sincere respect, dear S[r],

Your loving brother, J. B.

Boston, Dec[r] 7, 1731.

Inclosed is a bill of lading for a small box ℔ Shepherdson, cont[a] 2 little Indian cannoos & a wolvering skin to be presented in my name where you judge it may be most acceptable. The ingot of silver is for Jonathan from his mother; the stockings are to be done with according to the directions in the paper that covers them.

After I had compleated my letter Mad[m] Harris brought me the papers you have herewith, relating to some money she supposes due from the Crown to her dec̃d husband, in which if you can serve her & are willing on the terms she has proposed, it will be doing good to the widow & fatherless, and what will be taken very kindly by, S[r],

Your loving brother. J. B.

℔ Shepherdson. Crocker.

TO THOMAS CORAM.*

S[R], — Since I wrote you 11 of last month I have your obliging letter ℔ Cary of 9 Oct[r], and am glad my good

* Thomas Coram, mariner, farmer, ship-builder, and trader, was born at Lyme Regis in 1668, and was brought up to a seafaring life. At the age of twenty-five he came to America. He remained here about ten years, and then returned to England with his wife, whom he had married in Boston in 1700. In 1739 he founded in London a hospital for exposed and deserted children, now well known as the Foundling Hospital. He was also instrumental in procuring a bounty on naval stores imported from the Colonies,

M^rs^ Coram found so great a benefit by your carrying her into the country, and that you yourself was so well recover'd from a sharp fitt of sickness. God grant her & you a confirm'd health, that you may be yet long happy in each other. I am much oblig'd to you for your kind congratulation upon the King's leave for taking the money granted me in June last by this Assembly; and I very particularly observe all that past at M^r^ Speaker's. But I must not give you my opinion. Solomon says there is a time for the prudent to keep silence. Your letters are of very great service to me on many heads. I must therefore enjoyn you as often as you see these great folks to be very particular to me. Pray give my duty and great respect to M^r^ Speaker when you see him. I wish it was in my power to return his friendship in any way or manner he cou'd possibly find out in this part of the world. D^r^ Harward coming to me under his protection will be constantly sure of every favour & good office I can possibly do him. I find the South Carolina affair is at present at a stand. I hope for your own & M^rs^ Coram's sake you'll think no more of that Carolina enterprize. I am sorry any complaint is got over against my friend Burrington, & hope he will be able to clear himself with honour. I see you still think we must not depend on a steady peace 'till we and the French have took t'other boxing bout, for which you think they are preparing their maritime ports. I give you 10,000 thanks for what you said to M^r^ Speaker about Dunbar. I am sure if any man of honour knew him perfectly, it wou'd be impossible they shou'd support or encourage him. Let that be as it will, I wish I might have another Leiu^t^ Gov^r^ at N. Hampshire, & be quit of the plague of

and devised a plan for the education of Indian girls, besides being active in various other philanthropic enterprises. He died in reduced circumstances, in London, March 29, 1751, and was buried under the Chapel of the Foundling Hospital. See Dictionary of National Biography, vol. xii. pp. 194, 195; also a paper by our associate, Mr. Hamilton A. Hill, on "Thomas Coram in Boston and Taunton," in Proceedings of Amer. Antiq. Soc., New Series, vol. viii. pp. 133–148. — Eds.

him. Of this I have wrote to M^r^ Wilks & Partridge. Lend a hand as you have opportunity. This comes under my son's care, who I hope will always have a good acquaintance with his father's old friend. I remain with my kind respects to M^rs^ Coram, S^r^,

Your hearty friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, Dec^r^ 9, 1731.

℔ Shepherdson. Crocker.

TO THE JUSTICES OF THE PLEAS IN MIDDLESEX.

Gent^m^, — The bearer, M^r^ Shirley, comes to me from G^t^ Britain under the umbrage of persons of the highest rank & distinction, and is also recommended to me in the handsomest manner from several counsellors at law, as a gent^m^ knowing & well skill'd in that profession, and in which he has been many years a practiser in Westminster Hall, & comes to follow the same business here. Therefore I take the freedom to recommend him to the favour & respect of your Court, which will be taken very kindly by, gent^m^,

Your assured friend & very humble servant. J. B.

Boston, Dec^r^ 14, 1731.

To the Hono^ble^ Jonathan Remington, Esq^r^, & the rest of the Justices of the Pleas, in the County of Middlesex, Massachusetts Bay.

TO REV. SAMUEL WHITTLESEY.*

S^r^, — About a fortnight since I rec̃d your kind letter of 22 ult^o^, with your Election Sermon, which I have read

* Rev. Samuel Whittlesey was born in Saybrook, Conn., in 1686, and graduated at Yale College in 1705. He afterward preached for a short time in Newark, N. J.; and in May, 1710, he was ordained over the church at Wallingford, Conn., where he remained until his death, April 15, 1752. He was for twenty years one of the Trustees of the College. In 1731 he preached before the Connecticut Assembly the Election Sermon. It was afterward printed under the title, "A Publick Spirit Described & Recommended." See Dexter's Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Yale College, pp. 40–44. — Eds.

with great pleasure & satisfaction, observing thrô the whole tenour of it so much good knowledge & learning, and such a strain of serious religion. My prayer to God is that rulers & ruled may more & more devote themselves to seek the publick good, and more especially by promoting vertue & true religion. In this way we may hope to wrestle down a blessing on the present & future generations. I was heartily sorry to hear of the death of the worthy & excellent M^{r} Buckingham.* I knew him 40 odd years ago at Cambridge, and since my being at man's years I have always had more or less acquaintance with him. Gent^{m} of his learning & piety may properly be call'd the salt of the earth. I take notice it has pleas'd the wise & sovereign Disposer of all Things to call from among you (in the compass of a year) seven ministers. Great has been the breach in your hedge, and it calls for a general & serious examination. and all the particular members of the commonwealth ought to be prostrate before God, and search & see how far they have provok'd him to come forth in the heat of his anger against his people, and to meet him by repentance, that the angel may put up his sword into the scabbard; and still, S^{r}, the residue of the Spirit is with God, and he who holds the seven starrs in his right hand & walks in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks, he alone is able to repair the breaches in these seven churches. Their eyes must then be unto him in the exercise of faith & prayer. I heartily wish you a long life with a great share of health, and that you may from day to day become a still more able minister of the New Testament; and at the appearance of your Lord & Master may you have many seals of your ministry that may be as glittering gems in your crown of glory, which the Lord,

* Rev. Thomas Buckingham, minister of the second church in Hartford, Conn., was born about 1669, graduated at Harvard College in 1690, and died Nov. 19, 1731. He was one of the most eminent ministers in Connecticut. See Allen's Biographical Dictionary, p. 154. — Eds.

the righteous Judge, will give unto all them that love his appearing, and thus I remain, rev^{d} S^{r},

Your hearty friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, Dec^{r} 20, 1731.
(Post.)

TO LORD TOWNSHEND.*

May it please your Lordship, — Altho' I have not done myself the honour of writing your Lordship for near twelve months past, yet I now begg leave to assure your Lordship that my silence has not proceeded from any abatement of that great respect & duty I shall always owe to your Lordship for the favour & honour his Majesty has done me & my family, in appointing me to the government of my native country. But from the constant accounts I have had that your Lordship has been for a long time solacing yourself in the retirement of Raynham (which seat gave name to a new town erected in this Province, soon after my arrival), I pray to God that this may find your Lordship in a confirm'd health at the Parliament house, as well as in the Privy Council, that his Majesty & your country may reap the advantages of such a counsellor and such a patriot. I can't help repeating that the obligations your Lordship has laid me under can never be obliterated, and nothing wou'd be so pleasing to me as an opportunity of giving some convincing proofs of the great sense I retain of your Lordship's goodness to me.

I doubt not but your Lordship has seen in the course of the publick prints how unwearied & indefatigable I have been in labouring with three several Assemblies in this Province to bring them to a just & dutifull complyance with his Majesty's reasonable instruction to me for fixing a salary on the King's Gov^{r} for the time being, and that,

* Charles, Viscount Townshend, was born in 1676, and died in 1738. He had been Secretary of State, but retired from office in June, 1730, in consequence of a quarrel with his brother-in-law, Sir Robert Walpole. — Eds.

after all, I have been oblig'd to make a return to the King's ministers that I have no expectation of the Assembly's supporting the King's Gov^r^ here in the manner the King has requir'd; but that if ever it be done the Parliament of G^t^ Britain must do it. Yet I firmly believe the Assembly of this Province will not receede hereafter from the sum of £3000 a year this money; they have encounter'd such difficulties, and been at so vast a charge in this long dispute, that I look upon the instruction (in the event) to have been a service to the Crown, and yet upon the whole I must assure your Lordship that I believe this govern^t^ to be of the least profit of any in his Majesty's plantations; the Province is so large & populous, the trade so extensive, and this town (where the Gov^r^ always resides) so expensive to live in any tolerable measure to the King's honour, that £3000 a year this money does but barely defray the charge, and the perquisites are inconsiderable. These things considered, with the great charge I have been at ever since my arrival to the government, I believe might induce his Majesty to condescend to the giving me a special leave for taking the money this Assembly voted me in June last. It cou'd not (I presume) be thôt reasonable or just that I shou'd be vindicating the honour of the Crown (in a strict adherence to the King's instruction) at the expence of my private fortune. I say to have continu'd under such a necessity must have been a great discouragment to a faithfull servant to the Crown; nor can I see my having leave for taking my support as the Assembly will give it can at all weaken or prevent his Majesty's putting in practice such measures for the final & effectual inforcing his instructions as in his Royal wisdom he shall judge best. As I am fond of calling your Lordship my patron and the author of the favour & honour I enjoy under his Majesty, I have thought it my duty to give your Lordship this particular account of the situation of the affairs of this government, and altho' I have

already run a great length in this letter, and for which I ask 1000 pardons; yet I must still beg your Lordship's patience while I introduce to your Lordship's presence the bearer, my youngest son, who after spending his last seven years at our little Cambridge University concluded on the study of the law in order to the practice for his future employment in life, and to that end is now in chambers at the Middle Temple. He went hence with good principles & resolutions of vertue & diligence, on which I ground my hopes of his making a man in time; and if your Lordship will according to your wonted condescention & humanity allow him (now & then) to pay his duty & obeisance to you, I shall esteem it a great honour done me, him, & my whole family, as well as a good basis whereon to build his future fortune. And I hope your Lordship's great candour will pass by any peculiarities your peircing eye will too readily discern in this youth, while you will please to consider him but the raw production of the wilds of America. I have the honour to be, with the highest esteem, duty & gratitude, my very much honour'd Lord,

Your Lordship's most oblig'd, most devoted & most obedient serv^{tt},

J. B.

Boston, Dec^{r} 30, 1731.

℔ Rawlins or Boutineau. Roe (to Bristol).

TO SHADRACH WALTON.*

Hono^{ble} S^{r}, — Upon repeated complaints I have had of clandestine marriages by licenses obtain'd at N. Hampshire, I am oblig'd to remind you of being very cautious in granting such licenses, never to give out one blank,

* Shadrach Walton was at this time President of the Council in New Hampshire. He was born at Newcastle in 1658, and was a man of wealth and influence. He took an active part in the Indian wars, and in 1716 was made a Counsellor. He was also a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He died Oct. 3, 1741. See Wentworth Genealogy, vol i. pp. 186, 187. — Eds.

nor for any marriage unless one of the persons be a fix'd inhabitant of New Hampshire; and I must at this time more particularly caution you against granting any license to M^r^ Peter Guionneau, a lad of about 19 years of age, designing to marry a daughter of M^r^ Jacob Sheaffe of this town, and upon his first publication in the C^hh^ of England here his mother (a widow) forbad the banes & has desir'd me to write you of this affair. I have no opinion of marriages by licenses; yet, if at any time you issue such licenses, I expect you conform yourself to the directions I now give, or I must otherwise take the matter into my more immediate care & inspection. I am, S^r^,

Your most humble servant. J. B.

Boston, Dec^r^ 31, 1731.
(Post.)

TO REV. MATTHIAS PLANT.*

S^r^, — This comes by the desire of Mad^m^ Guionneau (a widow) the mother of M^r^ Peter Guionneau, a lad of about 19 years of age, who is minded to marry the daughter of M^r^ Jacob Sheaffe of this town; but upon their first publication the last Sunday at the King's Chappel Mad^m^ Guionneau forbad the banes. I do by no means, S^r^, approve of such clandestine marriages against the consent of parents. If therefore this young couple shou'd apply to you, I expect you desist from the matter, and that you at no time give countenance to any such proceedings, which I will not suffer in either of the Provinces under my government; and if the directions I now give to you shou'd be evaded in any single instance I shall take care that no license be issu'd at N. Hampshire but under my own hand, & then I am sure they will be very rare. But I hope your own inclination will for the future lead

* Rev. Matthias Plant, a native of England, and a graduate of Jesus College, Cambridge, was minister of the Episcopalian church at Newbury, Mass. He died in 1753, aged 52. See Allen's Biographical Dictionary, p. 667. — Eds.

you to care & caution, and to discountenance any thing of the nature I have now mention'd. I am, S^r^

Your servant. J. B.

Boston, Dec. 31, 1731.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

S^r^, — My last was 7 Dec^r^ ℔ Shepherdson, with duplicate ℔ Crocker, since which I have with all the skill I have been master of got a bill past by both Houses (& have sign'd it) in favour of your Friends, and some of the chief have since din'd with me, & say it is now to content. The copy of the law I inclose you.* But I must observe to you that the people & clergy of the C^hh^ of England here are angry & much offended that I have taken such care of the Quakers. This I am not much concern'd about, since I think I have done right. I believe your Friends from hence will in a little time make a proper acknowledgment to the King for the kind regards of his Gov^r^ to them, and if there shou'd be any occasion I hope M^r^ Gurney, Pitt, & other of the heads of your Friends will represent me favourably to his Majesty. I heartily wish you may get out Dunbar, & Sherburne in his room, that I may have the New Hampshire Counsellors I have apply'd for, but not one of those Dunbar has nam'd. You was greatly cheated in the nutts ℔ Watson, call'd in the invoice one bushell of walnutts, was no more than a peck & half; the filberds call'd 84^lbs^ was but 36^lbs^. I had them carefully measur'd & weigh'd. ℔ Cary, who may sail next month, I shall write you particularly, & I hope to satisfaction, of the demand you make for your time in serving me at t'other end of the town. I send Jonathan ℔ this conveyance a duplicate of the commission I sent you ℔ Shepherdson, lest that shou'd miscarry. I desire you to find a good opportunity, and ask Wilks to go with you

* See note. *post*, p. 123. — Eds.

(if you think proper) & carry Jonathan to deliver Lord Townshend's letter. Let it be sent in, & Jonathan wait till he has re'd it & sends for him in. I hope the young gent^m^ sticks close to his studies at the Temple. You must have a constant fatherly regard towards him. I am, S^r^,

Your loving brother. J. B.

Boston, Janu^r^ 3, 1731/2.

℔ Rawlins. Roe (to Bristol).

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — I wrote you 6 ult^o^ ℔ Shepherdson, with duplicate ℔ Crocker, and altho' I have little to add, yet I can't let a ship pass without telling you (with praise to Almighty God) that we are all well. Inclos'd are letters from your grandmother & aunt, as also one from M^r^ Harrison* of N. York to Duke of Chandois. Since you went hence I have often letters from this M^r^ Harrison, who seems to be an ingenious man, and perhaps your delivering the Duke's letters to him with your own hands may occasionally be of some service to you. I told you in my last of sending a commission to your uncle constituting him & you my joint (or seperate) agents. Lest that shou'd miscarry (or in case of mortality) I now send you another of the same tenour & date; tho' for the better benefit & advantage of your studies, I think it best for him to go thro' all my affairs by himself, unless on any special occasion he shall think it necessary for you to appear with him. I hope he & M^r^ Wilks will take care to free me from my N. Hampshire Leiu^t^, & to prevent his nomination of any persons for Counsellors from taking effect. You will herewith receive a letter I have wrote my ever honour'd & good Lord Townshend, which after you have re'd reseal, and consult with your uncle to find

* Francis Harrison, one of the Council of New York. — Eds.

out by my Lord's gent[m] when will be the most leisure, lucky juncture to find him alone, and against that time prepare a letter of your own in the handsomest manner you can (not too long as mine is), owning his Lordship's great goodness to your father; for (I speak it with the highest sense of gratitude that) he was my best patron. When you go, altho' I wou'd not have you too gay, yet dress & behave in your best airs to appear before so fine, so majestick a personage as my Lord Townshend, and endeavour to nick the best opportunity of delivering my letter & your own. M[r] Wilks has the honour to be well known to my Lord, and if your uncle thinks proper, ask the favour of his going with you. They talk of another vessel's sailing in 14 or 20 days, by whom I intend to write you again. Your mother, brothers, & sister salute you with much love, thô they don't, all of them together, exceed that of

Your truly affectionate father. J. B.

Boston, Jan[r]y 3, 1731/2.
℔ Rawlins. Roe (to Bristol).

TO ANTHONY REYNOLDS.*

S[r], — The post brings me yours of 30 last month, and I take a particular notice of its contents. My answer whereto is that you clear no vessel that has not duly comply'd with the laws of the Province. I observe Cap[t] Rindge & Slayton refus'd to settle the matter of powder money with the Treasury, and that Rindge refus'd to make oath to the property of the vessel agreeable to the Act of 7 & 8 of K. W. 3[d]. You have therefore done your duty in not allowing a clearance to Slayton, nor must you

* Anthony Reynolds was a son of the Bishop of Lincoln, and came to America in the latter part of 1731, to seek his fortunes. In November of that year he was made Collector at Portsmouth, and not long afterward Naval Officer. At one time Governor Belcher professed a strong desire to have him made Lieutenant-Governor of New Hampshire. In June, 1732, he went back to England. He did not return to New Hampshire. — Eds.

to any that shall be so hardy as to dispute the authority of the King's laws. I am glad the President * has been with you in this matter. The rest of the gent^m^ to whom I recommended you will at all times assist you with their best advices; and when you come hither I will discourse you in what they say about the fees. And to be more explicit & particular with you in the matter of the powder money, it is my order that you issue no pass to the Fort for any ship subjected to powder money, 'till you have a certificate from one of the Commiss^rs^ of the Treasury that she has been measur'd & paid according to her measure (& not according to a false register). Notwithstanding the malipertness of these sparks they'll find their ships lye till they have done their duty in a just complyance with the laws, and that they'll get no advantage by their impudence. When your affairs will allow I shall always be glad to see you. Being, S^r^,

Your assur'd friend. J. B.

Boston, Janu^y^ 3, 1731/2.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

S^r^, — Read the several inclos'd, and deliver them with good advice & good spirit. We must all agree to support, aid & assist the Collector from time to time. Coll^n^ Dunbar might 'a' had the manners to 'a' said the Gov^r^ had made him Naval Officer, &c^a^. I hear two of your Teaguish party have lately been at Pemaquid, so perhaps you may soon see my Leiu^t^. I wish the Line may be finally well settled; and according to my apprehension it ought to be as N. Hampshire judges. Yet I don't think it will be a whit the sooner done on what you hear, which with the other things you mention, I take to be a pack of lies invented & wrote by infamous Jerry, — as I suppose that was

* Shadrach Walton. — Eds.

of the £5000. I am glad Coll[ll] Sherburne is coming to his senses by degrees. Let me have the commissions for the Judges of both Courts ℔ return of the post. Husk shou'd inform you about the forfeiture of a bond for the non-return of a Mediterranean Pass. Punishing their pockets will be for their health. Tell the Collector to keep a good look out. Pray take care that Penhallow & Greenleafe pay in sufficient against 25 prox°, and consider what may be necessary to be done before Monsieur comes (if he shou'd come). I mean to have as few acts of government to do as possible.

Yours. J. B.

Boston, Janu[ry] 10, 1731.
(Post.)

TO HENRY SHERBURNE.*

S[r], — I duly rec̆d yours of 24 Dec[r], & readily fall in with your opinion that April will be the best time for the choice of a new Assembly. I suppose the creatures you mention are by this time return'd from Pemaquid full of Irish apparitions & chimeras. I much despise the young man † bound in a new brig[tt] to the West Country. He has neither head nor interest to do good or hurt. I am glad to hear you are pretty well recover'd. May God continue & strengthen your health. My half year's salary falls due next month; you must therefore advise with the Sec̆ry & call on M[r] Penhallow & Greenleafe to pay in sufficient to answer it. Be kind in aiding & advising the Collector. Depend on it, no ship shall stir to sea without a punctual conformity to the laws of the Province. With my kind regards to your good family, I am, Hono[ble] S[r],

Y[r] friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, Jan[ry] 10, 1731/2.
(Post.)

---

* Col. Henry Sherburne was born Feb. 16, 1674, was made a Councillor in 1728, and for several years was Chief Justice of the Province. He died Dec. 29, 1757. He is often designated as "Old H." by Governor Belcher, who at one time was desirous of having him made Lieutenant-Governor. See Wentworth Genealogy, vol. i. p. 189. — Eds.

† B. W. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

TO RIP VAN DAM.

S^R^, — I have communicated to the General Assembly of this Province your Honour's letter of the 9 of Oct^r^ last, referring to the French fort at Crown Point (of which I acknowledg'd the receipt in mine of the 1 Nov^r^), and have recommended to them a proper care for preventing the inconveniences that may ensue to these provinces by the French incroachments; in consequence of which the Assembly have determin'd to instruct their agent in this affair, and to direct him to join with your agent in London in making the necessary applications to his Majesty for his interposition herein, and have declar'd themselves willing to bear their proportion of the charge you may be at in sending a message to the Gov^r^ of Canada, to demand the demolishing of the said fort, and withdrawing his forces from that place, or to join a Commissioner from this governm^t^ with yours that may be sent upon such a negotiation. Our Assembly have further thought it advisable to ingage the Five Nations in this affair, and have accordingly desir'd that I wou'd write to your Honour to bring the said Five Nations to join in the message. All which you will see by the inclosed vote. And I doubt not but this government will chearfully act in conjunction with the governm^t^ of N. York in any other measures that are reasonable & necessary for securing his Majesty's dominions in these parts against the invasions of the French. And as in this and all other matters we shall act the part of a good neighbour to your goverm^t^, so we may be allow'd to expect in return thereof the like friendly offices & good treatment; and therefore I must again renew my instances to your Honour for the settlement of the partition line between the two provinces, as that which will tend to prevent any future contentions between us, and I must pray you to recommend this matter to your Assembly as

soon as may be, and to use your influence for effecting the same. I am, S^{r},

Your Honour's most obedient humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Janu^{y} 16, 1731/2.
(Post.)

TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

May it please your Grace, — Sometime in Dec^{r} last I had the honour of addressing your Grace on the affairs of this Province, where the Assembly, after sitting nine weeks, wou'd come into no measures for supplying the Treasury, agreeable to his Majesty's instruction to me, altho' I prest it upon them in the strongest manner I possibly cou'd, in duty to his Majesty, as well as in conformity to their Charter, which I explain'd in my message to the Representatives of 2^{d} curr^{tt}, & then prorogu'd the Assembly. What past during this session your Grace will find in the inclos'd Journals; and I have order'd the Secretary to transmit to your Grace the several laws past by the whole Legislature.

I hope to receive from your Grace by the first ship from London his Majesty's more especial & particular directions respecting the supply of the Treasury of this Province which I have so often desir'd, and without which this government will be lost, and his Majesty's subjects here will be left naked & defenceless.

I am in the next place, my Lord Duke, to lay before you the many applications & complaints I have had the year past from great numbers of people that claim the lands in and about Pemaquid, where Coll^{ll} Dunbar has repair'd an old fort, formerly built by this Province, and has been continually disvesting those who insist on having a good & just right & title to those lands, and which they

find included in the Charter of this Province, and in his Majesty's commission to me, and they have therefore pleaded the protection of the King's Gov^{t}; and when I have told one and another the order I had recd from his Majesty of Nov^{r}, 1730, and they have found the opinion of his Majesty's Attorney & Sollicitor General so strongly in favour of this Province and all private proprietors, they did at last apply themselves to the whole Legislature. And his Majesty's Council and the House of Representatives have humbly addrest the King, that this Province may enjoy what the Crown has vested it with by the Royal Charter, and be allow'd to protect the King's subjects here in their just rights & properties.

M^{r} Dunbar's violent proceedings with the people in threatning to tye 'em to trees & whip 'em, to shoot 'em, and to burn their houses, &c^{a}, has made several of 'em tell me they thought they liv'd in an English government, and were not to be dragoon'd like French slaves, as I have once and again represented to your Grace. I can't believe that gent$^{m's}$ insulting behaviour will ever be of any service to the Crown in this part of the world; but am fully perswaded (after his many provocations) the people will not receede from any part of their right, but by being treated as Englishmen, — I mean by a due course of law, that shall either confirm or disallow their claims. Thus much I have thought it my duty to say for his Majesty's honour & service, and I hope his Majesty in his royal wisdom will order that gent^{m} from off those lands, or I much fear there will ensue great mischiefs & inconveniences as the year advances, if he goes on in his insolent & arbitrary managment. The claimers of the lands there have lately said to me that they will part with their lives as soon as they will part with their lands which their ancestors purchast with their money and their blood, and have honestly descended them down to their posterity.

I am with the profoundest respect & deference, may it please your Grace,

Your Grace's most obedient & most humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Febʳʸ 23, 1731/2.

℔ More. Astell.

Wrote the same to Lords of Trade.

TO CAPT. JOHN GILES.*

Sʳ, — Capᵗ Sanders brought me yours of Decʳ 24, Janᵘᵃ 5 & 17. When the season allows I shall be glad to have those small things I wrote for, especially some curious furrs. You must be very carefull in getting the best of stone, and in burning it thorrowly; as it's for my own use I expect you will supply me with lime that is choice good.

I observe you have had several of the chief Indians with you lately, and that Cæsar Moxus is dead. Greet the Indians very kindly in my name, and assure them of the continuance of the good will & friendship of this government, and you must prevent as much as possible their being abus'd with rum. If the truckmaster exceeds his orders you must complain to him, and tell him you must do so also to the government that he may answer for himself. I wish the Indians cou'd be wholly restrain'd from rum. I believe it wou'd tend more to the health &

* Capt. John Giles — or Gyles, as he spelled the name — was a noted captain in the Indian wars. He was one of the sons of Thomas Gyles, who was killed by the Indians in August, 1689. The son was taken captive by the Indians, but was bought by the French, and finally released in June, 1698. After his return to Massachusetts, he held several important commissions from the government, and in 1725 he was commissioned for the garrison on St. George's River. "I have had the Honour," he wrote, "to serve this Province under eight Commanders in Chief, Governours and Lieut. Governours, from the Year 1698, to the Year 1736. And how much longer my Service may continue — I submit to the Governour of the World, who over-rules every Circumstance of Life which relates to our Happiness & Usefulness, as in infinite Wisdom He sees meet." See Gyles's Memoirs of Odd Adventures and Signal Deliverances. — Eds.

welfare of all mankind if they never drank any sort of spirits.

This I intend you by the hands of M^r^ Joseph Seccomb, who comes as a missionary (from the Society in Scotland for propagating Christian Knowledge) in order to Christianize the Indians in your parts. I therefore desire you to receive him into your fort, and treat him kindly & respectfully; and as M^r^ Pierpoint is come hither, not intending to return to you again, M^r^ Seccomb may for the present preach in the garrison, and you must perswade as many Indians as you can to come and hear him, and you must interpret to them, and assist him what you can to gain the language. He must also pray and read the Scriptures to the garrison morning and evening, and so supply M^r^ Pierpoint's place. I am, S^r^,

Your ready friend. J. B.

Boston, Feb^ry^ 25, 1731/2.

℔ Sanders (or M^r^ Seccomb).

TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

My Lord Duke, — I did myself the honour of writing your Grace the 23 of last month on the affairs of this Province, and to which I have nothing more to add than to acquaint your Grace that Coll^ll^ W^m^ Tailer, late Leiu^t^ Gov^r^ of this Province, dy'd after a short illness the first of this month, and as it must undoubtedly most of all tend to his Majesty's honour & service, as well as to the peace of his governm^t^ here, that the Leiu^t^ Gov^r^ might be a person agreeable to the King's Gov^r^, and it being a favour commonly allow'd the King's Gov^r^ to name their Leiu^t^ Gov^rs^, I wou'd humbly propose to your Grace Maj^r^ Paul Mascarene to be Leiu^t^ Gov^r^ of his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay (in the room of the decd Coll^ll^ Tailer). He has been 26 years in the service of the

Crown, is now a cap^{t} of foot in Coll^{ll} Philips's regiment at Nova Scotia, is a worthy, ingenious gent^{m} very capable of it. There is no allowance here to a Leiu^{t} Gov^{r}, either from the Crown or the people; nor does the whole perquisite of the place amount to fifty guineas a year, that unless this gent^{m} may be allow'd to hold his company in Coll^{ll} Philips's regiment, or to sell, he wou'd by no means think of being Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} of this Province, and of this he has wrote at large to his agent who will wait on your Grace, and I shall esteem it an additional favour to your Grace's great goodness to me that you wou'd obtain his Majesty's comission for him. I remain, with all possible duty & regard, may it please your Grace,

Your Grace's most faithfull, most obedient, & most humble servant. J. B.

Boston, March 6, 1731/2.
℔ Cary. Mackrel.

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Brother Partridge, — Altho' I wrote you but a few days agoe ℔ Moor, yet the sudden death of Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} Tailer obliges me to trouble you again by this conveyance, to desire you to join with M^{r} Wilks in getting Maj^{r} Paul Mascarene to succeed him at Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} of this Province. He came over with me 23 years agoe in the Dragon man-of-war, and has been here almost ever since in the service of the Crown, to his own credit and to the advantage of the publick service. From my early knowledge & long observation of him I set him down for a gent^{m} of great vertue, probity, & honour. M^{r} Wilks does his business at London, to whom he has wrote at large in this affair, and I have under M^{r} Wilks's cover recommended him to the King's ministers as a gent^{m} every way suitable to have a commission for the Leiutenancy of this Province. I know I shall be very easy with him, and therefore desire all the

assistance in your power that he may have the commission. But if it cannot be had on the terms Majr Mascarene has wrote Mr Wilks (& which he will tell you), then you must together, & so must Jonathan, pray the favour of Duke of Newcastle, &ca, that it may not be fill'd up 'till you hear again from me; for it will be a sad thing to be plagu'd with a Leiut Govr here as well as at N. Hampshire. If Jona can do any service in the matter let him attend you; in which I wish you all success, and am, Sr,

Your loving brother. J. B.

Boston, March 6, 1731/2.

℔ Cary. Mackrel.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — I wrote you a few lines 23 ulto,* to which I have little to add, saving the melancholly accts of the death of Leiut Govr Tailer, on the first of this month. He had been confin'd about 3 weeks by a stubborn cold, yet was not apprehended dangerous, nor did he himself think so 'till the day he dy'd, which shou'd make us all seriously remember that awfull command of our Saviour, *Be you also ready.* By this conveyance I propose Majr Mascarene to the King's ministers to succeed as Leiut Govr

* The letter is a very short one, and is not of sufficient interest to print. In it Governor Belcher writes: "We have had a smart winter, and no intelligence for a long time from Europe. . . . Inclosed is a letter I recd some time since of the Revd Mr Williams of Weston, and I send the two Rehearsals for the sake of the Sweeper's Will &ca, wrote (they say) by your classmate Seccomb, & perhaps may bear reading in a London Coffe House." Rev. John Seccomb was a native of Medford, Mass., where he was born April 25, 1708. He graduated at Harvard College in 1728, and after studying divinity was ordained over a church in Harvard, Mass. Subsequently he was settled over a church in Chester, Nova Scotia, where he died Oct. 27, 1792. (See 2 Proceedings of Mass. Hist. Soc. vol. iv. p. 70, note.) The lines here referred to were first printed in the "Weekly Rehearsal," Boston, Jan. 3, 1732, and were afterward reprinted in England. In the "Rehearsal" of Feb. 7 is an epistle from the Sweeper at New Haven to his deceased Cambridge brother's widow, which it has been suggested was also written by Mr. Seccomb, — a supposition which is perhaps confirmed by Governor Belcher's letter. Both effusions were privately reprinted in 1854 by the late John Langdon Sibley, under the title of "Father Abbey's Will; to which is added a Letter of Courtship to his Virtuous and Amiable Widow." — Eds.

of this Province. He is a gent^{m} of great vertue & good sense, with whom I am perswaded I can be perfectly easy, and he is every way equal to the station. M^{r} Wilks is his friend, and will prosecute the affair, without any charge to me, being for Maj^{r} Mascarene's interest. I have wrote your uncle & M^{r} Wilks to assist what they can, and so must you; and I hope there will be no great difficulty in obtaining the commission, nor wou'd I have it fail, for you must remember it abates of my authority & honour in the government when I cannot have those to be officers under me whom I recommend; and if Maj^{r} Mascarene shou'd not get the commission on the terms he desires, I hope you will among you be able to prevail with D. of Newcastle to keep it open 'till I can write again, or to send me a commission with a blank for me to put in a name, which is often practis'd in such cases. And it is a place of so little consequence or value that I shou'd think the matter might be obtain'd by your making a handsome memorial to the Duke; but I shou'd be first of all pleas'd that Maj^{r} Mascarene may have success. If not, a blank commission to be sent me wou'd be a particular honour.

We are, God be prais'd, all well, and the whole family make up one great stock of love, and send to their dear son & brother, by the hands of

Your fond father. J. B.

Boston, March 6, 1731/2.
℔ Cary. Mackrel.

TO FRANCIS WILKS.

S^{r}, — In mine of yesterday I mention'd one to the Bishop of London, which upon an after-thought I did not write. But if there be occasion you may let his Lordship know Maj^{r} Mascarene is of the communion of the C^{hh} of England & constantly attends there, which may procure

his Lordship's countenance & favour to him. I understand (since I wrote you) that several write by this ship for the Leiu^{t} Gov^{rs} post. I have therefore order'd Cap^{t} Cary to express my packet to you from the first port he may make (tho' at the Land's End) that Maj^{r} Mascarene may be the man if it can possibly be obtain'd. I am, S^{r},

Your servant. J. B.

Boston, March 6, 1731/2.
℣ Cary.

TO LAURENCE ARMSTRONG.*

Hono^{ble} S^{r}, — I embrace this first opportunity ℣ M^{r} Blin of owning your kind favour of 16 Nov^{r} last, which came to my hands the 13 of the following month by the brother of the bearer. Maj^{r} Mascarene gave me the first account of your illness, for which I was very sorry, as I now am at the great misfortune of the loss of your eye, while I rejoyce in your recovery (otherwise) to good health. May God Almighty long continue it to your own ease, and for your better advantage in the service of our common royal master, to contribute whereto nothing shall be wanting in my power, nor to promote the best neighbourhood between the King's provinces, where we have the honour to command. The Infante Duke being arriv'd in Italy and there receiv'd with all possible satisfaction, magnificence, & honour, I am prone to think there is no hazzard of a rupture at present between his British Majesty and the French King, which consideration, I hope, will keep your French & Indian neighbours quiet; but if any thing shou'd happen otherwise, I shall be very ready to do every thing on my part for his Majesty's honour and for the peace & safety of your government. The King has graciously condescended

* Laurence Armstrong was Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia from May, 1725, until his death, by his own hand, in December, 1739. — Eds.

to my taking the money this Assembly voted me the last year, but how it will be for the future is uncertain. I wish this people was sensible of their great happiness under so wise, so good, & so kind a sovereign. I wish you a great share of prosperity in the whole course of your life, & am, S^r^,

Your Honour's most obedient, humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, March 13, 1731/2.
℔ M^r^ W^m^ Blin.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^ble^ S^r^, — I have sign'd and now return both the proclamations you sent me, and have put forward your Assembly to 4 of May. I am sorry to observe so many doubts & fears about a new choice, which I have all along said we must not attempt but upon a reasonable prospect of doing better; and upon duly weighing what you now write I am at present inclin'd to see this Assembly once more. I don't believe it will be hard to gain over Peirce, Clarkson, Wiggin, & Walton, and it mayn't be amiss for you and some other of our friends to fall in with 'em in an affable way, as you have opportunity. Talk what I say with Sherburne & Gambling. I believe it best to think nothing more of a dissolution at present, and in all affairs be as secret as possible. I much admire the Italian proverb, *Secrecy is the soul of business.* I wish Penhallow wou'd let the Treasurer have his £55. There wou'd then remain but £87 to compleat my warrant, for which I wou'd take Greenleaf's note with some other good man join'd with him, to pay in a month or two, and give up the warrant, which I had much rather do than let it lye as it does. Try what you can do with Penhallow. I am, S^r^,

Your servant.

J. B.

Boston, March 20, 1731/2.
(Post.)

TO PATRICK GORDON.*

Hono^ble S^r, — I had not delay'd an answer to your kind favour of 19 ult^o (which I rec̃d in its course), but that I was willing to give your Honour the best acc^tt I cou'd of the proceedings of this gover^t in the affair of the poor unfortunate people arriv'd at Martha's Vineyard from the Palatinate. Upon the first application made to me I was fill'd with indignation against Lahb,† the barbarous villain who treated them with a cruelty and inhumanity hardly to be matcht by the most abandon'd pirate. I recommended the matter to the Gen^ll Assembly (then sitting) who voted the surviving remnant of 'em a charity of £200, and directed M^r Shirley (one of our councellors at law) to prosecute Lahb, which he has done in the Court of Admiralty, and inclos'd is the Judge's decree thereon; and upon receipt of your letter I communicated it to his Majesty's Council, who referr'd it (with a new complaint) to the Superiour Justices of this Province, who have directed him to appear (by the inclos'd order) at their next Court. I am afraid this wicked monster will escape a halter, which I shou'd think too easy a punishment for so many murders as he seems to me justly chargeable with. Since I have mention'd M^r Shirley to your Honour, you will find by what he & his lady have desir'd me to cover that he is here trying his fortune in the law. He tells me he had the honour of your ac-

* Patrick Gordon was born in 1664, and served in the British army for many years with much distinction. In 1726 he was appointed Governor of Pennsylvania, and came over to America. He remained in office, and in the enjoyment of a rare popularity, until his death, Aug. 5, 1736. — Eds.

† Capt. Jacob Lobb was the commander of a vessel bound from Rotterdam to Philadelphia, having on board as passengers more than one hundred Palatines. The vessel had a long voyage, and was finally obliged to put into Martha's Vineyard; and in March, 1732, complaint was made to the Governor and Council that the unfortunate passengers had been subjected to "cruel and inhuman treatment" "in their passage from Holland, by reason of which the greatest part of their company died at sea," and that the captain's "barbarous usage of the survivors after their arrival at Martha's Vineyard" had occasioned the death of others. See Proceedings of Mass. Hist. Soc., vol. iv. pp. 354–356. — Eds.

quaintance in Sussex; he seems to me an ingenious gent^{m}, and I hope will do well among us, to which I shall always be ready to contribute every thing in my power. I am greatly oblig'd to Gov^{r} Gordon for the honour you do me & my son in so kind a remembrance, which I shall let him know by the first ship to London, whither he went in May last to pass some time at the Temple in the study of the law. I most respectfully salute you, with your good lady & fine family, & remain, S^{r},

Your Honour's most obedient, humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, March 20, 1731/2.
(Post.)

TO MRS. WILLIAM PARTRIDGE.

My much hon^{D} & dear Mother, — M^{r} Titcomb brought me your good & kind letter of 7 ins^{t}, with my boy Juba, and an account of his cloathing, being 16/ more than I sent, which is inclos'd. I give you many thanks for your care of him, and for which I will pay you to your content. We keep Juba to work, & he is very orderly. I have letters from Jonathan by four several ships from London, full of duty to his hon^{d} grandmother & aunt, to whom he intends to write very quickly. I am full of thoughts about him, because I know he is in the midst of dangerous snares. It is then our duty constantly & fervently to besiege the throne of grace on his behalf. I say you must wrestle hard with God, the Father, Son, & Holy Ghost, that this child of ours may have supplies of grace proportionable to the day & place where he lives. Then shall he be an instrument of glory to God and good to His people in his generation.

I observe with a great deal of pleasure your zeal for God & his holy religion. I hope we have not many among us arriv'd at that pitch of wickedness you men-

tion, tho' I am afraid we have too much reason to complain of this poor country, as God of his covenant people of old, — I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed ; how then art thou turn'd into the degenerate plant of a strange vine? Our forefathers were a sett of excellent persons, but we seem (in this generation) to have lost our first love. The great care then must be for every particular person to examine himself, & to be humble before God, and to endeavour by faith & repentance to become acceptable in the eyes of a jealous, holy God, who will then return & look down from heaven & behold & visit this vine and the vinyard which his right hand hath planted. The whole family join their duty & love (to yourself & sister Caswell) to that of Mad^{m}

Your most obedient son. J. B.

Boston, April 24, 1732.

God giving me life & health, I intend to be at Newbury Wednesday, 3 of next month. Tell Coll^{ll} Kent I intend to dine with him about 2 o'clock.

(Post.)

TO THOMAS CORAM.

S^{r}, — Cap^{t} Crocker has brought me yours of 25 Feb^{r} past. I am sorry to have given you (or myself) so much trouble about a worthless, insignificant creature. I wish what I wrote as to those poor women may not be prophetical. But I think it too much to slurr any more paper about the man.

I have a letter from the father of the young M^{r} Smith who is here, to whom (for your sake) I shou'd be glad to do any favour or service.* But by a late talk with the young man I begin to fear whether he'll meet with any reasonable success about his late uncle's estate. His widow (the admin^{x}) having deliver'd herself & affairs

* John Smith had come over from London to obtain a part of the estate of his uncle Nicholas Moorey. — Eds.

into the hands of a country attorney (in the County of Bristol) they say, a pretty crafty fellow, and I doubt Smith wants money to support his pretensions, which seem to me just & reasonable; yet you know there's nothing to be done in the law without money.

I observe you have some thoughts of going over with the settlers design'd for the new colony of Georgia in S° Carolina; if you shou'd, I depend you'll take care to be upon a very good footing. I wish they pitch with a tolerable advantage for their health. The southermost colonies of North America have been graves to the people of England. If you go thither you give me hopes of visiting your friends here, who will be glad to see you, but none more than myself.

By the preparations in France & Spain I am prone to think (with you) that we are not yet got into a firm & lasting peace. I wish I may be mistaken.

If you cou'd assist M^r^ Wilks & my brother Partridge to quit me of the plague of Dunbar, it wou'd be a great instance of your friendship & service to me. I am surpriz'd at what you write about L^d^ O——w & the Speaker. This world is full of changes, and perhaps things may take another turn against the next session.

I give you my most hearty thanks for your respect & good opinion of my son at the Temple, and wish he had been so happy as to have fallen into the dinner you mention, that he might have made his compliments to M^r^ Oglethorp, who was very civil to me once or twice in the House of Commons. Pray give him my most humble service when you see him. Your kind regards at all times to my son will oblige me in the highest manner. Give my hearty love & service to Mad^m^ Coram, and believe me, S^r^,

Your ready friend and servant. J. B.

Boston, April 24, 1732.

℣ Shepherdson.

TO ALURED POPPLE.*

S^R^, — I had the pleasure of writing you 4 Dec^r^ last, and committed it to the care of my son, who tells me M^r^ Popple is uncommonly kind to him, as well as ready, upon all occasions, to do me any services, for which I give you ten thousand thanks, and wish you wou'd put it in my power to obey your commands in this part of the world.

I find I must still be plagu'd with Coll^ll^ Dunbar. I heartily wish I was quit of him, altho' the King provided for him beyond his deserts, and which I think might be easily done.

At my leaving Whitehall you was so good as to order me some paper, pens, & wax from the stationer that supply'd your office, which I have faithfully expended in his Majesty's service, and shou'd esteem it a very kind addition to your former favour that you wou'd order to my son a rheam or two of gilt paper; a rheam or two of what I think you call your representation paper; 2 or 3 ^lbs^ of wax; & half a thousand pens. And you'll please to pardon this freedom in a poor Gov^r^ who lives but from hand to mouth, and is always with a great deal of respect, S^r^,

Your assured friend & very humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, April 24, 1732.

I shou'd esteem an answer to my several letters at your leisure.

℔ Winslow. Scutt.

TO SAMUEL SHUTE.

S^R^, — I have now lying before me your obliging lett^rs^ of 12 Oct^r^ & 18 Feb^r^ last, and thank your care of mine

* Alured Popple was Secretary of the Board of Trade. — Eds.

to L[d] Barrington, which he has own'd the receipt of by these spring ships. I was heartily glad to hear you rec̃d so much benefit, and that your health is so well establisht. M[r] Boydell & his wife are very easy under their present circumstances. I suppose what he enjoys under me makes him 4 to £500 a year, and his grocery shop (doubtless) maintains the family. He is a very honest man, & I am glad in his welfare. You very well know, S[r], how few the places, & of what trifling value they are in this government. Whenever there may be an opportunity Coll[ll] Hatch is sensible of my inclination to serve him, and have told him if he can make his interest to be chose Excise Officer he shan't want my countenance and assistance to get into it; I look upon it (with the common perquisites) one of the best places in the Province. He is a gentlemanly, mannerly man, and I shall be glad to do him any good.

The King's leave for taking my support being only *pro illâ vice*, I am still loaded with the same difficulty as before. What further condescention his Majesty may make hereafter, or what turn the future Assembly may take, I can't say, but am apprehensive of meeting with a vast deal of trouble; for I think every Assembly improves in obstinacy. I give you my most hearty thanks for the part you have acted in conversation as you had opportunity. I have a severe cruel time of it, to be so depending for my daily bread, and to be continually making application at Court with great expence & trouble to gain the favour of receiving my just due, while at same time I am acting with the greatest fidelity to the orders & service of the Crown. If things must continue in this situation a Gov[r's] life is worse than a porter's. I have done all in my power to support the royal authority and to have the King's orders obey'd, and what remains is with his Majesty to do according to his royal wisdom; and with great deference & submission

I think it derogatory to his Majesty's honour & dignity to urge the Assembly any more to what they have so often deny'd & refus'd, it being rather to weaken the King's authority than help it.

I am not perfectly satisfy'd that the peace of Europe is on a firm & lasting basis, or why do France & Spain make such armaments? God grant I may be mistaken.

Long before this gets to you you will have heard of the death of honest Coll[n] Tailer. He was an upright, sincere gent[m], of great generosity & good nature; he liv'd belov'd and dy'd lamented. D[r] Colman & a great many more of your very good friends salute you with a great deal of respect & service. The notice you are pleas'd to take of my son is obliging in the highest manner, and he speaks of it to me with the greatest gratitude. I wish he may steadily pursue his studies & the paths of virtue, & thereby establish himself in your good opinion. He tells me he likes his chambers the better because the same story has produc'd a Lord Chancellor of G[t] Britain. I am pleas'd with the boy's laudable pride, and have told him, the eagle soars at the sun.

Wishing you all the blessings of this, & a much better life, I remain, Honob[le] S[r],

Your hearty friend & most obedient serv[t].

J. B.

Boston, April 24, 1732.

℣ Shepherdson.

TO FRANCIS WILKS.

Dear S[r], — Having already answer'd your last favours from London you'll forgive the trouble of this while I steal a moment from my pressing affairs & detain you from yours to mingle my hearty sorrows with my friend in the death of his fine, lovely M[rs] Wilks. Pardon me, I say, that I dare not omit an address of this nature tho'

it may drench you in new tears. My son writes me thus, — "While living she had, I think, S^r^, the just esteem of her acquaintance for many great & valuable vertues & accomplishments." Altho' this shou'd allay your grief, perhaps it may raise it, and make you apt to imagine the stroak of Divine Providence on you the more severe. But let me just point to you the benefits you may reap from the view of this melancholly scene. What said the great Eastern prince of old on a much sharper dispensation? The Lord gave & the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord. And how did the holy high priest behave when God in blazing wrath from heaven burnt up his two consecrated sons Nadab & Abihu? Aaron held his peace. God's will is govern'd by consummate & infinite wisdom, and the execution of it will always terminate in peace & mercy to his creatures, if they act up to their rational & religious natures. What says the Psalmist in profound reverence of God's judgm^ts^? I was dumb, I open'd not my mouth because Thou didst it. And how must it abate & assuage the grief of a good Christian while he revolves in his mind those words of the royal preacher, Whom the Lord loveth he correcteth as a father the son in whom he delighteth. The lesson then of this heavy affliction is to instruct you in the vanity of all sublunary satisfactions. From the Evangelical Prophet we learn, that all flesh is grass & all the goodliness thereof as the flower of the field. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth, because the spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it. Surely the people is grass, & he repeats it, — The grass withereth, the flower fadeth, but the word of our God shall stand forever. The great King of Israel incircled with the dazling splendour of crowns & scepters, nations & armies kneeling at his footstool, with a holy grandeur (& yet with a lowliness) of soul, cries out, Every man at his best estate is altogether vanity. Man walketh in a vain shew. They are disquieted in vain. He heapeth

up riches & knoweth not who shall gather them. And again, When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, Thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth. Surely every man is vanity. On such a melancholly providence we must lye at the foot of God, and humbly say, Shew me wherefore Thou contendest with me. We must search & trye our ways & give glory to God by confessing with holy Job, I have sinned; what shall I do unto Thee, thou preserver of men? But the great advantage we may gain by such close instances of mortality is to grow into obedience to that awfull command of our Saviour, Be you also ready. I say a personal reformation of our lives by a stricter conformity to the glorious rules of the gosple of our Lord Jesus Christ will be the happiest fruit we can possibly yeild to God & ourselves, which, of his infinite grace in Christ Jesus, may God grant thro' the sanctification of his Holy Spirit. Amen, amen.

J. B.

Boston, April 26, 1732.
℔ Shepherdson.

TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

My Lord Duke, — In obedience to his Majesty, I have been constantly transmitting to your Grace the most particular acc^{tt} of every thing that has past in the provinces under my care. And by the last ships from London I have rec̃d

His Majesty's Additional Instruction, dated at St. James's 10 Dec^{r} last, forbidding any future duty on negroes & fellons.

His Majesty's Order in Council of 23 of same month, respecting the supply of the Treasury of this Province, &c^{a}.

And that of 27 Janu^{a}, in confirmation of the laws past in this Assembly to April last.

As these things shall be communicated to the Assembly at their next session, so they shall be strictly observ'd on my part.

I shou'd, may it please your Grace, esteem it a great honour to receive a letter from your Grace in answer to the many I am constantly writing on the affairs of this government, whenever your Grace may be at leisure and think it necessary for his Majesty's service.

I humbly pray your Grace to let me hope for the King's commission to Maj^{r} Paul Mascarene as Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} of this Province, agreeable to what I wrote your Grace the 6 of last month.

Let me also beg of your Grace some speedy direction respecting the lands at Pemaquid, which his Majesty's Attorney & Sollicitor General have so clearly comprehended in the Charter of this Province, & to which so many private persons make claim ; for unless some orders speedily arrive, I fear the unhappy consequences among the King's subjects there, since the people who aver themselves to be the true & proper owners of those lands are still constantly coming to me with complaints, and say they can by no means submit to be ousted of their properties contrary to Magna Charta and the laws which all Englishmen have a right to. In fidelity to his Majesty & the people he has put under my governm^{t}, I am oblig'd to say thus much to your Grace.

The Secretary of the Board of Trade has transmitted me a copy of a complaint made against me 10 of July last by 15 persons at New Hampshire. It is really, my Lord Duke, so trifling that I believe the Lords of Trade barely thought it worth an answer. If every 15 disaffected persons in a province may give his Majesty, his ministers, & his Gov^{r} the trouble of such complaints a Gov^{r} may be wholly employ'd in exposing the groundless humours of such unreasonable persons. The address sent to his Majesty the last year, sign'd by 100 persons in my

favour I hope may sufficiently balance this foolish affair. I have also, may it please your Grace, from my brother M^r^ Partridge, and from my son at the Temple, copy of a representation the Lords of Trade made to his Majesty the 4 of Nov^r^ last, upon some letters of complaint they had rec̃d from Coll^ll^ Dunbar, his Majesty's Leiu^t^ Gov^r^ of N. Hampshire. Upon this, I must humbly desire of your Grace to observe; I think it but a peice of common justice that whatever is at any time exhibited against me ought to be in form of a complaint (and not by letters that are not produc'd), with copy whereof I shou'd be serv'd to make answer, and not to be judg'd & condemn'd without any opportunity to make my defence. This, my Lord Duke, is hard & cruel upon an Englishman & a King's Gov^r^, especially since upon my son's application to the Lords of Trade for copy of Coll^ll^ Dunbar's complaint, he was told they shou'd make no use of the complaints to his father's prejudice, & refus'd him copies. I must, with deference to their Lordships, say to your Grace, that I am not in this matter treated according to the rules of justice & honour. Their Lordships have also recom̃ended to his Majesty M^r^ Wentworth, Atkinson, & Peirce to be of the King's Council in that Province, from Coll^ll^ Dunbar's letters to them, altho' my friends have once & again told them how opposite these persons are to the Gov^r^. And I believe it's the first instance of a Leiu^t^ Gov^r's^ having the favour of nominating the King's Council preferably & in opposition to his Gov^r^; but Atkinson, I understand, is since struck out of the list. Let me humbly beseech your Grace that the consideration of all I have here mention'd respecting the Province of N. Hampshire may be postpon'd & no orders made upon them 'till I have the honour of writing your Grace again, upon my return from N. Hampshire, whither I am going the next week, and I doubt not to be able to satisfy your Grace that it can be no ways consistent with the honour of the

King's government, nor with the peace of his people in that province, to make the least enlargment of Coll[n] Dunbar's power, or to suffer the people he has been solliciting for to be of the Council. But above all things I wish I was rid of him; and as it's no benefit to him, and serves to no other purpose but the keeping up feuds & contentions in that government, let me once more ask it of your Grace as an uncommon favour & obligation. I remain with the highest duty, respect, & deference, my Lord Duke,

Your Grace's most faithfull, most devoted & most humble servant, J. B.

Boston, April 26, 1732.
℔ Winslow. Scutt.

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

S[r], — Since mine of 27 March ℔ Mackrell I have rec̃d your several letters of Feb[r] 2, 4, 5, 12, 16, 17, & 21 ℔ Homans, Shepherdson, & Curling. I observe you had (with Jonathan) deliver'd as many of my letters as you had had opportunity to do, and wou'd do so with the rest as soon as you cou'd be admitted where they are directed. For this I thank you, and am glad some of them are of service. I desire always to know from whom Jonathan receives most respect that I may gratefully return it. I take a particular notice of every paragraph in your letters, and shall not fail of making a proper improvement of the Bishop of Lincoln's friendship and interest at Court, to whom I shall write in a little time, and to L[d] Westmorland. I will leave no stone unturn'd here to get rid of Dunbar, and I hope you will not there. I shall also write to Bishop of London, tho' I have no answer to my last long letter which you deliver'd him.

I find Coll[n] B——n is my enemy, yet he always writes me fair & plausible. It must be on Dunbar's acc[tt] & for

no other reason, and no doubt he influences the Board of Trade to my prejudice; we must therefore constantly apply to their superiours that I may be always treated with justice & reason. The report they have made to inlarge Dunbar's power is highly unreasonable & unjust, and wou'd be such a power as no Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} before him ever had. It wou'd be indeed in a manner to supersede my commission.

I wrote the D. N. Castle, Lords of Trade, & you so largely on this head the last fall, and sent you Coll^{ll} Walton's affidavits that I hardly know what to add, & you'll see what I now write to D. N. Castle & Se$\tilde{c}^{ry}$ Popple that I hope upon the whole with good council to argue the matter. You'll find sufficient to stop any order from the King for giving him more power. But as I am going to N. Hampshire in a few days, I shall furnish myself there with what more I possibly can to strengthen you, and upon my return write you at large on all the affairs of that province. In the mean time you must beg it as a great favour of L^{d} Wilmington, N. Castle, Westmorland, M^{r} Horace Walpole, &c^{a}, that the consideration of New Hampshire matters may be all postpon'd till you hear from the Gov^{r} after his return from thence. I shall have a full talk with M^{r} Reynolds, & see if he inclines to be Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} of N. Hampshire, and if so you may depend I will do all I can to promote it, and in the mean time trye to serve him with some place in N. Hampshire, tho' I assure you there is no place in the government worth £30 st^{r} a year. I have already made him Naval Officer. Pray, how came he to be struck out of the list of Councellors? I fancy it was by Dunbar's means. I wish he had been kept in.

I take notice of Gov^{r} Cosby's respect to my son, and approve the present you made him, in which you must observe you have also serv'd yourself, agreeable to what I wrote you some time since, that you must have his favour in order to be agent for New York.

I shall also write to Duke of Devonshire, Earl of Hallifax, Pelham, & Brudenel (to be deliver'd ℔ Jonathan) at my return.

I am glad the geese were acceptable to the Duke; the other things you will present where you think proper. Your letter which you call 17 Sept^{r} I believe was one I rec̃d ℔ Savage, dated the 9, which was full of the complaints of Dunbar, &c^{a}. So I believe you need not be uneasy but send me a copy, and then I can more certainly say whether I have any such letter.

The Widow Harris is very thankfull that you'll endeav^{r} to serve her; it will be good in you to do so, for her & her children.

I see the Sugar Bill is like to be thrown out. I am at some doubt whether it wou'd be any real damage to N. England if it shou'd pass. At same time I don't see the shadow of a reason for such an Act, or why one plantation shou'd be opprest (if th[e]y think so) in favour of another.

I take notice you have plac'd to my Cr. £160 st^{r} for what I supply'd M^{r} Bagnal ℔ your order; before your vessel arriv'd for the hops I offer'd him £1000 on your acc^{tt}, and he took what he pleas'd, and had it not been for my money he cou'd not have got her loading, or dispatcht her, and I believe he has been so just as to write you so. I have spoke to Mess^{rs} Foye & C^{o} about M^{r} How & Fleetham, and you may depend they'll soon have their acc^{tts} & returns as fast as they can press in the money. They tell me your own acc^{tt} is wholly ballanc'd except the loaf sugar remaining unsold, and some, they tell me, now sell the best at less than you allow yours to go. But as I am intirely out of trade & have so much trouble with the publick affairs, write them as plainly as you please, but pray excuse me. I have done my duty, & if they won't do theirs they must be content to suffer.

I kindly thank you for the vines ℔ Homans, but the

chesnutts were all rotten, being put up too tite & close, and so were the walnutts you sent in the fall.

I am glad your Friends are pleas'd with the law I got past in their favour; but as you say to me, I assure you 'twas uphill work, done with much difficulty & opposition.* When the people of the Church apply to me as your Friends did, I will do all in my power consistent with reason & justice for their service; for I hate every thing that carrys the least tincture of persecution or imposition on men's consciences. Pray give my most humble service to the Bishop of London, and let him know I shou'd esteem the honour of his answer to my last, and to pursue such methods in further ease of the people of the C^{hh} of England as may be proper.

Your letters to Deputy Gov^{r} Wanton & M^{r} Whipple have been duly forwarded. Give my service to M^{r} Pigot, to whom I can't write till I come back from Piscat^{a}.

I take a particular notice of your acc^{tt} of 2 Feb^{r}; the 29. 8. 0 with whatever interest you ought to charge on Waldron & Gambling's mandamuss will be paid you by M^{r} Wilks, according to the orders he has rec̃d from M^{r} Pemberton & Waldo. He has also orders from M^{r} Pemberton to pay for Dennett's mandamus whenever you can get it. I thank you for recommending all proper frugality to Jonathan. M^{r} Clark, who was at college with him, and is now at London, accomplishing himself in phisic & chirurgery, his mother tells me, does not spend in all articles more than £100 st^{r} a year, and to the 2 of Feb^{r} when Jonathan had been arriv'd but 7 months, his expence was then £242. 4. 6 st^{r}, — a vast difference. You must tell him he must learn the value of money that he may know how to spend it. I am very thankfull he continues sober & is diligent at his studies. His fencing & dancing, I believe, will be much for his

* The reference is to "An Act further to exempt Persons commonly called Quakers, within this Province, from being taxed for and towards the Support of Ministers," which was passed Dec. 24, 1731. See the act in Mass. Prov. Laws, vol. ii. pp. 619, 620, and the learned editor's note in same, pp. 635, 636. — Eds.

health. This year, he tells me, has been peculiarly expensive, in his passage, furnishing his chambers, &c^{a}. But he says he shall comprize this next year's expence in £150, and so for the future; with which I am content, and he must consider that is at least £525 a year this m^{o} & a great allowance for one child, when many good & pretty large families in this town don't make that annual expence. I don't mention these things at all to discourage him, for I am willing to do every thing for his advantage that can be desir'd of a reasonable & a fond father. What you mention about a wife I am not against in time convenient. He will not be 22 years old 'till 23 of July next, and from Feb^{r} last must still be 4 years before he can be at the barr; that at present I think it best for him not to entertain any such thoughts, which I am sure wou'd be a vast damage to him in the course of his studies. I have already wrote him, if God spares his life, gives him capacity, & he adds diligence thereto till he becomes a finisht lawyer, and above all if God gives him grace that he be also a vertuous, religious gent^{m}; I say, I have told him he need not fear finding a wife to his own wishes. Brother, consider all I write of him, & read it to him & give me your thoughts, and tell me freely if what I say be not consonant to the rules of right reason. I am afraid he is too much my darling; yet I wou'd be tender of him in all respects.

I believe M^{r} Hart will finally find a better price for the ore than his letter mentions. A ship is daily expected from Bristol, by whom I hope to hear from him, and that the last parcel of ore may be arriv'd, and make up in all 20 tuns, the proceeds whereof will be remitted you, and will, I hope, more than pay what I owe you, and I am taking the needfull care to remit you some more money in a little time, & you must not let Jonathan want what may be necessary. I am always, S^{r},

Your loving brother. J. B.

Boston, April 27, 1732.

℔ Winslow. Scutt.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

Dear Jonathan, — ℔ Bonner (say hands of Cap^{t} Fones), Homans, Curling, & Crocker I have rec̃d yours of 3, (two of) 5, 16, & 19 Feb^{r} past. It's strange I have no letter from S^{r} Rob^{t} Clark. His lands at Oxford will be mangled, and sold in bitts to pay his proportion of charge in that town. But it's no more my business, since I have wrote him once & again, and he takes no notice.

I see D. Newcastle had the geese with which he and his Dutchess were well pleas'd. The several letters I wrote in your favour you had & wou'd deliver as soon as you cou'd, and found great civility from them; nourish it everywhere, especially with L^{d} Chancellor, M^{r} Sollicitor, Marsh, and all of the long robe. I have & will bring you into the best acquaintance I can, and you must cultivate it. The Bishop of Lincoln is a kind father to you, for which return his Lordship my most hearty thanks, and assure him I will do M^{r} Reynolds every favour & good office in my power. I say I will study to do him good. But more of this upon my return from N. Hampshire, whither I am going in a few days.

I observe you have had the advice of M^{r} Sollicitor, &c^{a}, in setting out in your studies, which must be a vast service to you. The building can never be good if the foundation be not strong & regular. I have desir'd your uncle to read you what I have wrote him in answer to the paragraph of your letter respecting matrimony, which saves a repetition here. Think often of the late Judge Hale, and stare upon L^{d} King 'till your eyes set your soul on fire.

I think your uncle will sometime in June receive an Address to the King from the whole body of Quakers in this Province in my favour.

A letter from the Duke approving my conduct in the

affair of Pemaquid wou'd be a great favour & service. Your uncle & you must follow De la Faye* till you get it.

I write your uncle fully about the N. Hampshire Counsellors & all affairs of that Province, which he'll communicate to you. Your petition to put aside Atkinson was a good and dutifull thing, as was your prosecution of the libel in the Evening Post. No doubt, vile Jerry † was the author. I find Coll[n] Dunbar is a minion of B——n's ‡ who is resolv'd to support him right or wrong: we must therefore for the future make our strong & constant application to D. N. Castle, and the rest of the King's ministers, and see if we can't have justice, whither the Board of Trade will or no. I joye in your laudable pride of your chambers, that they formerly lodg'd a Chancellor of G[t] Britain. Always remember *Acquila non captat muscas*.

I particularly observe what happen'd with M[r] Wilks on your first arrival; am glad the matter is now over, and every thing easy. I am also fully satisfy'd with all you write about M[r] Speaker. I know he is intimate with B——n, and perhaps the matter of the Malmsey took the turn it has from his insinuations.

I think it best to make up your first acc[tt] to the first night of your lodging in the Temple, and at that day to render it annually. I shall like it well that you obtain a degree in one of the Universities at such time as you propose (if ever it happen), for it will be an honour to you. If you can be patient, I shall, that you stay out your full time at your studies at the Temple before you open your lips at the barr in Westminster Hall, tho' it will be a greater charge to me than if you was got into a way of getting your own expence; yet if it gives you the opportunity of laying a sound, strong foundation for

* Charles De la Faye was Under-Secretary of State. — Eds.
† Lieutenant-Governor Dunbar's brother. — Eds.
‡ Col. Martin Bladen of the Board of Trade. — Eds.

your best future good my great aim will be answer'd. As to water or wine you are at years, and I submit the use of either to your own conduct, and as you find most for your health.

The present Prince of Wales wore his hair 'till he was 25 years old, M^r^ Spencer Cooper, brother to the late L^d^ Chancellor, wore his at the barr, after 40 years of age; and I don't think a wigg will ever become you so well as your own hair, yet a while hence I shall submit that to your's & your uncle's discretion.

My service to M^r^ Evans, M^r^ Deering & West. Why han't I a letter from the last? find an opportunity, if possible, to deliver my two begging letters inclos'd to M^r^ De la Faye & Popple, and get what you can.* My stock is just out. As many letters as you can get to me from D. N. Castle & other great folks will always be of service.

Tho' you must now & then write to your brothers & some others, yet confine your correspondence as much as possible or you'll hurt your studies. M^r^ Newman is a gent^m^ of vertue & religion; his acquaintance is valuable & always to be sought after. The gent^m^ you mention, who takes little or no regard to you, does you a great favour; he is not worth your notice. Intrinsick, pure falsness & perfidy are his peculiar talents.

I shall answer D^r^ Calamy's letter so soon as I have fixt his son in a place I am now giving him.

As the law is a crabbed study, you must be the more steady & resolute, *labor omnia vincit.* Yet I charge you to be tender & carefull of your health. Relax in your chamber with the base viol & flute, and abroad with walking, riding, billiards, bowling, fencing, & dancing. Activity is the glory even of a prince. I don't suppose vegetation has taken its leave of your body. I am grown 8 or 10 inches in height since I was 22 years old.

* Governor Belcher had asked for a supply of paper, pens, and sealing-wax. — Eds.

I have no letter from M^r^ John Belcher, of Paul's Yard. At Tom's Coffe House you have polite company, but at the New England ordinary. Sam. Belcher is a foolish fellow, not worth your further notice. Your notion in collecting a library quadrates exactly with M^r^ Shirley. Find M^r^ H. C. & give him the inclos'd note. Make your compliments to the Lord President of the Sessions in Scotland,* & accept the honour they offer you, and do all the service you can to that Society whereof I am a Commiss^r^ & Corresponding Member here.† Endeavour after a good city acquaintance against you come to be a practiser. When you have opportunity be thoughtfull to serve Yale College by begging of some gent^m^ a present of books. I wish you cou'd with convenience have a larger acquaintance with the ingenious D^r^ Watts. I thank M^r^ Paxton for assisting you about the scandalous libel, & I shall write him in a little time.

I have a letter by these ships from Duke of Chandos, to whom I shall soon write & mention your name, and take care M^r^ Harrison does the like. Your uncle will keep the comission I sent him, and you'll keep yours. I heartily wish your uncle & M^r^ Wilks may succeed to get out Dunbar, that I may be quit of the plague of him. I see you was preparing a letter to go with mine to my very much hon^d^ & good L^d^ Townshend at Raynham. Since the Bishop of Lincoln is so good a lawyer, & has so good a library, it may not be amiss to pay your duty to him for 10 or 14 days at Bugden. I shall write a great many great folks in a little time in your favour.

Mad^m^ Willard tells me her son (M^r^ Clark), who is at London, accomplishing himself in physick & chirurgery, comprehends a year's expence of all articles within £100 st^r^, and I find to 2 Feb^r^ (but 7 months from your arrival) you had spent £242. 4. 6 st^r^ (a vast difference). You must

* Sir Hew Dalrymple. — Eds.

† The Society in Scotland for Propagating Christian Knowledge. — Eds.

learn to be a good husband of money, and to know the value of it, or you'll never learn how to get or how to spend it. Frugality & good husbandry will be as much to your service & honour as any other accomplishment in life. You say, £150 st^r^ for the future will defrey your annual expence in all articles, with which I am content. Thus you have my thoughts as they naturally press upon me, for your advantage. But above all things I charge you upon my blessing to maintain a constant intercourse with Heaven, & to be upright in your walk before God, to whose grace & mercy I always commend you, & remain, my dear child,

Your affectionate father. J. B.

Boston, April 28, 1732.

Give your uncle the note ab^t^ the gloves, & desire him to send 'em.

℔ Winslow. Scutt.

TO THE BISHOP OF LINCOLN.

My much Hono^b^ Lord, — By the last ships from London my poor boy talks so loudly to his fond father of the Bishop of Lincoln's condescending goodness to him, that I am confounded, and want words to express the gratefull sentiments of my soul towards your Lordship. Nothing cou'd have laid me under so strict & strong an obligation as your Lordship's favour & countenance to this youth. And to show your Lordship the sense my son has of the duty he owes you I venture to inclose your Lordship his letter to me from Bugden, which came to my hands yesterday, with the great honour of your Lordship's of 7 of March from same place. I wish my son cou'd in any tolerable degree lay claim to your Lordship's generosity & candour in the character you are pleas'd to give him. I tell him it must at least stimulate his ambition, and take what your Lordship speaks so kindly as a letter of

instruction of what he shou'd be, rather than what he is. For notwithstanding your Lordship is so good as to indulge him with your kind opinion, yet I am sensible he must appear to so polite a judge as your Lordship with some peculiarities which a bright European is always free from. But these your L^d^ship will forgive while you consider him as one of the raw productions of the wilds of America.

Your good & worthy son, M^r^ Reynolds, I do assure your Lordship (without compliment or flattery), acquires the character (with all that have the pleasure of his acquaintance) of a gent^m^ of good manners, good sense, good vertue, and great probity & honour. He is diligent & capable of any publick business, modest to a fault, nor do I know of any other he is to be tax'd with. Happy, my Lord, wou'd the world be if we cou'd say so of any proportionable part of mankind. I think it's the ingenious, great S^r^ W^m^ Temple sayes, He is the wisest man that commits the fewest follies, and the happiest man who meets with the fewest misfortunes; so that the wisdom and happiness of this world is but a negative business. But prudence is one of the greatest attainments, and I really think M^r^ Reynolds has a great share of it. I am resolv'd, my Lord, to make it my great care to serve your son in every thing that shall fall in my power. I am going to my other government of N. Hampshire in a few days, where I intend to have a close & full conversation with M^r^ Reynolds, and I hope it will not be long before I shall find out something to his further ease and advantage, and upon my return from thence I shall do myself the honour of writing your Lordship again.

I have the honour to be known to my Lord Westmorland, having often seen him at the Privy Council, Board of Trade, and waited upon him once and again at ——. Duke of Devonshire, Earl of Hallifax, & M^r^ Brudenel I am a stranger to, yet I intend to put on a full masque

and write those great persons in favour of Mr Reynolds & my own son some time the next month. Your Lordship mentions some addition to Mr Reynolds in my own gift, or to put the Lords Commissrs into a method of serving him, or the Commissrs of the Customs at London. Your Lordship may rest assur'd I will have it as much in my thoughts to do him every good office as if he was my own son, and as soon as possible — *bis dat qui cito dat.* Mr Cook sends your Lordship his best regards & most humble service. Mrs Belcher and my whole family join with me in the sincerest gratitude to your Lordship, to my Lady & all your good family for their undeserv'd kindness to our distant child.

I have the honour to be with such a superiour respect as your Lordship's goodness justly challenges, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most obedient & most humble servant,

J. B.

Boston, April 29, 1732.
℔ Winslow. Scutt.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Child, — Altho' I have wrote you so fully ℔ Winslow, yet I know the delivery of the inclos'd to Dr Calamy will do you pleasure & honour, so (tho' jaded with writing) I was willing to tell you, that after much difficulty I have been able to do something for the Dr's son,* and if he will honour himself & his friends for the future I will still do him any further service I can. Your uncle will tell you what I hint by this ship in favour of Mr Reynolds ; he will go with you & mention it to the Bishop in time, and you must both take effectual care that nothing be done in New Hampshire affairs till I write you after my return from thence. Your brother

* Rev. Dr. Edmund Calamy's son had been appointed a deputy-sheriff at Salem. — Eds.

tells me he has rec̃d some small things from you in return of some money he sent you, and the gardner tells me of 15/6 st^{r} you have paid for him. I have told them & every body else you are not gone to London to be a factor (or mech^{tt}) but a student & a lawyer; and for the future let who will send to you put their money into your uncle's hands & let him be their merch^{t}, and give yourself not the least trouble in such affairs. I think it unreasonable for any body to expect it of you. Such sort of avocations can do you no service. Let your business be in your books, & your diversions in what I have mention'd once & again. This I put into the hands of your cousin W^{m} Partridge (a passenger in Shepherdson). He is a sober, virtuous, solid youth, and (God sparing his life) I believe will be capable of business & make a very good man. I heartily wish him in safety to London, and that he may be prosper'd in all he undertakes. The bonds of nature & grace bind you to show him all the respect & friendship in your power; so you will at all times (your leisure may allow) treat him as an own brother, which will be very pleasing to

Your most affectionate father. J. B.

Your cousin will deliver you the 3^{d} part of Judge Hales Contemplations, from whence you may draw a vast advantage, if you please.

Boston, May 2, 1732.

℔ Shepherdson. Homans.

TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.*

May it please your Grace, — To allow me the great honour of looking up to you for the condescention of being my friend & patron, since his Majesty has been pleas'd to

* Similar letters were written at the same time to the Duke of Devonshire, the Earl of Wilmington, the Earl of Westmoreland, the Earl of Halifax, Thomas Pelham, James Brudenell, Horace Walpole, and his brother Sir Robert Walpole. — Eds.

honour me with commissions for the government of two of his Provinces, under your Grace's special care & direction. I wou'd therefore now humbly mention to your Grace, that M^r^ Anth^o^ Reynolds, the Collector of his Majesty's Customs in N. Hampshire, might be his Majesty's Leiu^t^ Gov^r^ of that Province. The salary of the collection there is but £100 a year (a very slender support), and as his constant residence is there, a commission for Leiu^t^ Gov^r^ wou'd be a pretty addition to his Collector's place, which he might still take care of by a Deputy. He is a gent^m^ every way capable of his Majesty's service in that station, and wou'd be very acceptable to me, as well as to the people; and as Coll^n^ Dunbar has several other imployments of much greater profit, and is seldom in the Province, but has been now absent from his post as Leiu^t^ Gov^r^ for more than 8 months, with great deference to your Grace, I can't see it will be any detriment to his interest to be superseded, nor can his continuance in any measure advance the King's service, since his absence is the only good he is capable of; for when he is there he serves only to blow the people & government into flame & confusion. Let me therefore beg this commission, not only as a favour to M^r^ Reynolds, but as an ease to myself and for the better promoting his Majesty's service in that province. I have order'd my son to pay his duty to your Grace in the delivery of this, and humbly pray your Grace wou'd allow me to be, with the greatest regard and deference, my Lord Duke,

Your Grace's most faithfull, most obedient, & most humble servant. J. B.

Boston, May 24, 1732.

℔ Crocker. White.

TO THE BISHOP OF LINCOLN.

My Lord, — Since I had the honour of writing your Lordship 29 April last, I have made a visit to my other government of N. Hampshire & return'd hither the last week. While I was there I had several conversations with M^r^ Reynolds, and we consider'd every little place in the Gov^rs^ gift in that province, and there's really hardly one worth his acceptance, — the best not yeilding £30 st^r^ a year; nor have the Commiss^rs^ of the Customs any thing in their gift there, but what M^r^ Reynolds enjoys, — or the Lords of Trade. If he cou'd obtain the King's commission for Leiu^t^ Gov^r^ (in the place of Coll^ll^ Dunbar), that is the best thing we can think of at present, the perquisites whereof (in a good understanding with the Gov^r^) may be worth £80 st^r^ a year; so M^r^ Reynolds wou'd then stand thus, — As Leiu^t^ Gov^r^ £80; Collector's salary, 100; Collector & Naval Officer's perquisites 80, is £260 st^r^ a year, with which he may live handsomely, & lay up at least one half. And altho' the place of Leiu^t^ Gov^r^ is worth but little, yet it is an honour to have such a commission from the King, and will give M^r^ Reynolds a more noted figure in the world, and a better pretension to the future favours of the Crown in any thing to be had in these plantations or elsewhere; and M^r^ Reynolds & I shall be watchfull to give your Lordship seasonable notice when anything offers for his advantage; and this I shall do, not only in retaliation of your Lordship's great goodness to my son, but from a sincere personal respect to M^r^ Reynolds; and in order to accomplish the matter we are upon, I have cover'd myself with thick brass & by this convey^a^ ventur'd to attack D. N. Castle, Devonshire, E. Westmorland, Hallifax, Wilmington, S^r^ R. Walpole, M^r^ H. Walpole, M^r^ Pelham, & Brudenel, in M^r^ Reynolds's favour, and have a dependance on your Lordship's protection & appologizing for me to these great personages on this occasion. I can, my Lord, see no diffi-

culty in the matter, unless it shou'd arise from the Board of Trade or Coll[ll] Bladen, and altho' both wrote me recommendatory letters of M[r] Reynolds upon his first coming hither, yet I have not ventur'd to say any thing to them of this matter. Coll[ll] Bladen is strangely attacht to Coll[ll] Dunbar, & I believe if the matter be done at all it must be before the Board or Coll[ll] Bladen have any knowledge of it, for so was my appointm[t] to these governments, or I have reason to think it had never been. I have desir'd my brother & son to wait on your Lordship with the letters I mention, and your Lordship will pursue the affair in such way, and with such gent[m] as you shall judge most likely to obtain the desir'd success. The commission itself does not cost above 7 guineas, yet if some extra charge to clerks, &c[a], shou'd make it 60 or 70 guineas, I shou'd think it worth M[r] Reynolds's while to be at the expence, and he must at same time be made one of his Majesty's Council in New Hampshire. I have already put him into the commission of the peace. I hope your Lordship will in time have satisfaction in his coming to America. I always am, with great respect, my very good Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithfull humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, May 25, 1732.

℔ Crocker. White.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Jonathan,—At my return from New Hampshire I found your letter of 20 March ℔ Cooper, and shall be pleas'd to see in your next the particular detail of your entertainment at Buckden, and how you like the University at Cambridge. I have taken a particular notice of M[r] Reynolds in my late journey, and have talkt him fully in all matters for his future advantage, and have assur'd him he may depend on me as a father in all my advices, and for every good office in my power; and altho' I dare not

mention it to any body else, yet I will to you, that I fear but one thing, and in which I have been very plain and open with him, that he must be above all things cautious & fearfull of the b–ttle, or he will never make a figure in life, and I hope my repeated requests & charges will have their just & desir'd influence with him, and then I shall be much pleas'd with his being my Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} at N. Hampshire; and by the letters herewith you will see I am in great earnest in the matter, and that I am never faint or languid in anything that may contribute to your interest & advantage. For as the Bishop's respect & kindness to you is that it may rebound to his son, so is mine to M^{r} Reynolds *vice versâ*. For I hope I have as good a son (thô not equal in all respects) as his Lordship, and it will be no fault in you to endeavour to be better.

I wou'd have your uncle & you read all my letters in favour of M^{r} Reynolds very sedately. Then wait on the Bishop; if not in town go you directly to Buckden, and let the Bishop read 'em all. Then seal & deliver such as he advises to, and I heartily wish his Lordship may be at leisure to go up to London with you, and act in the affair, & then I cou'd the better hope for success, and I think it will be best to obtain the commission without the knowledge of the Board of Trade, least Coll^{ll} Bladen shou'd oppose it; and upon some talk I had with M^{r} Reynolds I believe the commission may be more easily come at if the King shou'd be gone (as we hear) to Hannover. Altho' the common charge of it be but 7 guineas, yet it may perhaps call for some extra charge, and in that case M^{r} Reynolds says he thinks his father wou'd pay 100 guineas for him, rather than the matter shou'd fail. He shall have all the perquisite of the commission at Piscataqua; but I think I ought not to be put to any expence to get it. You must take care he be at same time one of the Council there. If the matter can be done, let it be sent under my cover, as soon as possible. If this cannot

be done, there's not a place in N. Hampshire worth his notice. If it succeeds, it will give him a pretty figure & a prospect of something better from the Crown in time.

Ply your studies warmly, intermixing sufficient recreations. Judge Hales lighten'd his studies now & then by a courtship to the Muses, & the copy of verses you presented me upon my late voyage to London was no dishonour to you. If you shou'd at any time make an attempt that way let it be Miltonic. If by God Almighty's blessing on your great diligence in your studies you shou'd one day come to sit on a green cushion in the House of Commons, the advantage & honour might be great; but you may think of this as God may spare your life.

I am fatigu'd upon my return from N. Hampshire a few days since; so you must excuse me when you give my duty to the Lords of Trade, and tell them I shall write at large by a ship sails next week. In the mean time your uncle & you must try hard to stop all proceedings in the affairs of N. Hampshire, and when my letters get to hand I think the Board, or Coll[o] Bladen, will not be able to do anything to my prejudice, & at same time conform themselves to the rules of reason & justice.

I am, with an indelible affection, dear child,

Your loving father. J. B.

Boston, May 26, 1732.

℣ Crocker. White.

TO THOMAS HOLLIS.*

S[r], — If you will forgive this late address & attribute it (as you really ought) to the many publick cares with which I am continually prest, I will go on to say, the generous

* Thomas Hollis, the younger, was a son of Nathaniel Hollis, and was himself one of the largest benefactors of Harvard College. He died in 1735, four years after the death of his uncle, the founder of the Hollis Professorships. See Quincy's History of Harvard University, vol. ii. pp. 438, 439. — Eds.

benefactions of your decd uncle, the Hono^{ble} and pious M^{r} Hollis call for the highest gratitude from every son of New England. In my last voyage to London I had the honour & pleasure of his acquaintance, whose conversation was always full of the gent^{m} & the Christian, and his great liberality to the school of the prophets in N. England will make his name fragrant to all generations, and the children yet unborn will rise up & call him blessed, and altho', S^{r}, God has taken your master from your head, yet he seems to have dropt his mantle upon you in a large portion of his excellent spirit, the influence whereof we already feel in your large donation to Harvard College, transmitted thro' the hands of M^{r} Treasurer Hutchinson, for which as the father (& a son) of this country I give you publick thanks, and as the head of the Overseers of the College I will take care that your orders respecting this great bounty be duly attended; and may God from the inexhaustible fountains of his grace & mercy return into your soul & bosom a multitude of blessings both spiritual and temporal.

I have order'd my son at the Temple to wait on you with this letter, & on your hon^{d} & good father (M^{r} Nath^{ll} Hollis) with another I have taken the freedom to write him. My son spent 7 years at Harvard College, and some part of it in the study of divinity, intending first of all to devote himself to the ministry, but afterwards inclining to travel he determin'd himself in the study of the law, to which end he is now at the Inns of Court, and I shall very kindly esteem your smiles & countenance to him when he pays his respects to you, and that you wou'd on every occasion you can find here command me to your service, in which I shall with great gratitude (for your respect & favour to N. England) approve myself, S^{r},

Your faithfull friend & most obedient servant.

J. B.

Boston, May 27, 1732.

℔ Crocker.

TO NATHANIEL HOLLIS.*

S^R^, — Altho' I have not the honour & pleasure of your acquaintance, yet your late bounty to Harvard College, sent to M^r^ Treasurer Hutchinson, gives you the trouble of this, with my thankfull acknowledgments in the name of this country in general, and of that society in particular. How justly, and with how great gratitude must N. England inroll the name of Hollis among its best benefactors. The Hollisian donors stand in the front of that class. Altho' the death of your brother drew a sable veil before our eyes, yet we find the residue of the spirit is with God, and he still lives in you. May the great author of all we possess feed you continually with the blessings of the upper and neither springs; and N. England shall embalm your name (& your worthy son's) with gratefull praises to latest posterity. This, I hope, will be deliver'd you by my youngest son, who is at the Temple in the study of the law, to whom I shall much esteem your favourable regards, when he may occasionally wait on you. It will be very pleasing to me when you'll please to put it in my power to demonstrate with how great respect I am, S^r^,

Your friend & very humble servant. J. B.

Boston, May 27, 1732.

℔ Crocker.

TO ISAAC WATTS.†

Dear S^R^, — The 12 of last month I had ℔ Cap^t^ Homans your very obliging letter of 8 Feb^r^, and am

* Nathaniel Hollis was the youngest of three brothers, all of whom were benefactors of Harvard College. He died in 1738. See Quincy's History of Harvard University, vol. ii. pp. 437–439. — Eds.

† Rev. Isaac Watts, D.D., the eminent poet and divine, was born at Southampton July 17, 1674, and died at Theobald's, the seat of his friend Lady Abney, Nov. 25, 1748. See Allibone's Dictionary of Authors, vol. iii. pp. 2613, 2614. — Eds.

sure it is my son's great misfortune that the distance of your two places of abode has so prevented him the blessing of your acquaintance, and of your wise & religious conversation. I send this under his cover, and have given him a new charge to steal some time from his Temple studies to wait upon you either at Lime Street or Theobald's. I give you, S^r^, a thousand thanks for your generous simpathy in the severe time I have had from my arrival to the government between the necessity of my punctually adhering to his Majesty's orders & the people's absolutely refusing to fall in with my support in that manner; and as the royal leave for taking the money granted me was only special & *pro illâ vice*, I must still live a long time on the air, or my private fortune, if I finally get a repeated leave, which, if I do, I hope it will be general; for it's a great trouble & expence to be under continual sollicitation at Court for my just due. Dear Sir, I am highly oblig'd for all your good wishes, and may a gracious God hear your prayers and grant me a double portion of grace & wisdom to go in & out before this his so great a people, and may the great Gov^r^ of Heaven & Earth in his best time say to the present storms, Peace, be still, and in the mean time enable me to lay claim to that wise device, *Sævis Tranquillus*.

Your packet to M^r^ Prince was duly deliver'd, and that to M^r^ Rector Williams sent forward to New Haven. I depend on your apologizing for me to my much hon^d^ & good Lady Abney for the freedom I take by this convey^a^ of condoling her on the death of one of the young lady's and of introducing my son to make his compliments to her Ladyship. My son Andrew sends you a great deal of respect & service, and so does my whole family, & I am always, Rev^d^ S^r^,

Your sincere friend & most obedient servant.

J. B.

I thank you, Sir, very kindly for the new book with which you have oblig'd your generation, and for one of them you sent me ℔ Homans.

Boston, May 27, 1732.
℔ Crocker.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

Dear Jonathan, — Since closing mine ℔ this convey[a], I have rec̃d yours of 6 & 7 April ℔ hands of M[r] R. Clark, with a large acc[tt] of my Lord Bishop of Lincoln's most kind and tender regards to you, and of the great honour & respect he constantly exprest for me & my family; your giving me a particular acc[tt] of any friendship or smiles you meet with is a good proof of the duty & obedience you bear to a fond father.

Pray, make my highest compliments of gratitude to the Bishop, and with the strongest assurances of my industry to serve his son in every thing shall come in my power. But I know of no addition at present that will be so good to him as Leiu[t] Gov[r] of N. Hampshire, & I heartily wish he had it. I this day send forward the letters you inclose for him, and shall advise him to take pass[a] in the Blandford man-of-war, Cap[t] Protheroe, who sails 20 next month (being the ship I came in). What the Lay Hospital may be worth I know not, but if he may hold it as a sinecure, and come hither to stand in the places I have mention'd to the Bishop, all together may be something handsome. I shall take care he has a good deputy in his absence. I shall be glad to hear you have got a Master's degree at Oxford (better than Cambridge) that it may be inserted in our next catalogue. I am sorry you miss'd being presented to the Lord C. J. But when the Bishop comes to London, you must get him to do it.

I suppose M[r] Chancellour & M[r] Archdeacon to be the same person & one of the Bishop's sons; but for the

future be more explicit, or I must be ignorant who you mean 'till you have once mention'd their names. Make my most humble service acceptable to the gent^{m} whoever it is, and tell him I heartily thank him for his generous present to you, and when the books come they shall be done with as you direct.

If M^{r} Reynolds shou'd be here at the Commencement I will endeavour to get him a Master's degree, tho I have never heard him mention a word about it. If he shou'd be gone, it wou'd be hardly practicable to be done for a person they have never seen or known. My Lord Townshend's letter will grow stale, if you don't get it to him.

I shall answer the 5. 13/ st^{r} which you have rec̃d for Whitfield. The letters for your grandmother & aunt I send forward this day.

You forget to write your Uncle Oliver, D^{r} Colman, Sewal & Rand.

I pray God to succeed & bless you in your studies, and remain

Your dearly loving father. J. B.

Boston, May 29, 1732.

℔ Crocker. White.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^{ble} S^{r}, — ℔ the post I have yours of 26 p̃sent with the publick papers you inclos'd. I am sensible Jeffries * can't send an authentick copy, but tell him to give you a loose one. I can't find that I ever had the names of the Dissenters. It will be well to find out as many of the free talkers as you can; but truth will be truth, and finally find credit, and every body's minding their own business will extinguish the flame in time.

* James Jaffrey was for many years clerk of the House of Representatives in New Hampshire. — Eds.

You'll see I have wrote again for the note. Your postscript makes me defer for the present sending the order about the loan. Send me authentic copies of my two messages of 18 May, and of the Council's two last to the House, which I intend for the publick prints.

I hope to accomplish the point I talkt with you about M^r^ Reynolds. The inclos'd you must immediately deliver him; and those in it are letters from his father to make the best of his way home & take possession of a place he has got for him, and then to return hither. Mayn't it be worth your while to come with him to town, for a day or two, & talk matters before he goes, and whether to accept his Collector's deputation for his absence? Perhaps it may be a couple of £100^s^ in your way. Inclos'd are your & Gambling's mandamuss I rec̃d last Saturday. The Presi^dt^ must make a Council at Gambling's & swear you both, and then you must record the mandamuss & send me the originals. You will both have the precedence of the other chaps, whose mandamuss are not yet taken out. Pray give me a letter to M^r^ Waldo that he gives me an order to M^r^ Wilks to pay for your mandamus, which my bro^r^ writes M^r^ Wilks refuses to do. I am in great haste

Yours, J. B.

Boston, May 29, 1732.
(Post.)

TO ANTHONY REYNOLDS.

S^r^, — I was in hopes to have seen you e'er this, or to have rec̃d the letters I desir'd you to write for your own service, and it's pitty I hadn't 'em to send ℔ Crocker who sail'd this morning. However I have wrote largely to the King's ministers of the affair I mention'd, & to your father, and to my brother & son to forward it. God speed the plough. The inclos'd I rec̃d last Saturday under my son's cover from London, & he tells me they

are to call you home to take charge of an hospital, and I think the Blandford man-of-war, who sails 20 prox° will be a fine opportunity for you. It will be best you write Cap^t^ Protheroe as soon as you receive this to secure your passage. When you come hither take mine for your father's house, and be free to let me know in what I can serve you here, or in England, for I will do it with the greatest alacrity. Advise with M^r^ Sec^ry^ Waldron in all things at Portsm°. Give him the first offer of being your Deputy, and if he refuses then to Husk, if M^r^ Waldron approves it. I shall be glad to see you & to talk with you at large when you come hither, and am, S^r^,

Your friend and servant. J. B.

Boston, May 29, 1732.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

S^R^, — By M^r^ Reynolds and the post I have rec̃d your letters of 31 of May & 2 p̃sent, with what you inclos'd. I think it best not to print the messages (as intended), lest the acc^tt^ of your rude crew shou'd poison any body here. I return the votes of the House for James Jaffrey to do it more at large by attesting the names of all present that day & will show the yeas & nays. I observe the oaths are administer'd to you & Gambling. As the mandamuss are directed to me, are they not of the nature of instructions, and my warrant for swearing & placing you at the Council? if not I am well content that they lye with you & M^r^ Gambling. I have said nothing to M^r^ Reynolds about paying for yours, nor he to me; as he is returning to you, I think it will be sufficient that he draws an order on his friend at London (with a duplicate) to pay Richard Partridge, Esq^r^, or order, what may be the charge of your mandamus, and you to give him a

promissary note to answer to him, or order, here whatever he may pay at London to M^r^ Partridge, with the curr^tt^ exch^a^. This I think safest for you & sufficient for him, and the two orders he gives you inclose to me to forward to M^r^ Partridge. I had rather you shou'd transact it with him than to leave it to me to do.

By late letters from my brother & son I find Atkinson was again recommended by the Board of Trade to the Privy Council. These references cost him same; but I believe no money will be too much, if he can possibly accomplish his mandamus (notwithstanding the air he affected when I was at Portsm°), and I am apt to believe he will finally succeed.

As to the bull-frog from the Hibernian fenns,* I know nothing more or less since I saw you that I can depend on. If he comes at all, I don't suppose this town will have the rarity of the sight. When any ship arrives with new intelligence I shall hand it to you. I have a long letter from Coll^l^ S. in which he prays to be excus'd from the note, so I shall say no more of it, tho' I am sure my method was best & free from all hazzard to him. He complains heavily of the military comissions being stopt, and says it's one of the cheif reasons of things going as they did in the Assembly. Pray forward the commissions to me, and let him be gratify'd.

I am very easy in the election of Counsellors here, tho' I believe somebody was greatly mortify'd with the affairs of that day. I see you decline filling up the Collector's place in his absence; so I have advis'd him to Husk. Cap^t^ Protheroe of the Blandford is a solid good officer, sails 20 curr^tt^ (wind & weather allowing), and I am satisfy'd will make the best of his way to G^t^ Britain, and I doubt not will be there in 20 or 25 days. M^r^ Reynolds has taken his pass^a^ with him, and returns hither by Saturday 10 ins^t^. Quicken him all you can; he wants

* Lieutenant-Governor Dunbar. — Eds.

a little mercury. I wrote at large of his affair by a ship that sail'd 29 ult°, and I shall strongly inforce it by him to his father, who I know is very fond of it, and the Collector says 100 guineas shall not be wanting to grease the wheels, & a little money here & there will do great things. His Majesty's tour to Germany (I assure you) smiles upon the scheme, for reasons I shall say when I see you. I herewith send a blank dedimus (if necess[a]) for Walton & Sherburne to swear Husk into his offices. Take care it be done before there is any Irish appearance. I have had messages to put old David into those offices (but they shall taste nothing 'till they see & confess their folly). I send two blank commissions for Collector & Naval Officer, which you must fill up. Reynolds tells me there's no power in his warrant from the Commiss[rs] of the Customs of deputation. You will carefully observe what I wrote you 2 curr[tt]. I am determin'd to own no power 'till I see it of the King's sign manual & signet. Except the matter of going into the fort (if attempted) I think it best to be indifferent about. I am, S[r],

Your sincere friend. J. B.

Inclos'd you have the form of a power from me to M[r] Reynolds for appointing his Deputy Collector, he having no power from the Commiss[rs]. This I give him as I stand in the place of Surveyor General, which power of deputing Bacon* had from the late Surveyor. You have also the form of a commission to him for Naval Officer, with a power of deputation, which I believe was not in my last commission, and I inclose you blanks to be fill'd by these. I choose those powers shou'd go immediately from M[r] Reynolds. Mons[r] will esteem them the more sacred. What if Husk shou'd be Collector & old H.† Naval Officer,

* Devereaux Bacon was appointed Collector and Naval Officer at Portsmouth in 1726. — Eds.

† Col. Henry Sherburne. — Eds.

in which Cap^{t} Penhallow's quack might officiate. Think well & do the best. The Collector will be govern'd by you.

Yours. J. B.

Boston, June 5, 1732.
(Post.)

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

My Lords, — My last bore date of 29 of May, since which I have been looking over the complaint I rec̃d from M^{r} Sec̃^{ry} Popple by order of your Lordships, and altho' it is but a weak slender business, yet it must give your Lordships & me the trouble of my remarks upon it.

And first of all I wonder the Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} is not at the head of the subscribers, being an affair hatcht & spirited up by him, the substance whereof he gave me in a letter a few days before it was sign'd; but I believe he thought it so trifling as made him asham'd to be of the number; yet I doubt not but he took care to attend this matter with his magnifying letters. After saying this, my Lords, I must also say I expect there will be no peace or quiet in N. Hampshire while that gent^{m} has anything to do there. And if it be worth your Lordships' patience I will now answer this matter pretty particularly.

As to the sudden prorogation & preventing an address, &c^{a}, in April & May, 1731 (the stated time), there was a session of the Gen^{ll} Assembly & continu'd the usual length, wherein a vote was past by the whole Court, in which were these words, "There being no manner of likelyhood that the difference will be accommodated (meaning of the Province line) unless by the means of a previous conference, Voted, that a com̃ittee be forthwith chosen to meet a committee of the govern^{mt} of the Massachusetts (if they see meet to choose one) on the 22 of June next, and that the said com̃ittees make their respective reports with all

convenient dispatch, and that his Ex^cy the Gov^r be desir'd to prorogue this Court when it rises to the 1 of July next, to receive the said report, and to act what is proper thereon." Committees were accordingly chosen on both sides, but that of the Massachusetts not proceeding frustrated the end of the adjournment, which was to receive a report from the com^tee, and was the only reason the representatives gave for their desire of an adjournm^t to that time, and I had otherwise prorogu'd them to the usual time of the fall session; but being very desirous of doing all in my power to compromise the unhappy difference of the lines I order'd the Presid^t of the Council to meet the Assembly at the time, and to propose the reviving their vote for the com^tees meeting, &c^a, and then to prorogue them. But before the time of the adjournment the Leiu^t Gov^r came into the Province, and the Presid^t deliver'd him my order for meeting the Assembly the 1 of July, and when they came together my letter was laid before them, which the House acknowledg'd in their vote of the same day, thus, "Having his Exc^ly's letter to the Presid^t of the Council now before us, desiring that this House wou'd pass a vote enabling a com^ttee of this Province to meet the commitee of that Province at Newbury the 13 curr^tt, with a direction to have the Gen^ll Assembly prorogu'd to Sept^r next." The House of Repres^tvs absolutely refus'd to come into the proposal, and in their beforemention'd vote say, "That the House don't think it for the interest of the Province to chose a com^tee," notwithstanding the Council had voted it & strenuously urged it. The Leiu^t Gov^r therefore after waiting two days & finding they wou'd do nothing prorogu'd the Court according to my order; and this is what these 15 persons call a sudden prorogation, & so surprizing, but what, my Lords, can be plainer than that the prorogation was not suddain, but after sitting two days? and if it prevented any address, I solemnly protest I had not such a thought, but had sent

the orders for the prorogation a fortnight before. I think it very extraordinary, my Lords, for these few complainants to assert what the votes of the House so amply disprove.

They go on & say, the Gov^{r} wou'd not consent to their choice of commiss^{rs}. This, my Lords, is as false as the former; for I can neither consent nor dissent to any votes 'till past both Houses, and there never was such a vote for a commiss^{r} or com̃iss^{rs} that I refus'd my assent to. Yet his Majesty by his royal commission & instructions has vested me with such a power, to use according to my discretion, & indeed without it the King's authority wou'd be wholly lost in his plantations.

They say again that I refus'd my assent (being Gov^{r} of the Massachusetts) to some acts which wou'd be beneficial, & better enable the Province to pay the salary.

My Lords, those who had such a sufficiency of ill nature & lying to suggest this, I believe wou'd have gladly nam'd such a bill if they cou'd. But this, like the two former, is absolutely false, for there never was but one bill that ever past the two Houses which I have deny'd my assent to, and that was a bill entitl'd an Act for emitting the sum of £6000 in bills of credit, and for postponing the payment of the loan money that wou'd be due 25 April, 1731, for one year. This, I told the Assembly, I might not pass without a saving clause that the said act shou'd not take effect 'till his Majesty's pleasure shou'd be known, and for the better satisfaction of the Assembly in this matter I communicated to them his Majesty's 22 instruction for my government therein; so that when the Assembly voted that bill it was without the least expectation of my assent. I did, indeed, transmit a copy of that bill & recommended it to your Lordships, that I might have leave to pass it; but when your Lordships rec̃d it you gave no favour or countenance to the matter, & so it rests; altho' with great deference to your Lordships I am still of opinion it wou'd be for his Majesty's service that I might

have leave to pass such a bill, and much for the safety of the Province, their only fortification being fallen into great dispair & will never be built or inlarg'd by the people but in some such method. Pardon me, my Lords, this last digression, & please to observe the gross falshood of this article, as well as the injustice of insinuating this denial to be matter of complaint & accusation, which was in consequence of my strict obedience to the King's royal instructions. How idle, how silly & absurd is it, my Lords, to say if they were under a Gov^{r} seperate from the Massachus^{tts} he wou'd not deny his assent to such an act, which is in plain English to say (I thank 'em) that the present Gov^{r} is observant of the King's instructions, but they desire one that wou'd not be so.

As to some of the towns being at that time destitute of magistrates, I own it, and altho' they are so vile & malicious, methinks I am glad they have spoke one word of truth in the whole complaint. But why, my Lords, did not they, according to their duty, apply to the King's Gov^{r} to redress this grievance, if it was one? Indeed, the Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} (the leader of these few complainants) wrote to me of Justices of the Peace being wanted in some towns, and I reply'd to him, I was not ignorant of it, and wou'd take proper care in the matter, which I soon did, and there is at this time a Justice in every town that us'd to have one (except Kingston), and when I can find a person agreeable to the King's orders I shall place one there, altho' it is but 6 miles from a town that has a Justice in it. The true reason of this part of the complaint was that some of the subscribers wanted to be in the commission of the Peace. But they know I don't think them worthy or capable.

My Lords, I must observe one very particular absurdity. They say a constable came 38 miles to be sworn, no Justice being nearer the town he came from than 23 miles, so he chose to travel 15 miles more than he needed to do. Their presumption & prevarication are of a peice with the

rest. They call themselves members of the Council & Assembly. There was only one of the Council (Ge° Jaffrey, Esq^r) & 4 of the Representatives of 17, — 5 of the 15 petitioners I had remov'd out of offices, and 7 more were nearly related to others I had put out of place.

I hope upon the whole, your Lord^ps will look upon this complaint to be frivilous, as I do, & more the effect of malice & ill nature than from any regard to the King's service or to the good of the people where they live, both of which I shall always advance to the utmost of my power, and have the honour to be with great respect, my Lords,

Your Lordships' most obedient humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, June 10, 1732.

℔ Curling. Gerald.

TO LORD TORRINGTON.*

My Lord, — The 13 April Cap^t Paxton † brought me yours of 15 July, and I really pitty that gent^m's reduc'd circumstances, and shall be ready upon any occasion that falls in my way to do him a kindness.

I hope this will have the honour of waiting on your Lordship ℔ the hands of Cap^t Protheroe of the Blandford, returning from this station to Great Britain. I have once & again mention'd your Lordship's goodness in his appointment to this country; and I wish I cou'd uprightly return to your Lordship & the King's ministers a gratefull sense from this country to all the King's goodness. Yet I am still so much in favour of my country as to think what is otherwise is owing to the restless discontent of a very few who wou'd feign have the supream power in themselves.

I wish much health & ease to your Lordship, to such a date of years as shall make you draw up the conclusion

* George Byng, Viscount Torrington, First Lord of the Admiralty. — Eds.

† Probably the father of Charles Paxton, one of the most prominent adherents to the Crown at the time of the Revolution. — Eds.

of the wisest & greatest earthly monarch, who said, — I have no pleasure in them; and that your Lordship may after that be happy in the glories of a more refin'd life is the prayer of, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithfull & most obedient servant. J. B.

Boston, June 17, 1732.

℔ Capt Protheroe.

TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

May it please your Grace, — By a ship arriv'd this spring from Gt Britain I recd the copy of a report from the Rtt Honoble the Lords of Trade to his Majesty upon a complaint made to them by Colln Dunbar, Leiut Govr of N. Hampshire, respecting some orders I had given about the Fort William & Mary in that province. I am, may it please your Grace, to observe in the first place, that upon any complaint exhibited against me it is my undoubted right (as of all Englishmen) to be serv'd with a copy to make answer before any proceeding or report be made thereupon; and had the Lords of Trade favour'd me so far, it might have prevented any representation of the matter to the King; and I can't but think it a partial, hard way of treating me to make out an opinion to the King without ever hearing me upon the matter, and I humbly conceive it contrary to the general practice of that board; but since they have so done I am under great obligations to your Grace from what my brother & son write me of your Grace's putting a delay to any decision in this matter 'till my answer might get to hand, in which I must beg your Grace's patience.

The Report of the Lords of Trade says, thus: "Your Majesty's Govr has given orders not to suffer Colln Dunbar to enter the said fort in quality of Leiut Govr of that Province," &ca. I shall repeat the words of my orders, & leave it to your Grace to judge what my orders were, and

how necessary, upon Coll[ll] Dunbar's insult, it was to the King's honour to give those orders to the Cap[t] of the Fort, which were, — "July 18, 1731. My order is that you abide by the comission I have given you, & not suffer him nor any other person to come into the fort, or have anything to do with it, but by such orders as you receive from me from time to time." "Aug[st] 2. I now order you again to abide by the commission I gave you for Fort Mary, and not to suffer the least insult on your commission from any person whatsoever, nor to let any one come into the fort but those that come in a courteous, civil manner. I mean that the Leiu[t] Gov[r] nor any other shou'd come by way of command or in derogation to the orders I have given you as Cap[t] Gen[ll] & Commander in Cheif of his Majesty's Province of N. Hampshire."

By the words of my orders now repeated, your Grace will plainly see they intended no more than that Coll[ll] Dunbar shou'd not enter the fort as Commander in Cheif, and take the command of that garrison in open contempt & defyance of the King's commission to me for the government; nor did I ever give my orders about the fort 'till Coll[ll] Walton, whom I had made cap[t] of it, gave me the acc[tt] of Coll[ll] Dunbar's insolence which your Grace will be convinc'd of by Coll[ll] Walton's affidavit of that matter. With great submission, my Lord Duke, it must be thought impossible not to assert the King's honour, & my own, upon so flagrant an insult. I think in justice the words of my orders ought to be strictly regarded upon any proceedings in this affair, and not as Coll[ll] Dunbar has perverted & false glost them to the Lords of Trade; nor am I answerable if the cap[t] of the fort exceeded my orders by any thing he said or did. In such case it was Coll[ll] Dunbar's duty to complain to me, and I shou'd have taken care he shou'd have been treated with all proper respect to the King's commission (if I had found it otherwise).

As to the affidavit given by M^r^ Wentworth & Atkinson I think it was not fairly taken, because it nearly concern'd the cap^t^ of the fort who was not notify'd to be present, which if he had, it might have prevented its being drest up & colour'd as it is to give a very different face to the matter than it can reasonably bear, especially since it was drawn & done by two of my declar'd enemies, and the latter being some time before remov'd by me from several offices he had enjoy'd. The matter with which they introduce their affidavit was all a sham pretence; for the Indian cannoos they mention to be but 20 leagues off was a number of Indians got together at that time of the year (as is their constant practice) to gather a sort of berries call'd hurtle berries, which they dry for part of their winter's provision; and this Coll^n^ Dunbar very well knew & wrote me in the time of it. But the whole design of his going to the fort at that time was to offer an insult on the comission I had given to Coll^n^ Walton to command the fort, which I wou'd by no means suffer. I am, my Lord Duke, so far from thinking I did wrong in this affair, that I think I ought to have confin'd the Leiu^t^ Gov^r^ for his presuming to demand admittance into the fort in the manner he did, when he was sensible of my orders to the contrary. Had I been present in the fort, and forbid his coming in, it had doubtless been his duty to observe it, and what I did by my special order to my officer I take to be the same as if I had been present and done it myself; and what I still more strongly rely upon in this affair is, may it please your Grace, that my being in the Massachusetts is not an absence from N. Hampshire, nor has ever been accounted so in the times of any of my predecessors in that government, and which his Majesty's 36 instruction to me, and his commission to Coll^n^ Dunbar, will plainly make out. I am therefore greatly surpriz'd at the three articles the Lords of Trade have propos'd to his Majesty to be declar'd as his royal

intention, which being done wou'd throw that Province into anarchy & confusion, and wou'd totally divest me of the powers & authorities given me in his Majesty's royal commission as Cap^{t} Gen^{ll} & Gov^{r} in Cheif of N. Hampshire. In the time of the late Gov^{r} Shute, Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} Vaughn's commission was superseded, from his presuming to interfere with the orders & directions his Majesty had given him.

I ask a thousand pardons for giving your Grace so much trouble on this trifling affair, and wou'd beg of your Grace that my commission in that Province may not be in a manner superseded to gratify the pride & ill nature of a Leiu^{t} Gov^{r}. I am with the greatest duty & respect, my Lord Duke,

Your Grace's most obedient & most humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, June 24, 1732.

℣ Gerald. Orrick.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Child, — Cap^{t} Moverly arriv'd the 24 curr^{tt}, and brought me yours of 8 April. M^{r} Reynolds sail'd in the Blandford man-o'-war 21 ins^{t}, so I now return the letter you sent me for him. You may let the Bishop know I have such repeated acc^{tts} from Portsm^{o} of the mean amour he had indulg'd himself in as leaves me no room to doubt but he wou'd 'a' been marry'd cou'd he 'a' stay'd a few days longer. The Bishop must therefore bring him under the most sacred vows to desist from this matter (if he don't approve of it) or not suffer him to return to this country. If he shou'd come, you must tell my Lord not to fail getting him to be my Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} at N. Hampshire. If his Lordship has any interest at Court he can't fail of such a trifle for asking. I inclose you one from Coll^{ll} Byfield, and another from myself, to

Cap^{t} Protheroe, whom you must find out & deliver. You too much & too long neglect writing to your excellent Uncle Oliver, to D^{r} Colman, Sewall, & Rand. You have herewith this last Commencement's theses. A Master's degree at Oxford may be an honourable mark to your name in the Harvard Catalogue, to be reprinted next year.

I take a particular notice of what past between the Board of Trade & M^{r} Wilks respecting Pemaquid, and am glad M^{r} H. Walpole has fallen in so plumply with the Attorney & Sollicitor Gen^{ll}; nor do I think it possible for any gent^{m} of probity & understanding to think or say otherwise. It is certainly as clear as the sun at high noon, that the jurisdiction of those lands, and the grant of the soil, is fully reserv'd in the Charter to the government of the Massachusetts, nor can any private proprietor be disquieted but in a course of law. I have therefore all along lookt upon Dunbar's proceedings as an invasion & violation of the rights of mankind, and have no doubt but the matter is manag'd by Bl–d–n, who, I believe, is to have a large share of these lands, if they can bully & fright this Province, and so in time wrench them out of the hands of the rightfull owners; but I think they'll find themselves mistaken, for this Province and the private proprietors seem more & more resolv'd to maintain their just right. Communicate this part of my letter to M^{r} Wilks, and tell him from me the Assembly are uneasy with him, and so are a great part of the people, because they think he don't pursue this matter with the vigour he ought, or he might send me an order for Dunbar to withdraw. His pretending to settle those lands is so flagrantly unjust as wou'd make it impossible (after the reports before mention'd) for M^{r} Wilks not to obtain such an order, if he pusht it heartily. Let your uncle also see what I write, that he may assist in the matter, if M^{r} Wilks desires it. But to all others what I write must be kept a secret. I say my name must never

be mention'd in this affair, nor must you by any means appear in it.

Be always assur'd you have a great share of the affections of

Your father. J. B.

Boston, June 26, 1732.

Assist your uncle in sending me the best pocket Greek Testament to be bought in London, for my own use. Let it be *neat & strong bound, not gay.*

℔ Gerald. Orrick.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^ble^ S^r^, — The Coll^ll^ has sent me the names he has put into the commissions, and if I have any skill they are of quite another class than what he at first thought of. He seems to be wonderfully pleas'd & it's best to keep him sweet. Husk's a clever fellow.

I think I have taken the needfull care for preventing the intended destruction of the poor gent^m^ that lately left us,* for I have given a most particular acc^tt^ (with my own opinion) to the Bishop, as I told the young gent^m^ I must. I also laid the matter home to him before he went. He solemnly vow'd to me he was not marry'd nor promist, nor ever intended to be, to the wench. Yet I at same time discover'd so much by his face & air that I cou'd not believe him. Yet I am apt to think this trip may prove happy to him in this article. I hope nobody has the least notion of our affair with him.† The King's absence gives me some of the best hopes of success. I return the papers you sent for him about your mandamus. ℔ Cap^t^ Moverly, who arriv'd on Saturday, came the particular charge of yours & Gambling's mandamuss,

* Anthony Reynolds. The reference is to a love affair in which he had been engaged with a young woman at Portsmouth. — Eds.

† The "affair" was the attempt to secure his appointment as Lieutenant-Governor in place of Dunbar. — Eds.

being £64. 19. 0, which is double what I paid for Cap^{t} Frost, & occasion'd by the great opposition given you at the Board of Trade. However M^{r} Gambling's is paid for, and I believe the best way wou'd be for you to write Coll^{ll} Westbrook, now in town, to get Waldo's lett^{r} to M^{r} Wilks to pay whatever may be the charge of yours, & M^{r} Wilks writes me he shall duly observe it, and I pray the matter may not lye any longer, because M^{r} Partridge writes me pressingly about it. Don't tell Gambling the charge; it may kill him some days sooner. Let the Council be fill'd as it will, I'll ingage in no more mandamuss but for those who at same time send me a possitive order for payment of the charge as it arises. I have had too much trouble with these. You'll scarce see Don Quixot again, unless he obtains the King's fiat upon the report of the Board of Trade, & if he shou'd you'll be in a fine pickle. Consider when may be best to send out the writts for a new Assembly. S^{r},

Your assured friend. J. B.

Boston, June 26, 1732.
(Post.)

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

My Lords, — My last was 19 June by the Blandford man-o'-war, to which your Lordships will please to be referr'd; since which the Assembly sat here to the 7 ins^{t}. And the several tribes of Indians on the eastern frontiers of this Province, having the last summer sent their delegates desiring an interview with me at this time in their country, the Assembly here askt me for a recess, upon which I desir'd the advice of his Majesty's Council, who advis'd me to adjourn them to Nov^{r} next, which your Lordships will see I have done by the inclos'd journal, altho' there is not a shilling in the Treasury of this Province, nor has been for 14 months past, nor wou'd the As-

sembly supply a farthing unless I wou'd comply with their manner of doing it in open violation of the King's royal orders to me, which I shall strictly adhere to, nor have they any expectation to the contrary. But how this government can subsist, or public faith & justice have their course, is not possible for me to say. I have, my Lords, dull apprehensions of what may be the issue of the extraordinary, unreasonable, undutifull proceedings of this Assembly in this matter, and am in daily expectation that all his Majesty's garrisons of this Province will be deserted, having now upwards of 18 months pay due, and there is now near £15,000 due from the Province to other people, whose families (many of them) suffer greatly for want of it. As money is the sinews of war, so is it of government, and what may be the unhappy consequences to the King's honour & service, as to the peace & welfare of his subjects here, I am not able to guess, but have thought it my duty thus to represent the state of affairs for his Majesty's further directions as he in his royal wisdom may judge best, tho' I am absolutely of opinion, and so are the wisest & best men of this Province, that his Majesty's instruction respecting the supply of the Treasury exactly quadrates with the Royal Charter.

I am this day embarking in the Scarborough man o' war, Cap^{t} Durell, and intend first to S^{t} George's River, thence to Kennebec, & so to Casco Bay, where I have appointed the Indians to be 20 curr^{tt}, and in treating with them I shall do every thing in my power to support the honour & dignity of the Crown by establishing them in their duty & allegiance to his Majesty, and which will have a necessary tendency to confirm & lengthen out the peace & welfare of this his Majesty's Province. I shall on my return write your Lordships very particularly of all that may pass at this interview, and of any thing else that may occurr worth your notice, & shall greatly esteem the honour of your Lordships' letters in answer to many

of my former & this, and shall not doubt your Lordships' justice & favour that I may not starve in the strict execution of my duty to the King, or be oblig'd to consume my own estate, which I daily do; nor can the character of the King's Gov^{r} be supported tolerably with the £3000 a year they give me, it not being at this time more than st^{r} £850. So I depend your Lordships will be so good as to put forward the obtaining his Majesty's leave for my signing the bill they have past for my support. I have the honour to be with very great esteem & respect, my Lords,

Your Lordships' most obedient & most humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, July 10, 1732.
℔ Orrick. Harris.
With same to Duke N. Castle.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

S^{R}, — I was glad to find by yours of 4 p̄sent that you & Coll^{ll} Sherburne were got well home; as I did after a long (& something dangerous passage from Casco) Saturday last ab^{t} 4 afternoon, and I assure you (putting all considerations together) I have never spent a month more to my satisfaction, and I hope my prince & country will reap advantages from this tour.* The entertainment projected & made by Coll^{ll} Westbrook † & you was unanimously voted to be of all things the most surprizing & elegant.

I have ab^{t} 30 letters from G^{t} Britain since I left this town, and the advices are all agreeable. Sancho Pancha ‡ must move off the ground; poor rogue I can't hold him much longer, were I never so fond of him. The inclos'd

* Governor Belcher had been on a visit to the Eastern Indians. He embarked on board of the Scarborough, man-of-war, July 10, and reached home on his return, August 5. — Eds.

† Col. Thomas Westbrook had been for many years one of the Council of New Hampshire, but had recently resigned and removed to Falmouth. He was the father-in-law of Secretary Waldron. — Eds.

‡ Lieutenant-Governor Dunbar. It is a somewhat curious circumstance that Governor Belcher refers to him indifferently as Don Quixote and Sancho Panza. — Eds.

is a paragraph from M^r^ Agent Wilks to the government here, and my letters are to same purport, and that I may soon expect an order for his withdraw. His great patron at the Board of Trade (Coll^ll^ Bl–d–n) was just ready to embark as Envoy to Denmark. His absence will be of great service & ease. Sancho's brother was rubbing off to the Jersey's near N. York, there to be a Deputy Sherriff (as I am told).

My service to the Presid^t^, & let him convene a Council to swear in honest Dennet, according to inclos'd mandamus, which record & return me. I am told those for Atkinson, Wentworth, & Peirce were not made out, for want of the money. Perhaps the two former may never come, if some letters I have wrote get to hand in season, tho' I am very indifferent, for I may have an opportunity to suspend them both. I han't time to write Coll^ll^ Sherburne, but you must communicate this as to you both. Let Husk & all our friends know the substance (not mentioning my name).

This must certainly be the best juncture for the new choice, even before any other ship arrives. Why can't Husk get in for Portsmouth? You must all make your best efforts in every place.

I had almost forgot to say that the Report I show'd you in favour of Sancho sleeps, and is never like to take effect. The rascalls may go on to lye, but all I write is fact & truth; and methinks their adherents shou'd be convinc'd how they are play'd upon & deceiv'd.

I am in great hopes the Collector will succeed; if his father has the interest I imagine he can't fail.

If the Assembly meets the 29, I suppose I need not be there. All the business will be to swear 'em & prorogue. I am, Hono^ble^ S^r^,

Y^r^ friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, Aug^st^ 7, 1732.
(Post.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Jonathan, — This brings you the duplicate of a few lines I wrote you 10 ult^{i}, just as I was embarking eastward, from whence I return'd 5 curr^{tt}, and found your dutifull letters of May 3, 11, & June 14, ℔ Prince, Cary, & M^{r} Smith. I have assur'd the last of any good I can do him, but his not bringing a power from his cousin, M^{r} Morey of London (joint heir) I am afraid will make things difficult; and as the affair must be concerted in the law, you lawyers can't find the gift of utterance unless your tongues are well gilt, and I fancy either money is not plenty with M^{r} Smith, or he is loth to hazard it in this affair. I believe he returns by this convey^{a}, and still leaves his son to prosecute who seems to me a sober young man, but not of life & spirit equal to push thro' such an undertaking.

Cap^{t} Coram is mine & your very good friend, and you'll do well to own it on all occasions. M^{r} Williams of Weston was to see me two days ago. I wish you'd write him a few lines at your first leisure.

As to my new Leiu^{t} Gov^{r}; since it's the King's pleasure I'm satisfy'd.* But the men will not bear mentioning at one and the same time. However, I believe this town and province are better pleas'd with the present gent^{m} than they wou'd 'a' been with the other; † yet your observation is very just that it is necessary to my authority & honour that my recommendations shou'd at all times take place.

I am sensible the gent^{m} M^{r} Popple mention'd to you is far from being my friend, tho' he carrys it with a great deal of Spanish gravity & fawning, yet I am satisfy'd he

* "Col. Phipps, a Native of, and Resident in New England, is appointed Lieutenant Governor of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, under his Excellency Jonathan Belcher, Esq. in the Room of William Tailer, Esq. deceased." (See The Weekly Rehearsal, July 24, 1732.) — Eds.

† Major Paul Mascarene, whose appointment had been urged by Belcher. — Eds.

is much a stranger to truth & sincerity. Pray give my service to M^r^ Popple, and tell him he is in debt to me for 2 or 3 long letters.

Dennett's mandamus is come seasonably, and when the other poor rogues * can find money to pay for theirs I suppose they'll have 'em, and I doubt not will soon give me fair opportunities to suspend 'em, which I shall embrace without ceremony.

If any gent^m^ of figure have had an inclination to be concern'd in the lands at Pemaquid the employing Coll^l^ Dunbar in the matter has been a gross mistake; for he has been so despotic, and so barbarously inimical to this Province upon every possible occasion that he has to a degree inflam'd & enrag'd the people in general, and every private proprietor, who have now the opinions of the Sollicitor, Attorney, & Auditor Generals with the Lords of Trade so clear & strong in their favour, that I am afraid no cession will be come at. As to Dunbar's removal that can be no great inducement; because there can be no assurance but he may be restor'd again, and since these reports have been made by the King's order for a decision of the matter, there can now be no doubt but his Majesty, according to his wonted reason, justice, & goodness, will confirm the rights of his subjects. If the people here have not a good claim to those lands they must be ousted in a course of law, and treated as Englishmen and as subjects of King George; but they will not be bully'd out of their properties by M^r^ Dunbar. I hope M^r^ Wilks will not lose a moment in procuring and sending forward a peremptory letter for removing him. He will disoblige the Assembly and all his friends to come into any parly about this business. Had the opinions gone otherwise, I suppose there wou'd not 'a' been the least glimpse of a concession to the present owners, many of whose ances-

* Joshua Peirce, Benning Wentworth, and Theodore Atkinson, who had been recommended by Dunbar, and whose appointment Belcher had tried to prevent. — Eds.

tors have spent their blood & estates in that country. This you know is a tender point for me or for you to be seen in; because I am very apt to believe Bl–d–n and some others were to have shar'd this fine country, cou'd the bully have frighted the true owners from their properties. Yet I believe a good use may be made of what I write, concealing my name & your own. It may be well your uncle, M^r^ Wilks & Sharp shou'd know the substance of it; and if Popple cou'd know it in some distant way it might not be amiss. I am apt to think he was to have come in for a snack, if things had succeeded.

I am glad your uncle honour'd himself so much at the barr of the House of Lords. He is certainly a gent^m^ of good capacity & integrity, and I have made a proper use of his good services to North America in the affair of the Sugar Colony Bill, both here and at N. York. I shall always serve him with pleasure and the Quakers for his sake, and that without any reward or expectation of payment. For if nothing is to be done between relations & friends but for the sake of money, I shou'd have very little value for the word Friendship. I have wrote the last post to New York, and shall again, & hope he will be chose their agent. I shall write ℔ this convey^a^ a letter purely in answer to yours on the head of matrimony.

I am heartily sorry for the death of the pious, learned D^r^ Calamy. What will become of his unhappy son, I know not. If he behaves well, I shall be willing he be continued in the place I have put him. M^r^ Warren shall know your concern (and my readiness) to serve him. But Coll^ll^ Tailer (before his death) had fix'd a successor to M^r^ Mather, M^r^ Moseley (whom you knew at College, being, I think, next class to yours).*

I return the two letters you sent for M^r^ Reynolds, with

* Samuel Moseley, of the Class of 1729, was ordained pastor of the church in Hampton, Conn., May 15, 1734, and died July 26, 1791. (See Sprague's Annals of the American Pulpit, vol. i. p. 446.) Apparently he had been designated by Lieutenant-Governor Tailer for some civil employment. — Eds.

my most humble service to my Lord of Lincoln and M^r^ Archdeacon. Your present of Juvenal I sent to the College this week. I hope M^r^ Reynolds may be arriv'd & will succeed in the Leiutenancy of N. Hampshire. I think the Bishop can't be deny'd so small a request, especially since the present gent^m^ has desir'd to be excus'd serving under me, as you may remember, in his letter to M^r^ Popple last year. If the Collector shou'd not obtain, your uncle & you must stand hard & fast to prevent the Privy Council's giving in to the report of the Board of Trade for inlarging Dunbar's power, which wou'd be to supersede my commission in N^w^ Hampshire, and what has never been granted to any of his predecessors.

I have no doubt but the Bishop of Lincoln is very civil & kind to you. I have not been only so in words to his son, but have given him a place of £80 a year this money; and I remember you once mention'd the Bishop's intention to give you a sinecure in his diocese. I took it as a compliment, and shall believe it when I see it. But I wou'd not have you, nor ever had I the least expectation of such a favour. No! he has a great number of sons of his own to be provided for, and by the many titles of the Archdeacon in the front of Juvenal, and his endeavouring as many more for the Collector, I am convinc'd he is a very good, fond father, and if he had a hundred places to dispose of he has children enough to take 'em off his hands. However, his acquaintance & good esteem is an honour & service to you.

Pray, give my humble service to the Hono^ble^ M^r^ Fairfax, and let him know it will be very well to refresh S^r^ Rob^t^ Walpole's memory with his request for his kinsman's succeeding the present Collector of this port,* who is much

* John Jekyll. He died in Boston, Dec. 30, 1732, in the fifty-ninth year of his age, and "for the space of about 27 years was Collector of His Majesty's Customs for the Port of *Boston*, and one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the Counties of Suffolk and Middlesex. He was a very free and hospitable Gentleman, and who discharged his Trusts to good acceptance, and his Death is very much lamented. Mr. *Jekyll's* Funeral is to go to-

broken in his health, is asthmatical, and I'm afraid won't live long. The late misfortune of his son Tommy at Leyden bows him to the ground. He is a worthy gent^{m} and my particular friend; therefore what you say to the Commiss^{rs} must be with much prudence, for there can't be a better officer while he lives. But if he dyes before M^{r} Fairfax I shou'd be much pleas'd with him for a successor. The salary is £100 st^{r} a year, and I am told the perquisites amount to £1200 a year this money. You may read this paragraph to the Commiss^{r}.

Your uncle has drawn on me ℔ Cary	100.
M^{r} Hart, he says, has remitted him	100.
And so did I in my last £64, and ℔ the next shall £29, is	93.
Is	£293. St^{r}

And balances his acc^{tt} as he makes to — June last, but when I come to settle it, I think it will not be as he makes it. I again commend to you to be a very good husband, and have repeated to your uncle never to let you want what may be for your comfort & credit. I have shipt in Cap^{t} Row 12 tuns of the best ore I have sent yet, — he sails in about 14 days. Its produce is to be remitted your uncle; and I shall send another parcell this fall for the same purpose.*

I receive with great pleasure from my Lord Westmorland, M^{r} Wilks, your uncle, self, & others, the account of your great diligence in your studies, and attendance upon all the courts. This is the highest instance of your filial duty; and all I desire in return to my care & sollicitude for you is only that you wou'd use your best endeavours to lay a foundation for your own future welfare & honour.

Morrow at Three of the Clock precisely, by reason that there is to be a Funeral Sermon preach'd at the King's Chappel." (The Boston Weekly News-Letter. From Thursday, Dec. 28, to Thursday, Jan. 4, 1733.) — Eds.

* Governor Belcher was largely interested in the copper-mines at Simsbury, Conn.; and very many of his letters relate to the management of the mines. He repeatedly complains that he is cheated by the miners, and that he does not receive a fair price for the ore shipped to England. — Eds.

I say, may God in mercy give you grace to consider the price you have in your hands, and a wise heart to improve it.

I find the 14 of March last was 2 years since I enter'd you at the Temple, and the 27 of this month will be a year since you got to your studies & chambers there. Mr Shirley is of opinion, and so am I (if you shou'd persevere in your course of diligence, & shou'd think it your advantage), that ways & means might be found with the favour of the Benchers to have you call'd to the barr in two years from this time. Of this you may consider, advise with your friends, & write me.

It will now be too late for a letter to reach your late excellent Uncle Oliver, who gave us the slip and flew to the blest abodes 23 of last month.* The loss to his friends and to the world is hardly reparable, and I can allow two centuries for the rise of such a Phœnix. May we follow him as he follow'd Christ, and I am sure we shall then be eternally happy with him in the blissfull presence of Father, Son, & Holy Ghost. Amen.

Yours in all paternal affection. J. B.

Boston, Augst 12, 1732.

I inclose you some extracts from the letters I have recd from the Duke of Chandos, Ld Westmorland, Mr Neal & Wilks, and my answer to those letters, which you'll read, and see the necessity of your delivering them at convenient junctures with your own hands.

Remember what one of the best of the heathen emperors said, — *Nulla dies sine linea.* That is, we must be full of vivacity. Action is the glory of a prince. We must always be up & doing. I say to you as the Royal Prophet to his tender son, My son, the Lord be with thee & prosper thou. J. B.

℔ Harris. Bennet.

* Daniel Oliver, one of the Council, died July 23, 1732. His wife was a sister of Governor Belcher; and one of his sons, Andrew, was Lieutenant-Governor, and another, Peter, Chief Justice of Massachusetts. — Eds.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — To discharge my promise, and for your better quiet & satisfaction, I come now to answer the hints I have had from your uncle & you on the score of matrimony. This is a serious affair, & ought to be turn'd over & over again, & view'd again & again on every side. The first institution of marriage was for the comfort & well being of man, and for the continuance of the world. Most certainly marriage is honourable & the bed undefil'd, and it's better to marry than to burn; but by an upright walk with God, and a constant intercourse with him in prayer, he is able & willing to save us from temptation, and even to extinguish in a great degree the natural warmth of our constitutions, and to check the more suddain sallies & heat of youth; and those that are not in circumstances to enter on such an important affair, I think, shou'd endeavour to make a covenant with their eyes 'till they can come into that state with a reasonable prospect of comfort & honour. These things I will apply to you particularly. I know you have a quick & gratefull sense of my care & affection for you from your infancy to your youth & manhood (perhaps few fathers have exceeded), and my view in sending you to the Temple was (if God pleas'd) that you might be settel'd in the world in proper time, and under easy & honourable circumstances, and in order thereto the prime of your youth must be devoted to a diligent pursuit of knowledge in the profession you have chosen. The great S^r^ Clement Wearg * liv'd almost unknown 'till he blaz'd into the world with great honour, and this is to be done, *non vi sed sæpe legendo. Difficillia quæ pulchra. Labor improbus omnia vincit.* But where & when will you find the opportunity for it, if incumber'd with a

* Sir Clement Wearg was appointed Solicitor-General in February, 1724-5, and died in the following year. — Eds.

wife & family? Had I thought nothing wou'd satisfy you but to marry at this immature age I had kept you here, and not 'a' been at the charge I am for your greater advantage hereafter. I cou'd have marry'd you here at any time to the top of your country.

Your annual expence at present, tho' a single youth (& making no figure), you say must be £150 st^{r}, which is £525 this money. Pray, then, consider what wou'd be the expence of the first year of matrimony.

Cloathing . . . . . .
Furniture for a house . . . . . .
Hire of a house . . . . . .
Servants . . . . . .
Eating, drinking . . . . . .
Firing, candles, &c^{a}. . . . . .

I leave you to put the sum £

and to consider where you'll get it. Solomon says a wise man sits down & considers the cost. It's doubtless best to be upon the look out how & where things are to be had before we are driven to a necessitous want of 'em. I shou'd think 5 or 6 years hence time enough for you to get into the charge & trouble of a family, the œconomy whereof will be (I hope) much wiser at your riper years. And such a wife as may then make you happy you will find elegantly described in the 31 chap. of Proverbs, which you wrote out in short hand in your infant days. Pray, read it often, when you have a mind to be marry'd.

That a man may be happy after he has done what he can never undo, he must take care in his choice, that the person be of

Strict vertue —
Good nature —
Agreeable (no matter whether beautifull)
Passable good sense (no matter whether over-quick & sharp)
And a plentifull fortune.

You'll observe what I put last, tho' a real, necessary ingredient in matrimony. This last with the other four may make you happy, but it shou'd be far from your first view. A man will soon find himself miserable that makes money his first & principal choice. Yet the other four characters won't do without it. They must go together, and I pray God it may be your lott to find such a wife when you are fit for one, and can by the blessing of God on your own industry honourably support her. I will still add that a fine, ingennuous good temper is of all other things the most admirable quality in a woman. As to the young lady with whom you seem at present so well pleas'd I will first of all say I am now turn'd of 50, and hope by the help of God to get comfortably along to my grave. Therefore when you have thoughts of altering your condition, don't put any political views with respect to me into either scale, but carefully observe what I have before written with respect to yourself, and all will be well. Notwithstanding the affinity of the young lady with the great personages you mention, yet I don't find in yours, or your uncle's what her fortune is.* Terms are stipulated for something to be secur'd to her; but in such cases there is always a fortune paid in hand in behalf of the lady, and I shou'd be glad you cou'd tell me in your next what that is to be; whether so much cash down? or, whether some of those great persons so nearly related to the lady are to secure to you a good & honourable post for the support of the family? If not, I have known a near relation of a very noble family want bread; and I am not really so distrest (nor wou'd I have you) for a wife for you as to buy one. When a man makes a purchase, it is always suppos'd he has a valuable consideration for his purchase money. But if God please to

* The lady here referred to was probably Elizabeth Cosby, daughter of Col. William Cosby, Governor of New York. She afterward married Lord Augustus Fitzroy, son of the Duke of Grafton. See Governor Belcher's letter to Richard Partridge, *post*, p. 306. — Eds.

spare your life, save your vertue, & bless your studies, I hope you will in due time lay 'em in the opposite scale to a lady of £10,000 st^r^, with all the other qualifications I have mention'd. Pray, Jonathan, read and weigh all I have said with a duty equal to the true love & fondness with which I write; read it to your uncle; and I will still be ready to correct any thing that may be thought amiss or inconsonant to the rules of sound sense & reason; and I will after all on your's & your uncle's very particular answer hereto submit myself, and give your uncle such prudent liberty to do for you on my behalf as that you may not miss an opportunity of marrying when it may be to great advantage, altho' it shou'd be sooner than I propose. I am always, my dear child,

Y^r^ very loving father. J. B.

Boston, Aug^st^ 14, 1732.

Lest you shou'd not take y^e^ pains to read y^e^ 31 chap. of Prov. my clerk has transcrib'd from y^e^ 10 ver. & it's inclos'd.

℔ Harris. Bennet.

TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

May it please your Grace,— Since I had the honour of writing your Grace the 10 of July past, I have spent a month in the eastern part of this his Majesty's Province, viewing the King's forts in George's River, Kennebec, at Brunswic, Winter Harbour, & Saco River. I went up Kennebec River 20 miles above the fort, and so much further than there has been any English settlement, and up George's River 10 miles further than the fort or any settlement, and up Saco about 6 miles further than any settlement. Part of the travel I made in boats, and part by land, to get the better knowledge of the situation of the country.

These rivers, my Lord Duke, all of them make good harbours for fishing, are full of many sorts of fish, and

near the ocean for carrying on the cod-fishery, and are border'd with fine lands, plentifull of pines, white oaks, & other timber & woods, and this eastern part of the Province will in time make a noble addition to his Majesty's dominions in America.

I had, may it please your Grace, at Falmouth, in Casco Bay, an interview & conference of 4 or 5 days with the several tribes of Indians in those parts, for ratifying the peace & further to confirm them in their duty & allegiance to the British Crown. The Secretary is preparing a copy of what past at this interview to be transmitted to your Grace ℔ the next convey^{a}. In the mean time I am sorry to acquaint your Grace that most of the forts in that frontier are fallen to ruin, and hardly any ways defensable, and which I shall lay before the Assembly of this Province at their next sitting, that they may be put into such repair as may render them of some security to his Majesty's government and people.

By one of the last ships I have rec̃d from your Grace's office his Majesty's additional instruction for this Province & N. Hampshire, forbidding any future duty on British ships or goods. There was an instruction of this nature sent to one of my predecessors about 16 years ago, since which there has been no duty laid in this province on British goods or shipping. But at N. Hampshire there has been a law subsisting for 10 or 12 years past, and still does subsist, which lays a duty of a pound of powder a tun on all shipping but those of that Province, and I know no way to have that law repeal'd, unless the Assembly wou'd do it, which I don't expect. But these instructions shall be communicated to both Assemblies at their next sittings, and be faithfully observ'd by me. I remain with the highest duty & deference, may it please your Grace,

Your Grace's most faithfull & most obedient servant.

J. B.

Boston, Augst 14, 1732.

℔ Harris. Bennet. [With same to Lords of Trade.]

TO FRANCIS WILKS.

Dear S^{r}, — My last was 26 June ^{per} Gerrald, since which I have yours of May 5 & June 15 ^{per} Prince & Cary. Since it's the King's pleasure I'm perfectly easy ab^{t} the Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} that's appointed, but certainly there's no comparison between the men.* I am equally thankfull for your care in the matter, as if my nomination had succeeded.

As to S^{r} Rob^{t} Clark's lands in the town of Oxford I know 'em well; they lye about 56 miles from this town; 2000 acres he holds in right of his wife, and 2000 he bought of M^{r} Thompson when I was in England. The whole 4000 acres are a tract of good land. I have rid over it once and again. I suppose you know S^{r} Rob^{t} gave M^{r} Thompson 130 £ st^{r} for his interest; I helpt make the bargain & thought it a good one on S^{r} Rob$^{t's}$ part. I think the 4000 acres in the present day & circumstances worth at least £2000 this money. Whoever buys them must pay an arrearage tax on them of 30 odd pounds this money that's due to the minister of the town. They are certainly growing in value, and I think 'em a pen'orth at what I say. You must by no means let S^{r} Rob^{t} know that I write any thing ab^{t} 'em. This division was all old Maj^{r} Thompson's, and contains in the whole 6000 acres; one of S^{r} William Ashurst's daughters owns the other 2000. She is marry'd and lives in the country. S^{r} Rob^{t} can tell you where. I shou'd think it best for you to have the whole division. I last winter return'd S^{r} Rob^{t} the deed from M^{r} Thompson recorded, & a new platt of the land on parchment. It may be well for you to ask for all things relating to it, if you purchase.

I note you had past to my C^{r} £50 for the half of the bill in comp^{a} with M^{r} Pemberton on Cap^{t} Holdsworth, and £5 for my first dividend of M^{r} Gale's estate; as any thing further comes to your hands on that acc^{tt} you'll

* See notes, *ante*, p. 162. — Eds.

take care that I have the proportion of my debt (£21 st^{r}). The particular acc^{tt} you give me of my son at the Temple is pleasing and very obliging that you take so kind a notice of him. I hope with God's blessing on his honest industry he will in time make his way in the world in the profession he has chosen. I have order'd him to show you what I write about Dunbar. Pray observe it, and push for an order for his removal. I assure you, you can in no one article so establish your interest & honour with the whole country & all your particular friends as to get him remov'd.

I hope you will not fail to obtain the royal leave for my signing the act sent you in June last for my support, and dispatch it to me by the first opportunity. I think it a severe case always to be kept six months out of my support while I am faithfully serving the King & strictly adhering to his royal orders. I depend you will therefore take care that the next leave be more general for my taking my support as it shall be voted me 'till the King's further pleasure.

As to the supply of the Treasury, I really fear the obstinacy of some few in the House of Rep^{s} will prove the ruin of the constitution & the country. I always was and am of opinion that the King's instruction is exactly agreeable to the Charter, and the wisest and most thinking men of the Province are of that mind; and if the Treasury be not open'd at the next session this people will run into all confusion. For my part nothing shall make me deviate from my master's orders. It will certainly be best that you always write very plainly, fully & freely on these heads to the House, and not to mince any thing, which will be the readiest way to bring matters to rights. As M^{r} Pemberton formerly, & again about a month since, gave you orders for placing to his acc^{tt} the charge of M^{r} Gambling's mandamus, £32. 9. 6, and M^{r} Waldo has done the same about Waldron's I shall not

doubt your paying M^r^ Partridge £64. 19 st^r^ according to those orders. I have lately rec̃d M^r^ Dennet's mandamus, for which M^r^ Partridge says he has paid £29. 1. 0 st^r^, which I pray you wou'd reimburse him, according to M^r^ Pemberton's order to you for so doing more than 12 months ago. I will justify the charge you make on this acc^tt^ to M^r^ Pemberton, nor will he, you may be sure, make the least hesitation or difficulty about it; only you must take care to send him M^r^ Partridge's acc^tt^ & rec^t^ of s^d^ sum. So I hope when M^r^ Partridge brings you this there will be no further delay in the matter. I wish you, S^r^, all the blessings of this and a better world, & remain

Your affectionate friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, Aug^st^ 14, 1732.
℔ Harris. Bennet.

TO JAMES BELCHER.

S^r^, — Some short time before I left London I rec̃d your kind favour of 2 April from Dublin; but my hurry at that time, and the great press of the King's affairs ever since have prevented me the pleasure I now take of owning it, and at same time of thanking you for the particular acc^tt^ of your family, which I find liv'd in the reigns of the two Charles's at Shipton-Olive in Gloucestershire, which joins to Wiltshire, in which is the little village of Kingswood, where liv'd Robert Belcher, a weaver in the year 1604, from whom I suppose myself to be descended, and was as far as I cou'd run up my family when I was in England in 1704. As to the family of Belchier at Gilesborough in Northhamptonshire, who had the first honour of the arms we wear, I never cou'd find whether we were really related to them or had a just claim to the arms. But I am fully satisfy'd by what you write, and by my most carefull enquiry that you & I are of the same family; and you must give me leave to correct you in the

difference of the words Belchier and Belcher, the latter being much more polite. The true signification of *Belle* is *fine* & *Chier* won't bear to be mention'd in English, but *Cher* is *dear*, tho' with the addition of an *e* it wou'd be *cheer* or *entertainment*. You will forgive me when I say you'll find yourself entirely out in the interpretation of the word Belchier, if you please to look into the French; and I think you'll agree with me that Belcher has been a good reformation of the name, and is, as I find it (at the Heraldry Office) us'd by my ancestors 128 years ago. I take notice that your sister Mary was marry'd to one John Gibbs, a soapboiler at Cirencester in Gloucestershire (at which place I was 24 years ago), and that some of that family settel'd in this town, in which I believe you are right; for about 30 years since came hither one John Gibbs, a house-painter, from England. He dy'd many years ago, & has a son now living in this town, in good circumstances, and a sober young man.

As to the arms I can't say but my ingraver may have mistook. I seal this with a larger seal than my last, for your more critical inspection. The motto wou'd be more proper if exprest thus, — *Loyal Jusq' aula Mort*, and so I use it on my coach, tho' on my seal, *Loyal au Mort*, which, indeed, is the original.

This I cover to my youngest son, now at the Temple (about 22 years old), who, after spending 7 years at our little Cambridge University, chose the study of the law for the business of his life. He has the pedigree of my family, as I got it 28 years ago from Wiltshire, Gloucestershire, and the Heraldry Office, and I have order'd him to find you in Ireland or England, and transmit it to you (with this letter). And I shou'd be glad after reviewing it that you wou'd give me the most particular acc^{tt} you can of the family of Belcher. I see M^{r} Clutterbuck (in whose office you was at Dublin) is got to the Admiralty Board in England; but I suppose you may still be with

his successor. My son will esteem the pleasure of your acquaintance or correspondence, as your affairs may lead you. There is one M^r^ John Belchier, a cabinet maker in Paul's Yard, London, and William Belchier, his brother, an apothecary in Covent Garden, and Jam^s^ Belchier, another brother, an inholder at Kingston upon Thames. All these gent^m^ I know. They are men of good substance & figure, and I believe related to us.

Ever since my arrival to this government I have done every thing in my power to support the King's honour, having at same time a tender regard to the rights & liberties of the people. Things are much easier in the government than they were 12 months ago, and I hope will be more & more so. May you be always happy full up to your own wishes; and whenever you may believe it in my power to do you any service I pray you to command me with a great deal of freedom, & you'll oblige, S^r^,

Your friend & very humble serv^t^. J. B.

Boston, Aug^st^ 25, 1732.

℔ Bennet. Scutt.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

Dear Jonathan, — Altho' my letters of 12 & 14 ins^t^ ℔ Harris were so particular & large, yet I must now be adding, for I have a great desire (always hoping to be resign'd to the will of God) after your well-being. I wou'd therefore pray you to endeavour to be wise & patient in the great affair of matrimony, which effected, I am sure, wou'd cramp you in your studies, blast my schemes, & confine your future character. If you cou'd marry now to advantage, certainly with the blessing of God on 4 or 5 years further hard study & labour that matter may be brought forward to your much greater advantage. Jonathan, think strongly & like a man (not like a precipi-

tate youth) on all I have wrote in this matter, and I pray God to guide you with wisdom & to preserve & save you by his sovereign grace.

May it not be proper for you to go, now & then, to hear Dr Watts, Mr Neal, Guyse, & Chandler, and to keep up a good acquaintance with them. Sometimes I went to hear Dr Herrin at Lincolns In Chappel, who is a fine preacher.

I now inclose copy of a letter I had from Mr Jams Belcher, from Dublin, who was then Secretary to Mr Clutterbuck, Sec̃ry to my Lord Cartarett, the late Lord Leiut of Ireland. Mr Clutterbuck, I see, is since made one of the Lords of Admiralty, and whether Mr Belcher be come to England or continues at Dublin I know not, but by Sr T. Frankland you may come to a speech of Mr Clutterbuck, and know where Mr Belcher is. I think he is related, & seems by his writing to be an ingenious man. Read my letter, & then let it find the way to him under your cover, with a copy of our pedigree, which I gave you at your going away.

My son, seest thou a man diligent in his business, he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean men. And yet the royal preacher tells you in caution, that much study is a weariness to the flesh. I therefore renew my charges, that you lard & intersperse your labour & study with a good proportion of such recreations as best sute your mind & body. I am more & more

Your affectionate father. J. B.

Boston, Augst 25, 1732.
℔ Bennet. Foster.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sr, — By yours of 1 currtt I have the particular accott of your fine new House. I think it was well thought not to attend the Portsmo meeting.

As to a suddain dissolution it must be consider'd, tho' I

assure you I am ready to tread every tolerably prudent step that may gall 'em. I shall sedately read over the act that settles the Gov$^{r's}$ salary, and have also the opinion of the learned. And shou'd it not be as you say, yet there is sufficient provision for 18 months to come. As to the memorial to the Board of Trade, there's in it much folly & some nonsense. Pray, why shou'd any more time be lost before Atkinson be arrested for the £292 ℔ acc^{tt} under his hand lying with you. Nothing can make things worse than they are. I am also for calling in the loan money. How can I answer it to let it lye as it does? and I am for arresting the Scotch laird * for the £193 charged in his acc^{tt} without law. Pray think of these things.

As to M^{r} Dennett's mandamus, it's hard that I must be bound to pay it. By a late letter from my brother Partridge, he says it cost £29. 1. 0 st^{r}, which is £3. 8. 6 less than yours & Gambling's. I had not wrote for it if Gambling had not engag'd to see it paid for; and it shall be the last I will trouble myself about. I remember when I was last at Portsm^{o}, you was doubtfull whether it wou'd be worth my while to come again in the fall. You must consider every journey to Portsmouth costs me £100; and to go thither only to come home again seems to me hardly wise. What say you? I want much to talk with you, and by the next post I think to summon you to come hither to spend one evening, take a bed, and be gone in the morning.

Yours. J. B.

Boston, Sept^{r} 4, 1732.

I return you Husk's warrant seal'd. You have two ships from Spain. Tell him I'm afraid he oversleeps himself. Let the inclos'd note find the way to Stroud Water. I have no money in England, & it's very hard to get it thither upon any terms, but I have prevail'd with M^{r} Pemberton (who deals much in bills) to find a way to

* Perhaps George Jaffrey, one of the Council. See Farmer's edition of Belknap's History of New Hampshire, vol. i. p. 104, note. — Eds.

answer for Mr Dennett's mandamus, as you'll find by the inclos'd you are to deliver to Mr Gambling. The next letter I write for a mandamus shall carry in it an order & credit sufficient to defrey the charge of it.

J. B.

(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sr, — The post brings me yours of 7 currtt from Dover. Notwithstanding your being oblig'd to wait on Madam Waldron eastward, it is almost necessary that you come hither first, which trip you may make with ease & comfort in 4 days. I will not detain you. If the charge of journeying be a stick I had rather pay it myself. These things must be well consider'd, — The dissolution; My fall journey; The 292 £ & 193 £; Calling in the loan. And the advices I have by these last ships of N. Hampshire affairs, we may talk to better satisfaction in 3 hours than can be wrote in 3 days; and as the time for your session will soon come, its best to have matters adjusted. I am glad Mr Dennet will take effectual care by return of this post, because a ship sails to London next Mundaye. I remain, Honoble Sr,

Your friend and servant. J. B.

Boston, Septr 11, 1732.
(Post.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — By Winslow & Shepherdson I have recd your dutifull letters of 10 & 26 July, and take a full & particular notice of every paragraph in them.

The letters I inclose from time to time for enlarging & establishing your acquaintance, you must always endeavour to deliver when you can do it to your best advantage, taking care they don't become stale. Mr Sandford

in a letter to M^r^ Jekyl says, — "And desir'd I wou'd bring your Gov^r's^ son, M^r^ Belcher, along with me to dine with him." And again, — "Please present my humble service to his Ex^cy^ Gov^r^ Belcher, and let him know I had the favour to receive his very obliging letter of the 20 Nov^r^ last, and I shall wait upon M^r^ Belcher as often as he desires to take a dinner with his Hon^r^ S^r^ Joseph Jekyl." This I mention that you may see the notice the Master of the Rolls takes of you, as also of M^r^ Sandford's respect, which you'll make use of as you judge most for your service, and let the latter have my most gratefull acknowledgments for his civility & friendship to you. The Bishop of Lincoln does so bind me to his service & interest by his paternal (for so I must stile it) regards to you, that you must tell him, he has so bankrupt the Gov^r^ that I am not able to act up to my duty to him. You may assure his Lordship of every kind thing in my power to M^r^ Reynolds, if he returns hither; and I shall really be surpriz'd if my Lord has not interest enough to obtain the Leiutenancy, especially since the other is cold & indifferent, nay willing to quit.

Every time I consider the affair of matrimony I am more confirm'd in all I have wrote about it; depend on it whenever you enter into that state it brings a long train of constant cares with it. I don't say this as a final barr against it, for certainly the marriage state is of all others the most eligible & honourable, and what God has ordain'd for the good order & continuance of the world, and what you may observe, not only the vertuous, but the most vicious are in the end pleas'd with; but I still think 5 or 6 years hence will be a more sutable time o'day than the present. I hear the lady you last mention'd to me is like to be happy with the Cap^t^ with whom she came. I am told she is a very compleat young lady, and I hope she will always enjoy her highest wishes. But really, Jonathan, by all I can hear & learn you are much more happy as

you are than you cou'd a' been in accomplishing that matter. The expence of setling & after maintenance wou'd have intirely confounded you, and you must think with me, if you'll consider her birth, alliance, high & courtly education, and where was her fortune to support it. Your full share of my estate, living and dying wou'd a' gone but a little way (reduc'd into sterling money). Consider the expence I have been at and am still to give you the most profitable & most gentlemanly education; look about you & see how many gent^{m} in the enjoyment of so many advantages with their personal merit have in the end made their fortune at marriage. But then they have had patience to accomplish themselves. Think of Lord Barrington who I suppose at your time of life was without any foundation (I mean of estate), or of the reasonable views that you have.

The green cushion which I mention'd to stimulate your ambition must not be expected instanter, but in a proper course of time.

I thank you, my son, that you will read Judge Hales with attention, and still more that you will seriously pray to God to enable you to become in some degree a transcript of his life.

I think the Quakers have transmitted your uncle a gratefull account of my conduct towards them.

A handsome letter from the Duke of N. Castle approving my administration wou'd do me great honour & service here, and for which I shou'd not begrutch the money you mention'd.

You are right that Coll^{l} B—d—n supports his countryman in downright violation of the rules of common sense, reason, & justice; your uncle & you must therefore have your dernier resort for my safety & honour to D. N. Castle, and the Lords of Privy Council, where I have no doubt of your obtaining justice.

It's no fault (but a laudable pride & ambition) in you

to look often with fond & longing eyes on the Lord C—— J—— & Lord C.

I shall be expecting your annual expence made up to 27 last month.

I think in three years from your being fixt in your studies at the Temple I shou'd be content that you appear at the barr, and that will be $4\frac{1}{2}$ years from your being enter'd.

I find you are still desirous to cutt off your hair, in which I must first of all have your uncle's advice. For my own part I can't think a wigg will ever become you so well. After your having the small pox and wearing a wigg I thought it rather disfigur'd you; but I shall govern myself in your answer to this, with what your uncle may say to me at same time.

Give my humble service to M^{r} Popple, and thank him for the stationary ware he deliver'd your uncle. I shall write him by the next. Teaze De la Faye handsomely 'till he gives you a duplicate of what you have got from Popple.

I shou'd be glad of a letter from M^{r} H. Walpole or any other person of distinction.

I like well the diversion of musick in your chambers, and if you are pleas'd with fencing & dancing, I think they are virile, wholesome exercises, and I will chearfully be at the charge over & above your Temple expence.

As to H. C^{s} * impudence & rudeness, they were always his native, natural characteristicks. The particular reason of his carriage at present I take to be from my securing myself in what I so generously lent his dec̄d brother at London. As things are at present circumstanc'd perhaps you have a better claim to the respect of mankind in your birth, education & fortune than he cou'd ever pretend to, and a silent, entire neglect & disregard to him will be a proper treatment.

* His kinsman, H. Caswall. — Eds.

As to an answer to M^r^ Williams's letter I am indifferent, and much pleas'd that you are resolv'd to contract your correspondence. If for the future it be almost confin'd to me (since you are oblig'd to write me so largely), I think it may be well enough, and everybody must excuse you, except a letter now and then to your mother.

I am possitive M^r^ Wilks may remove Dunbar, if he properly & vigourously pursues the orders of the General Court about the Eastern Lands. The King's order will of course & necessity be for him to withdraw, and then his Leiutenancy wou'd n't be worth his thought.

You may assure your Scotch Society of all my best services for their interest. They have done you an honour, and I wou'd have you cultivate a very good acquaintance with them, in which I think you 'll find your account, as well for yourself as for me, — many of their Society being of the Scotch members of both Houses of Parliament. To get yourself, therefore, into their good graces will be a point of wisdom.

As to the expence of the young gent^m^ I mention'd to you,* I must first caution you against conceiving even a shadow of dislike or prejudice at him, or any other person whatsoever about it. I had the conversation with M^r^ Sec^ry^ Willard without mentioning your name, or any pointing at your expence (I knew better), but the matter was talkt freely & independent of you, and how to reconcile the matter still is not in me, since the very last week the Sec^ry^ repeated to me that his son's expence was all (the whole & every part) comprised in £ 100 st^r^ ℔ annum. Altho' I have a value for that young gent^m^, and by his letters to his father he writes handsomely, and seems to be in the Gov^rs^ interest; yet I hope what he says of spending £ 1000 st^r^ in his whole voyage is an air, which imprudence I had rather he shou'd be guilty of than of

* John Clark, a graduate of Harvard College in the Class of 1728, and stepson of Josiah Willard. See *ante*, p. 128. — Eds.

making out what he says. Perhaps it wou'd be more than ¾ of his whole fortune. This to yourself.

I also wrote you that Judge Lynde and Judge Dudley never exceeded £120 st^r^ each in their yearly expence while at the Temple. These things did n't drop from my pen in displeasure, but by way of instruction & exhortation to your learning the art of a good œconomist, which I tell you again will give you in the practice & reflection as much pleasure and (with the world) as much honour as any thing else besides. At same time I desire & expect you shou'd live as becomes a young gent^m^ of your line & order; and if £150 a year be not enough you shall have more.

I am fully satisfy'd that your uncle intended the word *pretty* shou'd carry a very extensive sense, nor does any body tax you, nor do I think they can, with any want of a close & good application, for which I desire to be thankfull.

As to N. Hampshire affairs, I am content with the turn they may take, after my friends have done all in their power to prevent an ill one.

I am much pleas'd with your religious reflection on the death of D^r^ Calamy, & heartily wish his unhappy, unthinking son may reap the fruit from it you so excellently point out. I have taken care he shou'd hear the very words. God, of His infinite grace, grant we may be all wise before it is too late.

I have quite forgot M^r^ Munday, yet shall write him by the next, and at same time will put on a brazen mask, and address my L^d^ C—— J—— Raymond, by way of introducing you to him. I also intend to write to Duke of Argyle, Lord Ilay, and some others in your favour. I shall not forget to write my good Lord Townshend, which shall cover one to him from his son, whom I treat with the tenderness of a father. My most humble service to Commiss^r^ Fairfax.

The canno & wolvering, I see, went to Duke of Montague.

My Lord Barrington is a gent^m^ of good sense and address. When you write him give him my humble service, and tell him I won't be long in his debt.

I have order'd the Massachusetts Laws to be bound for you very handsomely, & I hope soon to send 'em.

A Master's degree at Oxford, if you can have it *ad eundem*, that is, allowing you to be a Master of Arts, because you have taken the same degree at Harvard College; I say such a degree wou'd be a great respect & honour done the College & you, and wou'd much facilitate your being called to the barr in two years from this time. You might make a good plea of it to the Treasurer of the Temple. Of this I discourst M^r^ Shirley this morning. Therefore improve the thought, and obtain a degree *ad eundem*, if you can.

I see you intend to pay your respects to the Muses, and to address Milton's ghost for aid.

I have a handsome letter from M^r^ Hollis, to which I shall not long be silent. I am afraid I am not capable of serving his kinsman; there is a part a man must act for himself, that nobody can act for him, — perhaps this may be the case of the young gent^m^ M^r^ Hollis mentions.

I shall always be proud of Gov^r^ Holden's favours, but much more of rendring him any real service, if it might ever fall in my power.

You must salute M^r^ Bellamy with my best & sincerest wishes for every happy circumstance in life; and this I shall confirm with my own hand very soon, in answer to a favour of his.

It's a great honour & pleasure that the Queen so well remember'd me, and recd you so kindly.

I shall study occasions to return M^r^ Piggot's obliging carriage to you.

Your uncle writes the particular credit he gives me by M^r^ Hart's remittance to you, which is well. And thus

you see I have gone through the detail of your letters. And upon the whole I am determin'd to conduct your education by the rules of good reason, as far as I am able to discern & judge; nor do I intend mine shall be the standard; but I shall be willing to listen, even to yours, and always to such of my friends as are esteem'd men of reason & wisdom.

My son, I cannot shut up this long letter without charging & commanding you to persevere (by the aids of Divine grace) in the ways of vertue and religion, and let the daily reading & study of the sacred oracles be your pleasure & delight. What sayes the Royal Psalmist? The law of his God is in his heart: none of his steps shall slide. My great petition to the God of my life & yours is that of David for his Solomon, Give my son a perfect heart to keep Thy commandments; and let your soul answer, I have inclin'd mine heart to perform thy statutes. Then will Christ Jesus say to you, as to his church of Philadelphia, Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, that no man take thy crown. I will speak again in the words of the great Redeemer of the world to God's chosen people, Search the Scriptures, for in them you think you have eternal life. And what says the great Apostle of the Gentiles to his son Timothy? — The holy scriptures are able to make thee wise unto salvation, thro' faith which is in Christ Jesus. May this be your happy portion thro' infinite grace & mercy. I am always, my dear, dear Jonathan,

Your most affect̃ father. J. B.

Boston, Sep^{r} 18, 1732.

℔ Prince.

TO THE EARL OF ISLAY.*

May it please your Lordship, — As it is a surprize to me while I am making this address, I am sure it must be much more so to your Lordship to see it from so perfect a stranger. Yet when I consider that greatness & goodness seem to be rivals in your Lordship's shining character, and that the honour I am now doing myself arises from the fondness of a father to a distant son, I say while I think of these things it gives me some ease & a hope of pardon from your Lordship's candour & humanity for introducing to your Lordship's presence & knowledge the bearer, my youngest son, who past 7 years of his life at our little Cambridge University, and then resolv'd on the study of the law, in order to the practice, for the business of his life, to which end he is now at the Temple, and is also my agent at Court and at the publick offices. And if your Lordship will allow him now & then the great honour of paying his duty to you, and drop on him your advices in the study of the law, both the father & the son will have reason to bless your Lordship, and in which science I have good reason to believe no gent^{m} is more capable to conduct him than my Lord Ilay. I say your Lordship's smiles & countenance will not only give the youth an uncommon pride & pleasure, but a good foundation whereon to build his future fortune, and I shall with great gratitude esteem it a particular honour done me, my son, & whole family. He left me with good resolutions of vertue & diligence, which if he putts in practice I hope he may in time be some honour to his country & friends.

The Society for propagating Christian Knowledge, in Scotland, have done him the honour of admitting him for

* Archibald Campbell, Earl of Islay, and afterward third Duke of Argyle, was born in June, 1682, and died in April, 1761. He was at this time Keeper of the Privy Seal for Scotland, and afterward Keeper of the Great Seal of Scotland. — Eds.

one of their members, which Society I find your Lordship has honour'd with your patronage. They sometime since sent me a commission including 11 other gent^m^ to be their correspondent members in these parts, and according to their instructions we are pursuing the interest of this noble charity by sending missionaries among the original natives of this country, with whom the Jesuits & other Popish preists are indefatigable to estrange them from any allegiance to the British Crown, as well as to make them inveterate against the Protestant religion. But this does not discourage the Society's Commissioners here who are resolv'd (by the help of Almighty God) to do everything in their power for delivering these poor wretches from the wicked, ridiculous superstition & idolatry of the Church of Rome. And this affair I recommended to the General Assembly of this Province at their last session with good success, by their doubling out of the Publick Treasury the allowance of the Society's three missionaries to these Indians.

May you, my Lord, always enjoy a great share of health, and may your precious life be extended to your own wishes, of which your King & country will reap the advantage, as you will the honour due to such superior merit. I desire to have the honour to remain, with the greatest deference & respect, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most obedient, most faithfull & most humble servant. J. B.

Boston, Sept^r^ 19, 1732.
℔ Prince.

TO GEORGE BUNKER.*

S^r^, — As I am one of the Commiss^rs^ for the Indian Corporation in England, I have had the opportunity of know-

* George Bunker was senior Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Nantucket. He died Nov. 24, 1744. See Whitmore's Mass. Civil List, p. 113. — Eds.

ing from time to time the difficulties that several ministers who are preachers to the Indians met with, and among the rest those of the worthy Mr White * at your island, and of whose circumstances I have also been inform'd once & again by some of the rev'd ministers of this town. I understand he has been now about seven years at Nantuckett and preaches (twice every Lord's day) to a congregation of between 2 & 300 souls, among which you are one of the principal, and I find his cheif support hitherto has been from private funds, arising out of collections & subscriptions in and about this town, and from the abovemention'd Commissioners, and altho' there are about 60 men that attend on his preaching, yet he has been oblig'd to support himself for near 2 years past wholly by his school; and the funds from whence he formerly rec̃d considerable being now exhausted, he is at present under great discouragmt, not seeing how he shall subsist himself & family, but thinks he must be oblig'd to come away. Upon the representation of these things I sent for him, and have had a long talk with him, and told him he must by no means think of leaving you. He bears an extraordinary character among the ministers here for a gentm of good learning & religion, and of great modesty & humility. I therefore think that the whole island, and particularly those that attend him at the publick worship have a great blessing in him, and I hope you will all think so, and show him your respect & affection by being willing to make him able to live & to do his duty among you. And as it has pleas'd God in his providence to set me in the station of a father to my country, and whereas I have conceiv'd so good an opinion of your knowledge, vertue & religion as to make you the principal person in the civil government of your island, I shall not doubt your inclination & care to justify my conduct, and thereby to honour

* Timothy White was born in Haverhill Nov. 13, 1700, graduated at Harvard College in 1720, went to Nantucket, and died Feb. 24, 1765. — Eds.

yourself in employing your power & influence to countenance & encourage true religion and the publick worship of God among the people where you dwell. This I think will be the best foundation whereon to build the lasting welfare & prosperity of yourself & family here, as well as their highest happiness hereafter. Nor indeed can good order & civil government be long supported in humane societies without a just & proper regard to the honour & glory of God, in upholding his religion & worship. Wou'd it not be greatly to the advantage of all that attend on Mr White to have a church gather'd & to have him ordain'd for your pastor & teacher, that you might have the favour & blessing of the administration of the seals of the covenant for yourselves & for your children? Pray, consider seriously of all I have said, and how easy & light a thing it is to maintain a Gospel minister if it pleases God to incline your hearts. You will think the charge but a trifle. I have thôt it my duty to say thus much, and I pray God it may have the desir'd effect, and then I am sure neither you nor I shall repent of what I have thus written. I wish you the blessing of this & a better world, and am, Sr,

Your assured friend. J. B.

Boston, Octr 3, 1732.

℔ Mr Gardner.

TO JOSEPH KELLOGG.*

Capt Kellog, — Mr Ebenezr Hinsdel brings me a letter of 29 Septr, I suppose from you, tho' it's not sign'd. The two sachems gave me the same account of Crown Point

* Capt. Joseph Kellogg was born in Hadley Nov. 8, 1691. In 1703 he was taken captive by the Indians at Deerfield, and carried to Canada, where he acquired a great familiarity with the Indian languages and customs. In 1714 he returned home, and from that time forward he was almost constantly in service on the frontiers. For many years he commanded at Fort Dummer, and he was considered the best interpreter of his day in New England. In 1756 he accompanied Governor Shirley on his visit to the Indians, but died on the journey, and was buried at Schenectady. See Temple and Sheldon's History of Northfield, pp. 228, 229. — Eds.

which you do. The Commiss^rs here for the Society in Scotland have had a full talk with M^r Hinsdel who expresses himself much inclin'd to be a missionary among the Indians about Fort Dummer,* and has accordingly rec̃d a commission from the Scotch Commiss^rs to go upon that service, as he has from me to be chaplain of your fort. His mission to the Indians is a great & important affair, and I hope he will seriously & diligently devote his whole life to it, in which good & laudable undertaking I pray God to succeed & prosper him abundantly, and as his greatest encouragement he may always remember that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death & shall hide a multitude of sins, and they that turn many to righteousness shall shine as the stars forever & ever. I desire you to show him all proper respect & countenance, & particularly to assist him in learning the Indian language, & in his conversing with the Indians that may come to the fort from time to time. I am, S^r,

Y^r assured friend. J. B.

Boston, Oct^r 7, 1732.

℔ M^r Hinsdel.

TO JOSEPH KELLOGG.

Cap^t Kellog, — I believe you are not ignorant that in June last Cap^t Tim^o Dwight survey'd & platted for me 500 acres of land near Northfeild, which was to fullfill to me a grant of the Province, and the survey & platt have been accepted by the General Court and the land has been accordingly confirm'd to me, part of it being what is called Merry's Medow, some of which I was told had fine wheat growing on it, when laid out to me, and altho' I was loth to take away the fruit of the men's labour at

* Ebenezer Hinsdell, a graduate of Harvard College in 1727, was for many years chaplain at Fort Dummer. He appears afterward to have been in the military service. See Temple and Sheldon's History of Northfield, *passim*. — Eds.

that time, yet I will by no means suffer anybody to go on to trespass on my land, and the reason of what I write now is from my being told that some persons have presum'd to sow some of my land again. I therefore desire you to find them out, and let me have an answer as soon as you can that I may prosecute them in the law. I am sensible that the town of Northfield has made a pretended claim to some of this land, but I know very well they never had a grant for an acre of it; nor does it by a great way come within any of their bounds, and if they are minded to put themselves to trouble & charge (which I think they had better avoid) I am resolv'd to defend my right and to have the matter determin'd in the law without any loss of time. As you live pretty near it, your care in this matter will be taken kindly by, S^{r},

Your ready friend. J. B.

Boston, Oct^{r} 9, 1732.

℣ M^{r} Hinsdel.

TO RICHARD EDGCUMBE.*

Hono^{ble} S^{r}, — I blush & ask a thousand pardons that I have not done myself the honour of writing you from hence since my arrival; but while I consider that you stand every day in the King's presence, and when you please in his Privy Council, I am sensible you can be no stranger to the many fatigues & difficulties I have met with in the opposition of the people of this Province to the King's royal orders to me in the affairs of this government, which has been one reason of my not doing my duty to M^{r} Edgcumbe before now. Yet I assure you, Sir, I have not been idle in the business you committed to my charge just before

* Richard Edgcumbe, afterward first Baron Edgcumbe, was born in 1680, and died Nov. 22, 1758. He entered Parliament in 1701, and at two different periods was a Lord of the Treasury. He was a steadfast supporter of Sir Robert Walpole, and in 1742 was made a peer to prevent his being compelled to testify in regard to the secret service money. He was the father of Dick Edgcumbe, the friend of George Selwyn and the younger Horace Walpole. See Dictionary of National Biography, vol. xvi. p. 377. — Eds.

my leaving S^{t} James's. For I have been often enquiring ab^{t} your lands in this Province, but cou'd get no satisfaction 'till about two months agoe, when I was oblig'd to make a tour into the eastern parts of this Province for an interview with the several tribes of Indians on those frontiers, and I then took the opportunity of getting the best information I cou'd about your estate in those parts, and accordingly went & view'd what is suppos'd to be that tract of land mention'd to begin at the entrance of the next river to Sagadahock. It lyes on a river called Bungonungomug (an Indian name) and makes a part of Casco Bay. It's good land & well wooded, with red oak, white ash, maple, birch, pines & firrs, but little white oak. The wood & timber are near to water carriage, and so valuable. That part of this Province settles apace, and the lands will accordingly grow in value. But there may be some danger to your right by new towns that do & will border upon you, particularly from a town called North Yarmouth, lately setteld, bounding on your land, and who talk of dividing it among themselves, as supposing it comprehended in an ancient grant of this Province to them, which I don't think they will be able to make out; yet it's best to stop such things in the bud; and upon your answer hereto, if you think proper to be at the charge, I wou'd get a skillfull surveyor to measure your land anew, and make effectual & substantial bounds, and then have a platt made & sent you; and when these things are done, were it mine, I wou'd build a small house & barn for a tenant to go on & cultivate part of the land & keep possession of the whole. What I propose may cost you about 100 guineas for the security of your right to upwards 5000 acres of land. For if it lyes still in common with the rest of the wilderness, those that join to you will be making incroachments & in the course of time may give you a great deal of trouble in your right & property.

As to the other parcel of land mention'd to be near the

lake of New Somersett, and to contain 8000 acres, I cannot yet find it or satisfy myself about it, but shall make further enquiry. In faithfullness therefore to your interest I have said thus much, and you'll please at your leisure to give me your directions to which I shall conform, and shall be glad it may fall in my power to render you any agreeable service in this part of the world.

I am, Sir, under great obligations to M^r^ Edgcumbe for his kind assurances of serving me, as it might lye in your way at Whitehall, upon which I now take the freedom of introducing to your knowledge the bearer, my youngest son, who is at the Temple in the study of the law, and is my agent at Court and at the publick offices, to whom if you will allow the honour of paying you his duty & obeisance now & then, and that he may hope for your smiles & countenance, it will not only give the father & son an uncommon pride & pleasure, but the young gent^m^ a much better foundation for his setting out in the world. I wish you a great deal of health, long life, & honour, being with all possible esteem & respect, S^r^,

Your most obed^t^ & most humble servant. J. B.

Boston, Oct^r^ 18, 1732.

℔ Homans.

TO THE DUKE OF ARGYLE.*

My Lord Duke, — About a month since I did myself the great honour of addressing your Grace, & order'd my son at the Temple to pay his duty to your Grace, & to deliver it when he might be admitted to that honour. I humbly beg your Grace's pardon for the charge I give him of this. Having lately had a treaty on the frontiers of this Province with the several nations of Indians to renew their submis-

* John, second Duke of Argyle (born in 1678, died in 1743), was distinguished alike as a soldier and a statesman, and has been immortalized by Pope in a well-known distich, —

"Argyll, the state's whole thunder born to wield,
And shake alike the senate and the field." — Eds.

sion & allegiance to his Majesty, one of the sachems (or chiefs) presented me with a white otter, which is rarely found in these parts of the world. I have got it made into the handsomest muff I cou'd, which we are oblig'd to wear in this cold climate, and may serve to cover your Grace's hands when you travel into Argyleshire. Your Grace's acceptance of this trifle will be laying me under the obligation of always remaining with the highest esteem & respect, may it please your Grace,

Your Grace's most dutifull & most faithfull humble servant. J. B.

Boston, Oct^{r} 18, 1732.

℔ Homans.

TO LORD CHIEF JUSTICE RAYMOND.*

My Lord, — I did myself the honour of addressing your Lordship about a month since, and at same time order'd my son at the Temple to pay his duty to your Lordship, and to beg the honour of delivering it with his own hands. I am not able to express how much will be the honour, & how great the obligation of your Lordship's smiles & countenance to this young gent^{m}.

I humbly beg your Lordship's pardon for presuming to beg your Lordship's acceptance by his hands of the Body of Laws made from time to time by the General Assemblies of this Province for the better ordering of his Majesty's subjects here, in which you will also find the constitution of this governm^{t} from the Crown. And altho' your Lordship is so great a master of the laws of G^{t} Britain, yet those of this petit government may be of

* Sir Robert Raymond, created Lord Raymond in 1731, and made Lord Chief Justice of the Court of King's Bench, died April 15, 1733, in his sixty-first year, having held office less than two years. (See Lord Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices.) A duplicate of this letter, *mutatis mutandis*, was sent to Lord Islay; and letters in very nearly the same terms, and with the same gift, were likewise sent to Lord Chancellor King, to Sir Philip Yorke, Attorney-General, to Charles Talbot, Solicitor-General, and to Sir Joseph Jekyll, Master of the Rolls. — Eds.

some amusement to your Lordship, and perhaps of some service whenever the affairs of this his Majesty's Province may lye before you in judgment at the Privy Council or elsewhere. I will, however, beg your Lordship to accept this small offering, at least as an instance of the great esteem & value I have, and shall ever preserve, for your Lordship. I am, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most obedient humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Oct^{r} 18, 1732.
℔ Homans.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — I wrote you very full & particular 18 & 19 ult^{i} ℔ Prince, which I now confirm & referr to. For the future I shall save myself & you the trouble of duplicates, not having hitherto had the misfortune of the miscarriage of an original.

It is with much pleasure that I sit down to answer yours of 12 Augst past, ℔ Crocker, in which I am glad to find you so sensible of the advantages you enjoy, and of the happy opportunities a good & gracious God indulges you with, and altho' for your better education & settlement in the world you must live at so great a remove from my verbal instructions, yet while God spares my life & health you will find yourself indelibly ingraven on the heart of a sincerely affectionate father by the constant droppings of my pen, and to which I am sufficiently encourag'd by your good attention to my advices. You must be sensible, my dear son, that all my care & pains towards you centre in that one point of your substantial happiness here & hereafter. May you then be constantly kept by the power of sovereign grace from the snares of a polluted world. May your conscience be always tender, awake, & alive. Then will you persevere in a gratefull thirst after the instructions of your father, and as often

as I have occasion to write you, Oh, that God wou'd inspire you with a double portion of wisdom & understanding, and give me the tongue of the learned to know how to speak to you in season, and may he waken your ear to hear as the learned. Then shall my doctrine drop as the rain; my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass; so shall you be a wise son, making a glad father. I earnestly recommend to you a repeated course of reading the Old Testament, from Genesis to the end of Malachi, in Latin, and the New from S^{t} Mathew to the end of the Revelation, in the Greek; and buy Solomon's Proverbs & Ecclesiastes in octavo sheets, and bind them handsomely for a Vade Mecum. You can't read them too often, because you'll every day gain from them some new substance & discover some new beauty. Always remember that nothing can give a more natural turn to the health of your soul & body than a sober, temperate life.

I shall now go on to answer the several paragraphs of your letter, and am surpriz'd that M^{r} Reynolds shou'd have been in London near 3 weeks, and not have paid his duty to his father. Since Dunbar has wrote home to quit, I shall be apt to imagine that the Bishop don't incline to his son's return hither, or that his interest is more slender than ever I imagin'd, if he can't get him into the N. Hampshire Leiutenancy, which is such a trifle, attended with no charge from the Crown, nor is it worth (*viis et modis*) sixty guineas a year. I wou'd therefore still hope my Lord of Lincoln will succeed in getting M^{r} Reynolds that commission & in bringing him under the most sacred injunctions to observe the Gov$^{r's}$ advices & directions in his whole conduct; for I am so full of gratitude to the Bishop that I wou'd be glad to be a father & a brother to his son. I am glad his Lordship takes so kindly what I thought myself oblig'd to let him know,* and thank M^{r} Chancellor

* See *ante*, pp. 155, 157, and *post*, p. 476. — Eds.

that he also took the hint with so much good sense, and with the same friendship that I intended it. I don't remember ever to have seen the young woman; but upon a further enquiry I was told her person is agreeable, and was assur'd at same time that she bears a character for vertue & religion, and that it was her fault (not M^r^ Reynolds's) they were not marry'd, and that she said altho' his birth, education, & fortune were so very superiour to hers, yet she wou'd not steal him or marry him without his father's knowledge & consent. I think myself bound in honour to say thus much in justice to the woman; and yet after all I shou'd have thought a consummation of the matter a ruinous turn in M^r^ Reynolds's life, the family being low & mean in every circumstance. She is granddaughter to Coll^ll^ Walton.* I am well pleas'd that you make a trip now & then to Bugden, which may add to your health & knowledge.

I observe you had been presented in form to S^r^ Gilbert Eliott, the chairman of your Scotch Society, to whom I desire you to make my best compliments when you have opportunity, and let them know my heart is much ingag'd in promoting the noble design they are upon. We have got two missionaries already, M^r^ Joseph Seccombe, plac'd at the fort in George's River, in the Eastern parts & M^r^ Ebenezer Hinsdell at Fort Dummer in the Western frontier of this Province; and another in view for Richmond Fort in Kennebec River, at the Eastward; that the Seč^ry^ to the Commissioners here will be able in a little time to write our honourable principals a pleasing acco^tt^ of the progress we make in this affair.

I find myself again under great obligations to the Master of the Rolls for his particular civility to you, and for the assurances of his good offices to me as it may fall in his way. I desire you to give him my duty & humble thanks. If he shou'd repeat the invitation of your spend-

* One of Shadrach Walton's daughters, Elizabeth, married Henry Keese. — Eds.

ing a day or two with him in the country, it may be an honour & advantage that you fall in with it. Pray, make my best service acceptable to M^r^ Sandford, and let him know I take a most gratefull notice of his friendship to you, and wish he wou'd put it in my power to give him some real proof of my respect. I don't find any mention of M^r^ Speaker of the Commons in your late letters. I charge you not to let him lose the knowledge of you.

In your letter to your mother you seem to be fond of a wigg; I desire to have your uncle's opinion in the matter, and you shall have my determination.

I am glad to find you have done with the notion of matrimony; 5 or 6 years hence I think will be full time enough for that. The cares of that life wou'd intirely confound your studies, and since I have lately wrote so largely on this head I need not add to a young gen^tm^ of reason & reflection. But to commit matrimony with the august House of Commons of G^t^ Britain arises in you from noble views & a glorious ambition. In this let me say, as Cato to his Portius, My boy does his duty. Yet there is great thought to be us'd in this affair. In whatever line or sphere of life you move, you must resolve to make some figure. Pray, then, consider what a number of the most polite genius's of the age sit in that assembly, who will be your observers & criticisers. It will then be a duty to yourself, as well as to the borough you may represent, and I shou'd say above all, to God & your country, to get yourself well grounded in the Roman history, as well as that of Europe, and of G^t^ Britain in particular, that your part of all debates may be wisely conducted, & issue in the good of mankind & more especially in that of your country. You say, some sit there at present of greener years; but that really weighs but little with me. As there are in that House the most sparkling witts, so there are some worthless creatures, to which number I hope you'll never be added. Nothing

certainly wou'd be more acceptable to me than to see you of the House of Commons of G^t Britain. But I am desirous to form you into a great man, and to make you usefull & necessary to every society whereof you may be a member. Then you will reflect honour on yourself, your father, & all to whom you are related, as well as become a creature of distributive goodness to the world, & of particular service to your own interest & that of your friends. But really, Jonathan, I am afraid you cannot be qualifyed to get there so suddenly as you speak of. You are but turn'd of 22, and if God spares your life & you become ẽminent in your profession, the election after this next, methinks, wou'd be a better time of life to get upon one of those green cushions than now. I must repeat to you *prudens qui patiens;* and pray remember *tantæ molis erat Romanorum condere gentem.* Such great things are not to be accomplisht instantaneously. My present care is that you may in time be an honour to Elm Court, but running on too many things at once may break your genius, and make a hodg podg of your studies. In the time of Lewis the 13 of France Cardinal Richelieu was his prime minister (and one of the greatest the world has produc'd), and when his master had set him a task, while he was pursuing the business with great intenseness the King propos'd another affair to him. But with great deference and in a very handsome manner he reprov'd the King by looking steadily on a table of papers relating to the affair the King had set him about, & pointing to 'em said to his Majesty, *Totus Cardinalis in illo;* the English whereof may be, I am resolv'd, Sir, to serve you faithfully, and do what you set me about most effectually. The Italian adage may also serve for your instruction, — Deliver me from the man of one business; that is, If he's engag'd in a business that I wou'dn't have succeed, & sticks close to that and that only I'm afraid he 'll gain his point. So I hope will you in the study of the law, if you

don't allow your thoughts to divide & flutter, but keep them well connected & cemented in the business which you design for the stay & support of your life. I am sensible the Bishop of Lincoln's interest may be of great service towards your election, and how will you? or how shall I? express a sufficient gratitude for the Chancellor's generous friendship. I intend to give my sense of such an uncommon favour in a letter to him ℔ next convey^{a}. Your good uncle writes me what must be done on my part as a qualification for your having a seat in the House of Commons, which wou'd be a great way for me to go towards your advancement in the world; yet I am determin'd when it shall be proper not to stick at it. Read to your uncle what I write on this head; let him weigh every line, and if you & your uncle think well of it, read it also to my Lord of Lincoln and the Chancellor, and pray each of 'em to think on it sedately, and so do you, and let me have the result free from any biass in your favour, — I mean from their or your fondness from the feather of being at so green an age a member of Parliament; and I really think you will all, upon the whole, conclude with me, that it will be best that you don't attempt the matter till the third election that will be from K. G. 2^{ds} accession (I mean 8 years hence). Yet if the determination among you shou'd be otherwise, I will submit & do every thing in my power for your qualification.

I inclose you a paragraph of M^{r} Commiss^{r} Fairfax's last letter to me, & a compleat copy of M^{r} Guyse's. Pray, go now & then & visit M^{r} Guyse at his house. The great respect he expresses to you deserves a very mannerly & gratefull return.

Meeting a few days since (in the British Compendium) the late Lord Lechmere's patent for peerage I have copy'd & inclose it for your reading, and markt the clauses which I hope you'll in time be able to imitate, and you'll presently see it may n't be impossible for you to get beyond

a Commoner, at least it's a venial pride to aim at the summit of goodness & greatness.* How does the soaring eaglet beam from his eyeballs in a sort of rivalship with the dazling rays of light itself.

Dear Jonathan, the inclos'd to L^d^ Chancellor, D. of Argyle, Earl of Ilay, L^d^ Ch. J—— Raymond, S^r^ Joseph Jekyl, Attorney & Sollicitor General will make you conclude I never forget you. With the muff for D. Argyle, I send the relicks of the skin out of which it was cut, that his Grace may see it was really an otter, for it's a great rarity among the quadrupeds. I am sensible muffs are out of fashion in England, yet as I knew not into what shape better to dispose the skin I have done thus, and the ring weighs about 2 guineas, so that take the thing together, it may serve as a present from a country that produces nothing that is curious. The law books you will find directed as I design 'em, and you must watch the most lucky opportunities of delivering every thing to your best advantage. Nor are you ignorant how much it imports you to make a genteel court to the gent^m^ of the long robe.

The inclos'd Daily Postboye I had from your uncle ℔ Crocker, and now inclose it to you, that you may observe the paragraph from Oxford; and to get a Master's degree there *ad eundem* will certainly be best of all.

Send me ℔ the first ship in the spring the books you'll see markt in this Post Boy. Let them be handsomely bound, and add to them the British Compendium compleat, which is an History of the Nobility, with an addi-

* The ship by which this letter was sent did not sail so early as Governor Belcher expected she would, and October 27 he wrote a short letter to his son to go with it. In his second letter he writes: "Altho' you may talk freely with the Bishop, the Chancellor, your uncle, & other particular friends upon the affair of your being sometime or other a member of Parliament & of still better things in your thôts, yet that excellent Italian proverb must be always fresh in your memory, and a great rule of your conduct, *Secrecy is the soul of business.* It is much better the world shou'd know a thing when in *esse* than when in *fieri*. For mankind is wicked, full of ill nature & envy, and when a man misses his aim they are full of sneer & ridicule; that it's best for a man to keep himself to himself as much as prudently he may." — Eds.

tion of heraldry. Give them to your uncle to ship, and desire him to place the cost of them to my acc^{tt}.

The Hono^{ble} M^{r} Edgcumbe is a gent^{m} of fine sense & witt, a great favorite at court, Vice-Treasurer of Ireland, and able to do you good,* has a great deal of good nature, and you'll be pleas'd with his acquaintance; therefore give him his letter at a lucky juncture.

The 4 half $\overline{bb}^{rs}$ of cramberries with the mapps & prospects of Boston dispose of in my name thus (or just as you think better), —

To D. Argyle, a map & prospect.
L^{d} Ilay, ditto
L^{d} Wilmington, ditto & cask of cramberries.
M^{r} Tho^{s} Hollis, ditto ditto
M^{r} Sandford, a cask of cramberries.
The other for your uncle & self.

Be always as vivacious as your constitution will bear, & keep up your acquaintance with everybody as much as you can and think prudent to do.

I kiss you in an indearing manner, and remain, my dear son,

Your tenderly loving father. J. B.

Boston, Oct^{r} 20, 1732.

You must forgive my correction of a Master of Arts of Harvard College in his diction. You say, his Lordship *resents* such a singular favour. You must observe the word *resent* is a N. England phrase hardly known in the polite world where you are, and is by all modern authors us'd in an ill sense, as when a man is angry or provok'd. You shou'd have said, his Lordship accepts or esteems it as a singular favour. And in the last clause of your letter you take the freedom of coining the word *scituated*, which shou'd be *situated* from *situs*, deriv'd from the verb

* See note, *ante*, p. 193. — Eds.

sino, which is to suffer, permit, &c^{a}; the participle signifyes situate, set, plac'd, &c^{a}.

I don't find you had seen Cap^{t} Protheroe, or mine ℔ his hands of 17 June. Take care of D. of Chandos's from M^{r} Harrison.

Yours as above. J. B.

℔ Homans.

TO ISAAC WATTS.

Rev^{d} & dear Sir, — In Augst last I had the favour of your few lines from Lime Street of 4 May, with your ingenious & pious lamentation on the immature (or untimely) death of that fine Christian, M^{rs} S. Abney. God, indeed, in his unerring wisdom orders every thing at the best time, yet to speak after the manner of men her death was untimely to the world & uncommonly so to those who were happy in her relation and acquaintance. I did with great pleasure admire her wise & genteel deportment at Tunbridge, and now & then I saw her at Court, and every thing from her & about her seem'd to be season'd with a peculiar modesty, grace, & piety, and her conversation was adorn'd with a good knowledge of the world & things. But dear Doct^{r}, I must not provoke you or any of her surviving friends to new grief. I doubt not but she has dropt anchor within the veil, and will ride eternally safe in those rivers of pleasure that flow at the right hand of God forever & ever, and this she has gain'd thro' a sincere, unfailing repentance for all sin, together with an absolute faith & relyance on the spotless righteousness & the meritorious death & satisfaction of a sacrificed Saviour; and may God of his infinite mercy & grace enable us to follow her in the imitation of a holy Jesus. Amen. I heartily condole with you & his bereav'd flock in the death of the excellent D^{r} Calamy, who was a faithfull labourer in his Master's vineyard, and I doubt not is enter'd into the joy of his Lord, there to live forever & rejoyce

in the blissfull, extatic vision of Father, Son, & Holy Spirit, with a great number of the seals of his ministry, which serve as glittering gems in that immercessible crown of glory which the Lord, the Righteous Judge gives to all them that love his appearing.

I know, Sir, the station God has set me in is surrounded with snares & difficulties, & requires great care & thought. Bow then your knees with mine to the Fountain of Grace & Wisdom, that I may so conduct my administration as most of all to advance the glory of God with the weal & happiness of his people. Then shall I at last be able to give up a joyfull acc^{tt} of the talents committed to my trust. God grant it may be so for the sake of Jesus Christ, my Lord & powerful Advocate.

I am greatly oblig'd for the respect you express to my son, who I hope has had the pleasure of finding you. And, my dear friend, you can in nothing so bind me to your service as in dropping your serious & solemn counsels to this young man, expos'd in a wild, wicked world, far from the ken & observation of a sollicitous father. Yet I dare not be too anxious. God is everywhere; and with faith & prayer I can quietly leave him at the footstool of Sovereign Grace & Mercy.

27 May last I had the pleasure of writing you & to excellent Lady Abney, which I hope found their way. At a leisure hour I shall always esteem your fav^{rs}.

May the God of the spirits of all flesh revive your health, & strengthen your tender, crazy constitution. And may the great Head of the C^{hh} replenish you continually with the effusions of his holy spirit for the better edifying the body of Christ, and at last receive you to the general assembly & c^{hh} of the First Born, and to the spirits of just men made perfect. This is, & shall be, the hearty prayer of, S^{r},

Your affectionate friend & very humble servant. J. B.

Boston, Oct^{r} 20, 1732.

℔ Homans.

TO GEORGE BELLAMY.

My much esteemed Friend, Sir, — I am perfectly asham'd so late to own your kind & obliging letters of March 16 & 17 ℔ Cooper. I have lately made a progress into the eastern frontiers of this Province for an interview with the several nations of Indians that way, and which was much to their satisfaction, as well as to this whole governm^{t}; and the conference being printed I take the freedom to inclose one to you.

I ask pardon for my long silence & promise to grow better for the future. I find the world with you was in an extraordinary hurly burly; yet I find by the last ships the young Persian monarch has made a sudden unexpected breach upon his Mahometan brother which may be some baulk to the intrigues & chicanery of our dear French & Spanish allies, who I don't expect will ever be kept honest but by dint of power & drubbing them now & then. Our friend Wilks writes me, for some reasons he declin'd standing for Marlow 'till the new election comes forward, when I wish him good success. I thank your advice in the affairs of my government. I assure you I despise all the little nibblers at my administration, and I believe Bl–d–n & Doc–m–n–que are heartily asham'd of their Irish creature M^{r} At–all. I thank God things grow easier in the government, and I believe I shall every day have a better understanding with my countrymen; altho' I will always do my duty to the King, yet I will give the people no just reason to complain.

My little Templer (as bound in duty & gratitude) in almost every letter gives me a large acc^{tt} of mine & his own obligations to good M^{r} Bellamy for your great civility & friendship to him. Dear Sir, don't make & keep me a bankrupt, but put me in some way to retaliate such a pleasing respect. I hope the young gent^{m} behaves to you

with all good manners, and with that esteem you so justly merit at his hands, and that he pursues his studies, that you may therein rejoyce with me.

I am now, Sir, to acquaint you with the death of our good friend M^r^ H. Marshal (after lingering for some months).* As he had no relation or particular friend in this country, I have directed an administration on his estate, and put it into the hands of Edw^d^ Winslow, Esq^r^, High Sheriffe of the County of Suffolk in this Province, and he has given sufficient security for a faithfull discharge of his trust. I find by his papers, that one M^r^ Richard Marshal, an upholsterer, in Palsgrave Head Court (London) was M^r^ H. Marshal's agent & correspondent in London, in whose hands there appears by the books here to be in S^o^ Sea stock upwards £ 500, and in annuities upwards £ 700. And by the view I have had of his papers, I believe what he has left here may amo^t^ (exclusive of debts & funeral charge) to something considerable, which I shall order to be put to interest upon good security, to attend the direction of those that may appear to be his true heirs, and as I am acquainted with no other of his friends than yourself, I now inclose you an authentic copy of the administration taken on his estate, and so soon as the inventory & other acco^tts^ can be compleated I shall send them to you & desire you wou'd communicate what I now write to M^r^ R. Marshal or to whomever else you may find entitled to the concerns of the dec̃d, and you may assure them I will do everything on my part that they may find the strictest justice. As my son Andrew is a merch^t^ I shou'd esteem it a favour that they wou'd order the administrator to pay the money here into his hands to be remitted them in such manner as they may direct. He is as capable of it as any body else, and the commission may be some small perquisite to him. He is at present

* Henry Marshall, Postmaster of Boston, and publisher of "The Boston Gazette," died Oct. 4, 1732. He was succeeded by John Boydell, both as postmaster and publisher. — Eds.

gone a journey into the country for ten days, & will write you upon his return. I am truly, S^r^,

Your friend & most obedient servant. J. B.

Boston, Oct^r^ 21, 1732.

℣ Homans.

TO LORD BARRINGTON.*

My Lord, — Sometime the last month I gain'd your favour of 24 June, wherein I observe your Lordship's kind acceptance of the assurances I had given your Lordship & M^r^ Boydill of serving him still further in the Naval Office; and your Lordship will always find my promises grow into performances when in my power, M^r^ Boydill having had the half of the Naval Office conformable to the time I wrote your Lordship. I am now further to acquaint your Lordship that M^r^ Marshal, the late postmaster here, dy'd about 14 days ago, upon which M^r^ Boydill came to me & desir'd I wou'd appoint him his successor 'till orders appear'd from the Commiss^rs^ of the Post Office at home, or from Coll^ll^ Spotswood, of Virginia, Deputy Postmaster General of North America, and that if he might be confirm'd in the Post Office here he wou'd quit his half of the Naval Office, which is worth but ab^t^ £ 200, and the other (*viis & modis*) near £ 400 a year. Upon M^r^ Marshal's death I immediately fill'd up the vacancy by M^r^ Boydill, and wrote the inclos'd in his favour to Coll^ll^ Spotswood; and since that I have rec̃d one from Coll^ll^ Spotswood, of which the inclos'd is a copy, and have this day fill'd up the blank in Coll^ll^ Spotswood's commission with M^r^ Boydill's name & deliver'd it to him. Notwithstanding M^r^ Boydil is apprehensive that several will be endeavouring to get a deputation from the Commissioners of the Post Office at home, or a recommendation from

* John Shute, first Viscount Barrington, was born in 1678, and died Dec. 14, 1734. He had retired from political life some years before the date of this letter, and devoted himself mainly to theological studies. — Eds.

them to Mr Spotswood, that may endanger Mr Boydill's removal. It's a pretty place that don't require much attendance, in which Mr Boydill wou'd be glad to be establisht, and if your Lordship cou'd procure a letter from Govr Harrison & Mr Cartwright (the Commissr) to Mr Spotswood, approving of what he has done in favour of Mr Boydill, the matter wou'd be compleat. And if you are inclin'd to do good to an old faithfull servant, I don't know when your Lordship will have an easier or better opportunity; but of this Mr Boydill writes you more particularly. As this office depends cheifly on the trade, I wou'd only add that Mr Boydill is very acceptable to the trading part of this country.

As to the kinsman your Lordship mentions, I have long since put him into the comission of the peace, and wou'd before now (for the sake of your Lordship & good Collll Shute) have done some better thing for him; but your Lordship well knows there is a part every man must act for himself, and what no friend or other person can act for him. And I must, my Lord, have a cautious regard to the King's honour & my own in the bestowment of offices. Your Lordship perhaps may think me kind that I pass every thing else to you respecting him, *sub silentio.*

I am highly oblig'd for the kind mention your Lordship makes of my Temple son, and now repeat the freedom of assuring your Lordship that you can in no other article so command anything within my little power as by smiling on that young gentm as often as opportunities fall in your way. I have the honour to be with great respect, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most obedient & most faithfull humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Octr 21, 1732.

℣ Homans.

TO THOMAS CORAM.

S^r^, — I wrote you very particularly 24 April last ℔ Shepherdson, which I hope got well to your hands, altho' you omit to mention it in either of yours of May 27, June 9, & Augs^t^ 16, which I have rec̃d ℔ Cary & Crocker, and thank you for the intelligence respecting the Charitable Corporation. What won't mankind be guilty of thro' the cursed love of lucre? Methinks there shou'd be a little death in the pot on such occasions. A poor wretch is exalted at Tyburn for the value of five shillings, and one of these exalted villians shall escape the noose, altho' he be the flagrant, wicked author of rampant destruction to hundreds of innocent families. Thus the laws seem only cobwebs for little weak rogues.*

I find the Spanish Armada have at last contented themselves with the conquest of Oran, and the Corsicans have submitted to their sovereign; and the sudden breach made by the young Persian monarch on his Mahometan brother doubtless secures the Emperour at present, and defeats the intriegues & chicanery of our dear French & Spanish allies.

I take a particular notice of all you say respecting the design'd settlement between the rivers Savanna & Allatamaha, and am glad you have so good a prospect of money sufficient for so great an undertaking.† I am afraid a deputation for any collection in this country wou'd find but little success. Is it not too late in the day for you to engage in such an enterprize? I expect no longer peace with France & Spain than while our sword looks longest; and a good drubbing now & then wou'd be the best physick for their poison'd constitutions. I have been & am in opinion with you that the supply of oak & pine may be always had from the British plantations to the great ad-

* The reference is to some financial irregularities on the part of the Directors of the Scotch Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge. See *post*, p. 481. — Eds.

† General Oglethorpe's settlement in Georgia, in which Captain Coram was much interested. At one time he thought of returning to America with the new settlers. — Eds.

vantage of the Crown. I say this is to be supported with the strongest reason; nor can I see that any body wou'd lisp a word against it except the east country merchants. But of this affair I think to write you more particularly in a little time.

I heartily rejoyce upon your recovery to so good health after so tedious a fit of sickness, and that good M^rs Coram was pretty well. Pray give her my kind respects. D^r Harward is not in the best state of health, tho' he constantly officiates in his turn.* Methinks if madam was here it wou'd look more shipshape, and wou'd make no addition to his expence.

I had ℔ M^r Smith your letter in his favour, & assur'd him of any friendship in my power; but he seem'd to come hither to fetch fire, & not to do business. I have not seen his son a long time, nor do I know how he proceeds.†

The particular intelligence you hand me is so rational & pleasing that I must pray you to continue it, and as one Cap^t Stanny in a vessel of this town is gone from Newfoundland under consignment of M^r Morshead of Plimouth, & order'd to sail for this place in Janu^a next, I charge you to give me ℔ him a long letter of the affairs of Europe & G^t Britain, with some London prints, the King's speech, &c^a. If the vessel stays long enough, our good friend M^r Pearse will frank such a packet for you to M^r Morshead, with whom you may also correspond to know the time of the vessel's sailing. In this don't fail me, for we are very hungry in the winter for news from England.

I remain with a great deal of respect, Sir,

Your assured friend & most humble servant. J. B.

Boston, Oct^r 25, 1732.

℔ Homans.

---

* Rev. Thomas Harward, assistant minister of King's Chapel from 1731 to his death in 1736. Apparently his wife had not come over from England when this letter was written. See Foote's Annals of King's Chapel, vol. i. pp. 404–431. — Eds.

† See note, *ante*, p. 111. — Eds.

TO THOMAS HOLLIS.

Worthy Sir, — Cap^{t} Homans (the bearer of this) brought me your obliging letter of 20 July last. I will once more tell you, Sir, with the greatest sincerity that New England owes more to the name of Hollis than almost to any other single benefactor from its birth & christning. And I am again to own with great gratitude the new instance of your generosity to Harvard College in the fine machine, &c^{a}, ℔ Homans.* I was at College this week, and had an ingenious lecture upon it from the Hollisian mathematical professor (M^{r} Greenwood). M^{r} President, the Professors, & Tutors join in a great deal of respect & duty to your good father & to yourself. As I had the satisfaction of sucking at the breasts of the *alma mater* of this country in my youthfull days, I think myself in duty bound to seek her welfare to the utmost of my power; and I hope, Sir, you will have no reason to repent your pious & noble charity extended to that seminary of religion & learning.

As soon as I reĉd your letter I sent for your kinsman M^{r} Williams with whom I talkt fully and plainly, and gave him my advice freely. He is marry'd well & reputably, but is so unhappy as to be out of all manner of business, and this is a very expensive town; and to be continually spending, & in no way of getting, I have told him will soon bring a noble to 9^{d}. Good part of his wife's estate lyes at Bristol (60 miles from hence), a pleasant town situated on a good harbour, where I advis'd him to settle, and I think he might there get into a good way of trade, and live for less than half the money he does here, and he has at present a good stock to put into trade, but when it's spent, what's wanting cannot be number'd, nor will there be any taste in the white of an egg. If he was my brother, I say, I shou'd advise him to fix at Bristol;

* See Quincy's History of Harvard University, vol. i. p. 438. — Eds.

and I believe if his mother & friends from home fell in with these thoughts he wou'd to. You'll please to pardon the freedom with which I write in this matter, being no more than what I think myself oblig'd to in faithfullness to you as his relation & friend.

I give you, Sir, my most hearty thanks for the kind & handsome mention you make of my Temple son. He has in several letters told me in the most gratefull manner of M^r^ Hollis's respect & civility to him. This young gent^m^, I think, went hence with good principles & resolutions of vertue & diligence, and if it pleases God to give him grace & health to persevere therein, I hope he may in time be serviceable in his generation. I shall much esteem the continuance of your favourable regards to him, and be always glad to retaliate it in such a manner as you may command from, S^r^,

Your most obedient humble servant. J. B.

Boston, Oct^r^ 25, 1732.

My humble service to y^r^ father, from whom I shall be glad to hear at his leisure.

℔ Homans.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I am glad to find by yours of 27 ins^t^ that you was got well home. If the 20 of Nov^r^ be the last day of service to your next Inferiour Court, when will be the last time of service to the next succeeding Court of Pleas?

Sancho's death warrant is daily expected. As to the £1200 a year I find the estate shrinks in the wetting. It was at first bruited here for £2500 a year, but some of his pimps here have lately call'd it only £800. But when I was in England I was told, when Lord Blessington dy'd it wou'd be a benefit ticket of £200 a year for madam's life, and then to her children, which is but a pittifull pittance for S^t^ Patrick. It's commonly talkt here that he's going home quickly; his puppies seem willing to

pave the way for warding off what shame & disgrace they can. But after all how shall we sustain under the loss of poor Teague? I heartily wish old Harry * might finally be his successor. The other had been three weeks at London & not seen the father (who lives but 2 short days ride from thence). Oh, stupidity! Yet if he comes (which I don't expect) we must do the best we can with him. By 2 ships arriv'd the last week from Cadiz, I find the Ipswich lad is sadly maroon'd there & wishes himself at home again, and your Portsm° Spanish pedlar † will soon be in a wretched pickle, not only the six loadings will be in a manner a dead loss, but a great st^r^ sum must be paid for f^rtt^. I find poor Wibird's distemper has at last got the better of him.‡ If young Dick will give substantial orders & Husk the same for defreying the charge, I'll engage to have their mandamus's ℔ the first ship; why won't Gerrish & Gilman do the same? It wou'd be a noble thing to have the Council well fill'd; and it looks now like a lucky juncture to have it done. Stir up our friends there. Honest Gambling, I'm afraid must soon ride the pale horse. Send me a proclamation for a Thanksgiving, advising with the Council for the properest day; and send me another for proroguing the Assembly (I think to Thursday, 28 Dec^r^) and we may go forward as shall be thought best. Send me what's proper to sign in answer to the inclos'd petition. You han't yet set the time of your coming hither, which I don't forget, nor will excuse. But upon the arrival of more ships from London & further elucidations I shall issue a summons. If you can live so long without the Gov^r^ as the spring, he can't without you. Because I am, Sir,

Your friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, Oct^r^ 30, 1732.

---

* Col. Henry Sherburne. — Eds.

† The "Ipswich lad" was Capt. John Rindge, and by "Spanish pedlar" Belcher probably meant Benning Wentworth. — Eds.

‡ The elder Richard Wibird, one of the Council of New Hampshire, died in October, 1732. — Eds.

Perhaps you might put Justice Smith out of his witts by letting him have the pleasure of procuring the butter at Hampton. But he must get choice good or none. What's become of my potatoes & white ash knots from Stroud Water?

(Post.)

TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

May it please your Grace, — I did myself the great honour of addressing you the 14 Augs[t] last, since which the Assembly of this Province are met according to my adjournment of them, and your Grace has herewith the Journals of the House of Repr̃ to this time; and altho' there has not been a shilling in the Treasury of this Province for 18 months past, yet I am afraid the Repr̃ will still be so obstinate against his Majesty's instruction as to run the risq[e] of losing the Province, rather than supply the Treasury as his Majesty has directed, and what I believe will be finally thought agreeable to the Royal Charter. But of this I shall have the honour to write your Grace more at large in a little time. I have now only to beg of your Grace to give some little attention to what I have mention'd the 2[d] of this month in my speech to the Assembly of this Province, now sitting, respecting the raising of naval stores, as masts, deals, ship timber, pitch, tarr, turp[tt], hemp, flax & barr iron, which things are originally from the east country & Spain. I say, my Lord Duke, this climate & soil is well adapted for raising these things, and I wish the Assembly wou'd give a larger bounty for raising them; but lest they shou'd not do it sufficiently, might it not be worthy to be laid before the Parliament of G[t] Britain for their giving a good bounty to encourage the raising of these stores in the British colonies, which perhaps might prevent a vast yearly sum of English money's going to the Northern Crowns, and instead

thereof his Majesty be supply'd with naval stores from his own plantations, and in return for the manufactures of G^t^ Britain? I humbly conceive nothing wou'd make these plantations more serviceable to the mother kingdom, nor so naturally divert them from interfering with her manufactures. This is indeed what I have been aiming at ever since my arrival to the government, and have prest it once & again upon the Assemblies. Some people, my Lord Duke, will object that the stores from America are not so good as what come from the Baltic. Allow it, my Lord Duke, yet a good encouragment wou'd soon make the stores here better; but if they shou'd not for a long time come to the goodness of those from foreign princes, yet with deference to your Grace, had not G^t^ Britain better content herself with what she can have by her own labour & industry than part with the nutriment of her body politic, and those strong sinews of power & government, I mean her coin, to foreigners? And I have besides no doubt, my Lord Duke, but naval stores may be soon rais'd & brought here to great perfection. And the navigation employ'd in such a trade wou'd be a fine nursery of sailors to the British Crown as there may be occasion; and wou'd it not also render G^t^ Britain less subject to the caprice of the Northern Crowns when they shou'd look on her in an independent state as to any thing they cou'd pretend to compliment her with? Your Grace will please to pardon what I have suggested on this head, and attribute it to the zeal I have for his Majesty's service, as well as to the great desire I have of contributing every thing in my power to advance the true interest of G^t^ Britain & her plantations.

May it please your Grace, in obedience to his Majesty's royal instruction to me, I am to acquaint your Grace that Richard Wibird, Esq^r^, lately one of his Majesty's Council for N^w^ Hampshire dy'd about three weeks since, and that the only surviving members of his Majesty's Council there

are Shadrach Walton, George Jaffrey, Jotham Odiorne, Henry Sherburne, Richard Waldron, & Benjamin Gambling, Esqrs. Yet according to the constitution of that governm^{t} there ought to be twelve to make a full Council, and as it is a great damage to his Majesty's service, and to the publick affairs of the Province to have the Council so thin, I wou'd propose to your Grace, that Coll^{ll} Joseph Sherburne, Cap^{t} Ellis Husk, & Cap^{t} Richard Wibird (eldest son to the gent^{m} lately dec̃d) may be of his Majesty's Council for N^{w} Hampshire, and that I may receive the royal mandamuss for admitting them. They are all gent^{m} qualifyed for the service according to his Majesty's 8 instruction to me, which says, "In the choice & nomination of the members of our said Council, you are always to take care that they be men of good life, and well affected to our government, and of good estates & abilities, not necessitous persons." And as I find other gent^{m} thus qualifyed that are willing to be at the charge, and to sustain the place, I shall mention them to your Grace, that the Council may be compleated.

I have the honour to be with the greatest respect & duty, my Lord Duke,

Your Grace's most obedient & most devoted humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Nov^{r} 21, 1732.

℔ Shepherdson. Winslow.

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir,— ℔ Scutt I wrote you 2 or 3 lines of 11 curr^{tt}, and yesterday arriv'd Webster & Snelling, ℔ whom I have your favours of Augst 29, Sept^{r} 6, 8, and thank you for delivery of my letters that were got to hand as far as ℔ Orrick. I am much pleas'd with my cousin Wells's ingenious letter to you from York, & heartily rejoyce to hear of her health,

and that she is so happily marry'd. Pray give her my kindest respects, and my humble service to the Doct^{r}. I am oblig'd for your care of what is come ℔ Webster. I observe my acc^{tt} which I shall examine, and finding right shall note in conformity with you. I sent you a bill ℔ Homans for £ 30, must be plac'd to my C^{r}, and when Mess^{rs} Goizins of Bristol remit you the produce of 12 tuns of ore sent them ℔ Row in Augst last, I hope to be out of your debt, and shall take care to be getting more money to you. And pray you not to let Jonathan want any money you think reasonable & proper for him.

I hope the long report of the Board of Trade made 12 months ago will dye of a lethargy. You must carefully watch Rindge, who will do me all the hurt he can, tho' I never chang'd a word of difference with him in my life. He is but an ordinary insignificant creature. Yet such are able sometimes to do mischeif. I take notice of the 3 mandamuss, which I am not much concern'd about; if they are unmannerly I'll suspend them without ceremony.

In answer to what you say of Jonathan's getting into the H. of C., I now confirm what I wrote him & you at large on that head 20 of last month; nor can I say any thing more till I have your & his answer, after taking good advice, & weighing all I have said solidly & sedately. I am highly oblig'd to the Bishop & Chancellor for their great readiness to promote the matter. I observe all you write about M^{r} Reynolds, and admire there shou'd be so much difficulty in his obtaining the N. Hampshire Leiutenancy, since Dunbar has been writing home for 12 months past to quit, and I think the offer you made by order of the Chancellor was out of all reason. The order for Dunbar's quitting the eastward lands is come at last. What the poor wretch will do I can't imagine, but some say he is bound for Ireland.

I am sorry you & M^{r} Wilks have not been able to send

the order of leave for taking my support by the ships now arriv'd, and I find by your letter that I can have but little expectation of it 'till next spring. Really, brother, I have a severe time, to live 12 months wholly on my own estate, without a farthing from the Province, and we are subject to sickness & death, & shou'd that be the case with me, my family wou'd lose every farthing of the £3000. Pray, brother, bestir yourself, & let me have the order as soon as possible, and a duplicate by another ship, and I hope the order will be more general & extensive that I mayn't be at this fatiegue and charge from year to year.

I am well pleas'd with the mention you make of one of Gov^{r} Holden's daughters. Yet after all I am more inclin'd Jonathan shou'd be patient and endeavour to be one of the brightest lawyers of the age.

You will find by the inclos'd to the Se$\tilde{c}^{ry}$ of State & Lords of Trade that I have nominated Coll^{ll} Joseph Sherburne, Cap^{t} Ellis Husk, & Cap^{t} Richard Wibird to be members of his Majesty's Council in N^{w} Hampshire. And you have herewith Coll^{ll} Sherburne's letter to y^{r}self that he will pay the charge as soon as you let him know it. He is an able man & you need not doubt of it. The other two are procuring bills of exch^{a} payable to you for their part of the charge, and I shall send them to you $\overline{\text{p}}$ the next. I don't suppose there will be any opposition made to these gent^{m}, and so the charge will not run so high as upon the last. They expect, and so do I, that you get the mandamus^{s} upon the easiest term you can, nor can I see why all three names can't be put into one mandamus & save $^{2}/_{3}{}^{ds}$ of the charge. Since the other three mandamuss that have stuck so long are at last taken out, these three will compleat the Council to the number of twelve. They are my particular friends & their being of the Council will make things much easier; so I pray you wou'd not fail to sollicit the matter to effect, that I

may have the mandamus[s] by the first ship in the spring. I am, Sir,

Your loving brother J. B.

Boston, Nov[r] 25, 1732.

Tell Jonathan, & remember it yourself, that a vessel of M[r] Wendell's, one Stanny, intends to be at Plymouth to be coming hither in Janu[a], is to be consign'd to M[r] Morshead there, by whom you & your nephew must write largely, and send me the King's speech & other prints. We are hungry in the winter for news from England. You may get the Bishop of Lincoln or some body else to frank your letters, & so correspond with M[r] Morshead to know the time of the vessel's sailing.

Inclos'd is James Jeffries bill on Mess[rs] Lloyd & Rook for £ 30 st[r] which must be plac'd to C[r] of Cap[t] E. Husk, and when his mandamus is paid for you must acc[tt] with him for this bill. J. B.

℔ Shepherdson.

TO SAMUEL SHUTE.

Dear Sir, — Cap[t] Webster has brought me your obliging letter of 24 August last; and I am glad to find your temperance in life so firmly maintains your health. Since my last I have prevail'd with Coll[ll] Spotswood to appoint M[r] Boydill postmaster here (in the room of M[r] Marshall dec̃d), upon which he resigns the half of the Naval Office, — the postmaster's place being (as he supposes) much better. As I wrote you before his grocery shop full out supports his expence, and his places are

Postmaster		400.
Admiralty Register		150.
Probate ditto		150.
	is	£700 a year.

I think his lott is fallen in a pleasant place, and he can't fail of doing well. I wish honest Coll[ll] Hatch had suc-

ceeded in what I wrote. I will still be thoughtfull to serve him when I can. Coll[ll] Phips is very acceptable to me and to the Province. Pray make my compliments to Sir W[m], to whom I wish long life & much health. Your friends here often remember you with great respect.

I read with pleasure the kind mention you make of my Temple son. I often tell him that his vertue & diligence must bring him in some degree to that flowing fortune that other young gent[m] jump into at his years without any of their own care or pains. Your thoughts are very just; pray tell him he must think of nothing less than of dangling the broad seal of G[t] Britain with an air.

In tenderness to my royal master's honour I am almost asham'd to mention anything more to the Assembly of his instructions, because they have so repeatedly treated them out of the rules of decency or good manners, and are in their present session more obstinate than ever. The vile paper bills that pass here are in a manner come to be worth nothing; nor have I had a farthing from the Province for seven months past, nor any leave from the King to take the money voted me, altho' it has already cost me 40 guineas to sollicit. I have a severe, hard time of it, nor do I see when it will be otherwise; and cou'd I have foreseen the trouble & charge no body shou'd have courted me into the government. However I must now look & push forward, and do as well as I can. With my service to M[r] Yeamans, and my best regards to yourself, I remain, hono[ble] Sir,

Your faithfull friend and servant, J. B.

Boston, Dec[r] 6, 1732.

℔ Shepherd.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — As I had nothing material I did n't trouble you last post, but took the opportunity of a flourish to old H. by saying, I write to none but yourself this post, which

perhaps made up for any former omission. You must read, seal, & deliver the inclos'd & urge Husk to send forward the bills to me.

I have before me yours of 8 & 15 ꝑsent, and am daily expecting to hear how S^{t} Patrick danc'd & flounc'd at the rec^{t} of his death warrant.* I am somewhat doubtfull whether he'll venture to leave his Survey & Leiutenancy without a special leave.

We generally suppose your cousin King has turn'd tale to the severity of the coast, so we may perhaps see the new mandamus^{s} before those aboard him, which I press hard for by a ship sails this week. I give myself no uneasiness about a majority, because a taught rein gives life or kills according to the discretion of the charioteer.

I am glad to tell you of receiving the inclos'd message from the Repres^{tvs} here, which fairly introduces a further prorogation of your Assembly, for which I have sign'd & cover to you a blank proclamation. What think you of putting it to the last Thursday in Feb^{r} ? Do as you think best, I am content. Only let me know the day by return of the post. If you think a shorter prorogation better (on acc^{tt} of Monsieur or any thing else) I am easy. Sir,

Your servant J. B.

Boston, Dec^{r} 18, 1732.

This afternoon arriv'd Jerry Dunbar in your cousin King at Nantaskett, and they have both been with me. King told me the mandamus^{s} were under Jerry's care, but he said not a word to me about 'em, nor I to him. Tell the Presid^{t} not to act any thing in the matter without my special order.

(Post.)

---

* The Royal order for Colonel Dunbar's removal from Pemaquid, and for revoking the authority given him in April, 1730. The Order in Council is recited in Governor Belcher's proclamation, printed in "The New-England Weekly Journal," Feb. 26, 1733. — Eds.

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Loving Brother, — I wrote you 11 curr^{tt} ℔ Shepherd, & yesterday came to hand ℔ King your favours of Sept^{r} 20, 22 & 25, with acc^{tt} of picture frames, &c^{a}, ℔ Webster am^{o} to £ 7. 5. 6 st^{r}. You have offer'd out of all reason in behalf of M^{r} Reynolds for the Leiutenancy of N. Hampshire. If I might have it for 50 guineas to-morrow I wou'd not give it. If Reynolds shou'd not be able to get the commission & to pay the 150 guineas, I wou'd by no means advise you to advance it for Coll^{ll} Sherburne, unless you have his particular orders & promise to repay you. If Reynolds gets it, I think he ought to pay you also the 20 guineas advanc'd to Jerry Dunbar. There seems to me no reason that I shou'd bear the burden & charge where others are to reap the honour & profitt. You must really, brother, consider how precious sterling money is, and considering the great expence I am oblig'd to be at, of how little benefit the governm^{t} is, every shilling I spend with you is 3/6 here.

I shall be glad Reynolds or Sherburne may get in, if they'll be at the charge ; if they won't, I must be content that things remain as they are. Coll^{ll} Dunbar wants to get home, and to my knowledge has been writing to quit for 12 months past, and if he can at same time put 100 guineas in his pocket 'twill be a fine thing. I rec̃d Jerry Dunbar better than he deserv'd, for I still look upon him as mean a scoundrel and as great a villain as has been produc'd from the Hibernian boggs. As to what you mention of Coll^{ll} Dunbar's writing to Secretary Popple about the Representative Shove, I am a stranger to any such speech of his. But if the Sec̃^{ry} wou'd write me the particular account of it I wou'd mention it to the Assembly & expose Shove. Pray mention what I say on this head to M^{r} Popple. I fancy J. Dunbar has kept back from me some letter of yours, by which perhaps he may

discover the strict acquaintance & correspondence you have with Secr^y Popple.

I must pray you to press M^r Wilks in forwarding the leave for my support. How is it possible, brother, for me to live on the air? Altho' it be finally obtain'd, yet it's cruel & hard to make me live a year together without a farthing from the King or the Province. As to the King's honour, I think it can't be expos'd more than it has been already; and why must a faithfull servant starve because his master won't enforce his own orders? It's impossible for me to do more in the matter; but the rest remains with his Majesty to do. Pray attend to what I say, and let the order be hasten'd to me (and a duplicate).

As to Jonathan's getting into the H. of C. at the next election, I refer to mine to him & you of 20 Oct^r, 11 curr^tt, & of this day, and your sedate, wise answers shall determine me, and I am apt to think you will all be finally of my opinion. Why did you lisp a word to W. F. about it,* who neither cou'd or wou'd assist one mite towards it? For the future never write a tittle relating to me or my family, but open under my cover to do with as I think best. You don't know, brother, how wicked the world is.

I wish you cou'd get De la Faye or Courand to write a letter to be sign'd by D. of N. Castle approving the whole of my administration in the government. It wou'd greatly strengthen & honour me among the people; nor shou'd I begrutch half a doz. guineas for such a letter. M^r Dummer procur'd a long one to his brother from the Duke when he was cheif in the government. Mind what I say, and let me have it by the first ship in the spring, if you can. I am, Sir,

Your loving brother. J. B.

Boston, Decr 19, 1732.

℔ Jackson.

* The reference is probably to William Fairfax. — Eds.

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.*

My Lords, — I had the honour of writing to your Lordships the 21 of the last month of which a duplicate is also gone. The Gen^{ll} Assembly of this Province being still sitting I cannot by this conveyance write your Lordships so fully on the state of the publick affairs as I hope to do when the Gen^{ll} Court rises, and which will be in a few days. The speech I made at the opening of this session will show your Lordships what a miserable condition the Province is in for want of the Assembly's making the proper & seasonable supplies of money to the publick Treasury, where there has not been a shilling for nineteen months past, altho' there is now upwards of £ 40,000 due to the officers & soldiers of the King's forts & garrisons, the Judges, the Secretary of the Province, & other people, nor am I yet able to judge whether the Assembly will raise any money before they rise; but as they have, my Lords, taken a very extraordinary step upon his Majesty's royal instructions to me (the 16 & 30) by addressing his Majesty a third time to withdraw them, and in case his Majesty will not hear them, then their agent is instructed to apply to the House of Commons. This, my Lords, is what I take to be very extraordinary, — to complain to his Majesty's dutifull & faithfull Commons of the severity of his Majesty's proceedings with his people here. I believe, I say, this is without precedent. Nor have I ever heard that any of the King's plantations have presum'd upon anything of this nature. Nor is there that I can see any occasion for treating his Majesty so indecently & disrespectfully. The justice & strength of his royal orders will undoubtedly appear plain to all men of sense & understanding by comparing them with the Charter of this Province, and if the construction of any paragraph thereof falls into dispute, or seems dubious, why cannot the

* A duplicate of this letter was sent to the Duke of Newcastle. — Eds.

Judges of England determine such points? I know no reason unless that the Assembly here love to be clamorous & troublesome. His Majesty's 16 & 30 instructions to me in my humble opinion are excellently calculated for supporting the honour of his government, and for the peace, welfare, & happiness of his people. I therefore hope in justice, mercy & favour to his good subjects he will not recede from any part of them.

As to the 16 instruction, which limits or restrains the striking of credit bills, I believe every man of thought & substance is highly thankfull that the Assembly are kept from ruining all the estates of the Province by issuing out floods of those pernicious bills. At an emission of 50 or 60,000£, every man that has outstanding debts sinks at least a fifth part of his capital, — the bills growing in 3 or 4 months time of so much less value than before such an emission. And whereas £125 of the lawfull money of the Province wou'd purchase £100 st^{r}, yet £350 of the vile bills that have been issued by the government will not at this day purchase that sum; so that to allow any further liberty of making these bills than for the annual expence of the Province, or to extend the calling them in beyond the year in which they are issued, wou'd have a direct tendency to ruin the King's government & people, and wou'd prove a fraud & cheat upon all the merchants of England, who have always large effects in this country.

As to the 30 instruction, my Lords, I think nothing can be plainer than that it exactly quadrates with the Charter; and for his Majesty to give it up or condescend to the House of Representatives examining the publick accounts of charge of the government, I shou'd think it wou'd be as well to suffer them to appoint their own Governour. For really, my Lords, all the struggle in that matter is for power. If every acc^{tt} of the Province must be subjected to a House of Representatives, the King's

Gov^{r} will be of very little signification. They that have the controul of the money will certainly have the power; and I take the single question on this head to be, Whether the King shall appoint his own Gov^{r}, or whether the House of Representatives shall be Gov^{r} of the Province? I have, my Lords, with the best assistance & information I cou'd get drawn up the state of the case respecting the 30 instruction in the inclos'd sheets, which is humbly submitted to your correction, and to be us'd as your Lordships shall judge proper. When the sitting of the Assembly is over, I shall do myself the honour of writing your Lordships the further needfull for his Majesty's service in the governm^{t} under my care. And in the mean time I remain with all possible respect & esteem, my Lords,

Your Lordships' most obedient & most humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Dec^{r} 23, 1732.

Your Lordships have inclos'd the Journals of the H. of Repr̃ from the time that I last sent them.

℔ Jackson. Cowley.

TO FRANCIS WILKS.

Dear Sir, — My last was 25 Oct^{r} ℔ Homans, since which I have yours ℔ Webster of 9 Sept^{r}. I am sensible of your great pains & care in getting the King's order for Dunbar's removal from the eastern country. The same was sent him about three weeks ago, to which as yet is come no answer. The order does not seem to me so full & explicit, as I think it might have been. He's a vile fellow, and I believe will still give all the trouble & disturbance he can.

I have taken pains (for your honour & interest) to have your acc^{tts} examin'd & past. They are gone thorrô by the Repr̃, and lye before the Council & will be past tomorrow. There lyes also a vote before the Council for

supplying you with £7000 this money for the affairs of the government. What turn it will take I can't say, nor how far it may interfere with an instruction I have from the King. It was with difficulty that your friends in the House got £700 for your own allowance. Mr Cook was very warm in your interest. By this you may see the uncertainty of having to do with publick bodies. The addresses now sent you are of a very extraordinary nature, especially that to the House of Commons, so flagrantly taxing his Majesty's justice, understanding & wisdom that you had need act very cautiously in it, unless you are content to destroy your interest with the King & his Ministers. But above all things, as your hearty friend, I caution you against being too ready in advancing your money for the Province, nothing being so precarious as having to do with governments. I can assure you there have been several attempts this session to get you out of the agency. As there is no money in the Treasury, and very uncertain when there will be any, I hardly think the vote of £7000 beforemention'd will pass all the branches of the Legislature.

As to the 16 & 30 instructions, of which they now complain, shou'd the King recede from them, I shou'd date the ruin of the King's government & people from that time. To have liberty as heretofore for floods of paper money wou'd soon sink every man's estate below Carolina. You yourself wou'd be a vast sufferer in all your effects here. And as to the way and manner in which they wou'd supply the Treasury, I believe the 12 Judges of England will readily give it as their opinion that it's expressly contrary to the tenour of the Charter; and I take the single question in all the hurly burly about it to be, Whether the King shall appoint his own Govr or whether the House of Reprẽ shall themselves be the Govr? I say it is only a thirst & lust of power that they cannot lay claim to with the least shadow of reason. Yet as the

Province is naked & defenceless, and people lying under unjust oppression for want of their money, I hope you'll leave no stone unturn'd to give the Assembly as speedily as possible the peremptory result of this their dernier resort.

I hear nothing more at present of the gent^{m} who had an itch to get over & to be in the agency. You may, dear Sir, assure yourself nothing shall be wanting in my power, by night or day, to promote your service & interest. Altho' the agency for Connectic^{tt} may seem to you a small thing, yet it's a large growing Province, and some thing has some savour. I therefore ask leave to inclose you the paragraph of a letter I rec̃d some time since from Gov^{r} Talcott, that you may write to that governm^{t} as often as you can find matter for a letter.

I give you my hearty thanks that you wou'd endeavour to send me the King's leave for taking my salary, and that you wou'd get it to be general if you cou'd. It is really, Sir, very severe & cruel upon me, that I must live 12 months upon the air, without one farthing support from the Province, besides the hazzard of my losing the whole money (as did Gov^{r} Burnet) in case of mortality. Why, I say, must I starve in the strictest obedience & fidelity to the King's orders, which his Majesty alone can enforce (after I have done all in my power) when in his royal wisdom he shall think proper to do it?

It is, Sir, by no means convenient that I keep the Gen^{ll} Court here the whole year round on adjournments, and which I must do 'till I have leave to take my money. Pray then, fail not to let me have it as soon as possible, and a duplicate lest the original miscarry. I am, Sir,

Your assured friend and servant. J. B.

Boston, Dec^{r} 25, 1732.

℔ Jackson.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — Give my service to M^r^ Presid^t^, Coll^ll^ H., & Cap^t^ Husk, to whom I can't write this post, the Assembly being to rise in 2 or 3 days.

I don't wonder Sancho has given his bull dogs order to devour what they can. S^t^ John the Divine tells us, "The devil is come down, having great wrath, because he knows he has but a short time." As to a scheme about a post office, that is settled already by my letters to the Commiss^rs^ at home, and to Coll^ll^ Spotswood of Virginia, Postmaster Gen^ll^ of North America, and Boydill is fixt, and a pretty place it is, worth at least £400 a year. All those bogtrotters must trampoose or attourn tenants according to the pleasure of the now right owners. Poor Jerry is here in a sad pickle, has apply'd to the Gov^r^ for protection, being in hazard of life or limb, and I have given the Sheriffe order to protect him from the rage of an injur'd people.* However he don't care to come abroad, but sticks pretty close to his lodgings, and is in hazard of being prosecuted by the Attorney Gen^ll^ in behalf of the Province, as well as by particular persons whose characters, they imagine, he has been too free with. As I wrote you, King told me the new mandamuss were under his care, but he has since sworn to me that he never saw them, but that they were committed

* Jerry Dunbar had incurred the hostility of the Massachusetts House of Representatives by his testimony, in 1730, before a committee of the House of Commons to whom the Sugar Bill was referred. At the session of the House of Representatives, Dec. 30, 1732, a committee, consisting of Elisha Cooke, Samuel Welles, and Thomas Cushing, was appointed to consider the matter, with power to send for persons and papers. On the 2d of January they reported, "Upon the Examination & Evidence aforementioned, the Committee are humbly of Opinion, it notoriously appears, that the said *Jeremiah Dunbar* hath of set purpose & design falsely & injuriously Represented His Majesty's good Subjects of *New-England* to the Honourable the Commons of *Great Britain*, intending thereby to obstruct & hinder them in their lawful Trade & Business, & unjustly to expose them to the displeasure of that Honourable House, and of our Mother Country." This report was accepted. See The New-England Weekly Journal, Jan. 8, 1733. — Eds.

to the care of King. However, this I don't wonder at, for he commonly lyes faster than he speaks, — I mean his wicked heart hurries faster than his tongue can get it out. He has sworn to me once & again that he never lispt a word in England to my prejudice. Poor wretch, I pitty'd him while he was telling so cursed a falshood. He talks of going to N. Hampshire to meet his brother. I tell him the people are as much inrag'd against him there as here, for that's New England as well as this Province. Then he talks of going to N. York, where is his present business. But I believe he is under a necessity of seeing his brother, of which I cou'd say the reason if you was here. As the Court is prorogu'd, if Sancho comes among you, I don't see he'll be able to do much. The Treasurer won't pay a penny without my order, if he had it, and nothing can be done without money.

The long report from the Board of Trade to the King is at last dead of a lethargy, or perhaps may by next ship be acted upon more to the Gov$^{r's}$ advant^{a}, so that you may depend I'll mount Monsieur* with a curb bit & stop him from any mad freaks. Nay, I'll make a visset to you on purpose rather than fail.

Perhaps the mandamuss are directed to me, or to the Commander in Cheif for the time being. Take care of the seal, and come to Boston when you please. I shou'd upon a second occasion more despise & deride his suspension than ever. You may depend there are not any orders to inlarge Toby's † power; no, the Gov^{r} stands firm at home. I observe you have set the Court to 22 Feb^{r}. Patience will make all right. You may read what you please of this letter to the President (not letting my name be known, but that it's from undoubted authority), and he'll cackle. I had forgot to say (after 15 months silence) I this day rec̃d a mannerly letter from Sancho of

* Lieutenant-Governor Dunbar. — Eds.

† B. W. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.* — Eds.

19 present from Pemaquid. He knows well the turn things have taken & are taking. I am, Hono^ble Sir,

Your assured friend. J. B.

Boston, Dec^r 25, 1732.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — Since closing mine of this day I have made enquiry for his Majesty's mandamuss that came in Cap^t King from London, appointing some new Councellors in N. Hampshire. I have certain advice by my letters from England of their being aboard King, and upon examining him he tells me, if they came ℔ him he thinks they were in a packett directed to M^r Benning Wentworth, which he duly forwarded about a fortnight since; and the mandamuss being not come to my hands, I have reason to think they are clandestinely withheld. It's therefore my order that you draw & sign something proper & send hither to be inserted in the publick prints for discountenancing so vile a practice, and that those who have gotten possession of those royal orders may, according to their duty, immediately transmit them to me.* I am, Sir,

Your servant. J. B.

Boston, Dec^r 25, 1732.
(Post.)

---

* "*Province of* New-Hampshire, *Whereas certain Information is come to His Excellency the Governour, that divers Royal Orders or Instructions from His Majesty, directed to him as His Majesty's Governour of the said Province, were sent, and are arrived in the Ship* Falmouth, *Capt.* King *Master, lately from* London, *relating to the said Province which are clandestinely conceal'd and withheld from Him in Violation of the Duty and Allegiance to His Majesty from those that have gotten Possession of the said Orders, and in high Contempt of His Majesty's Government of the said Province.* These are therefore by His Excellency's Command, to Require all Persons with whom the said Royal Orders are lodg'd or conceal'd, forthwith to transmit them to His Excellency the Governour, on Pain of His Majesty's Displeasure, and of such Penalties as they may incur by their Neglect & Disobedience therein. R. Waldron, Secretary. Portsmouth, Dec. 18, 1732." See The New-England Weekly Journal, Jan. 1, 1733. — Eds.

TO GEORGE REYNOLDS.*

Rev^{D} & worthy Sir, — I am forc'd to begin with that trite saying, Better late than never, to own the indissoluble bonds you have laid me under by a continual series of the most generous friendship to my son at the Temple. Altho' I have not the honour to know D^{r} Reynolds personally, yet the large account my son gives me of your great goodness to him & of your character in every other amiable respect fires me with the highest gratitude, while at the same time I glow with blushing under the shame of my silence hitherto, and that I am not now, nor ever shall be, able to express the gratefull sentiments of my soul, and with which I am devoted to your service. Nor cou'd any thing, dear Sir (if you'll allow me so free an epithet), be so good, so obliging in you as to shape out some way whereby I might discharge a part of the debt which your candour, your humanity, your generosity has so pleasingly & so surprizingly involv'd me in. For I do assure you the unmerited respect you have shown to my little Templer exceeds every thing & all you cou'd have done for me besides. *Omnis in Ascanio chari stat cura parentis.*

If I cou'd be so happy as to see your good brother M^{r} Reynolds in this part of the world once more, pray tell me how I may be serviceable to him in the most agreeable, extensive manner.

I shall, Sir, at all times much esteem your countenance & advices to my son, and that your candid eye wou'd overlook (or pardon) those peculiarities that are innate (or inherent) to a raw American, while you polite Britons always rank with the polisht diamond.

I have the pleasure to be, with great esteem & respect, Sir, Your obedient & very humble servant.

Boston, Dec^{r} 26, 1732. J. B.

℔ Follers.

* Rev. George Reynolds, LL.D., one of the sons of the Bishop of Lincoln, was Archdeacon of that diocese. Governor Belcher repeatedly refers to him as "the Chancellor." — Eds.

TO THE BISHOP OF LINCOLN.

My much hono^{p} & very good Lord, — I blush at the introduction of your Lordship's favour of 13 Oct^{r} from Bugden, while your Lordship's unmerited humanity & generosity have loaded me with such a debt as will keep me forever in your Lordship's power to be extending the Bankrupt Act upon me at your own pleasure; and yet at same time I enjoy a secret satisfaction in the great honour of your Lordship's friendship, the instances whereof break loose from all the rules of arithmetick, to my dear boy at the Temple; and what your Lordship is pleas'd to mention (in your excessive goodness) of the small and poor return I have been able to make to M^{r} Reynolds here still inhances my shame & confusion. I can only say I have the most ardent & sincere desire to render myself acceptable & serviceable to your Lordship or to any branch of your fine family, and am sorry that your Lordship must be content with what the magnificent wise King of Israel tells us, that the desire of a man is his kindness. I rejoyce with your Lordship that I was able to give you timely notice for putting a stop to the unhappy affair mention'd in mine of 20 June; and since the young gent^{m} has undertaken that you shall never have any uneasiness upon that article I have no doubt of his probity & honour. The dark point (your Lordship mentions) to be clear'd up I presume to be the affair with Singleton, of which I shou'd be glad M^{r} Tommy (or some body) wou'd give me the true state.*

M^{r} Collector's Deputy gives good satisfaction at N. Hampshire; but it wou'd be most of all agreeable to me that M^{r} Reynolds might return to his post, with the Leiutenancy, and withal to be of his Majesty's Council there, which I hope your Lordship will finally obtain, and

* "M^{r} Tommy" was a son of the Bishop of Lincoln, apparently a law student or lawyer in London. Governor Belcher wrote to him by the same conveyance. — Eds.

your Lordship may quietly depend I will on all occasions be his father & brother. I am very sorry and ask a thousand pardons for the trouble my Temple son has given your Lordship about his degrees from Cambridge & Oxford, and in which I humbly thank your Lordship's kindness & favour. I had no other view in it than the facilitating & expediting his call to the bar.

I bless God for his Majesty's safe & happy return from his German dominions, in which his British subjects (I am sure) will find their account; for our wise & glorious monarch attempts nothing in vain.

Perhaps the grand Spanish embassy may be pointed at Gibralter, and indeed I am so weak as to wish they'd give us a monstrous heap of pistoles to dismantle and demolish it, so ever to remain. I am sensible Spain will always be full of gizzard grumblings, & heartburnings while it remains with us; and so wou'd G^{t} Britain if they had such a footing at Plimouth or Falmouth. Your Lordship will please to forgive the trouble of the inclos'd, and suffer one of your servants to point 'em to their duty.

M^{rs} Belcher joins her humble regards and best wishes with mine for lasting health & honour to your Lordship, Lady Lincoln, & to every part of the family, and thus I shall ever remain, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most obedient & most devoted humble servant. J. B.

Boston, Dec^{r} 26, 1732.
℔ Follers.

TO GEORGE BELLAMY.

Dear Sir, — I had the pleasure of writing you 21 Oct^{r} ℔ Homans, since which I have your obliging favour of 19 Sept^{r} ℔ King. I am angry & asham'd that you shou'd make any compliments in your correspondence with your friend, in which if he cou'd return the pleasure

you give him, you wou'd be fond enough of obliging him (or yourself) while we must be thus station'd at 3000 miles from one another. So much for that, and 'a' done with your compliments.

The poor rascall * that came in King had an officer waiting for him as he came ashore, and has been so insulted in the streets under the character of a common enemy to this country that he has been oblig'd to fly to me for refuge & protection, being in danger of life or limb; and I have on this occasion acted the gent^{m} & the Gov^{r}, and told him he shou'd (during his stay in this government) be in my house, or I wou'd order the cap^{t} of the Castle to receive him. Thus I have treated a villain who I think rather deserves to be trundel'd over Holborn Hill. But I despise him & his more villanous brother. I think it was the great Lord Coke that wore that device, — *Prudens qui patiens.* Courage, *mon ami,* and all will do well in time.

I hope my son And^{w} does his duty & answers ℔ this convey^{a} your very kind letter with the ingenious sketch of the affairs of all the courts of Europe.

I am glad to hear by our last ship that the lonely turtle had rec̃d her mate. May they be long happy in each other, and we in them.†

Dear M^{r} Bellamy, don't overload & kill me with goodness & friendship to my dear Temple son. How shall I ever get out of your debt? Oh, how happy shou'd I think myself & him if he merited a 1000th part of what you say. May God Almighty save his vertue & bless his studies, that he may some time or other lay claim to a part of your good opinion. You must forgive in the young gent^{m} those peculiarities which are too natural to us raw Americans, and make us appear so awkward to you polite Britons.

---

* Jerry Dunbar. — Eds.

† See letter to Richard Partridge, *ante,* p. 218. — Eds.

I wish you long life & much health, with every other easy circumstance, & am, Sir,

Your most faithfull friend and obedient servant.

J. B.

Boston, Decr 26, 1732.

Sir, — I hàve kept this lettr open to 4 Janry to inclose the inventory of the late Mr Marshal's estate in this country, and it's suppos'd there may be near £100 due to him from sundry persons & that there may be a deduction of near £600 for his funeral & what he owes to the post revenue. So there may be finally about £1800 this currency to come to his heirs.

℔ Follers.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Honoble Sir, — The post brings me yours of 29 ulti, and of which I take particular notice. I am apt to think Sancho 'll make you a visset after rect of the order. You'll see what I write the Presidt about the new mandamuss. You must direct him in every punctilio, and nourish up old Harry as well as you can to be strong, and as you judge best let the Presidt pursue my orders or not. You'll see what's in the inclos'd print.* I thought it more decent to be in the name of the Seĉry than the Govr, and your warrant therefor is herewith. I am perfectly in opinion with you that this impudent clandestine detention is one of the luckiest things cou'd have happen'd. What if the Council shou'd send for the candidates one by one, and get a sight of each mandamus, & commit 'em to your care, adjourning the Council 'till the afternoon, making them imagine they are then to be sworn, & then to consider further of it, and in the mean time take care they be sent me ℔ the post? I am most of all fond to get

* See note, *ante*, p. 233. — Eds.

'em into my hands, if you can possibly so manage it. But can you trust the President & old Harry to be in the plott? If they cannot be cajold out of them, they must be demanded authoritatively.

The inclos'd order I think will answer all ends, and needs no exemplification. Pilgarlic* must be presented with it at his first appearance in Council by the President's asking it from the files. Depend upon it, I'll make all the fine work of this pretty affair that can be made. But above all things I desire to have the mandamus^{s} in my own hands. I shall treat Mons^{r} without much ceremony when he gets among you, since I am also there when here. If Husk be come away pursue the contents of my letter to him. I shall expect your particular answer, and to know whether M^{r} Justice Smith be living. May you live to see months of New Year's days, and always believe me, Sir,

Your ready friend. J. B.

Boston, Jan^{ry} 1, 1732/3.

This ord^{r} shou'd be deliv^{d} the Presid^{t} in Council, but if Monsieur be not arriv^{d} I think it best to deferr the delivery of it till the post be gone, to see whether the mandamus^{s} will come out. If I can get them, this ord^{r} may be returnd me.

(Post.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

Dear Jonathan, — I wrote you ℔ Follers 27 ult^{i}, who is here lockt into the ice at the Long Wharfe, the severity of the season being exceeding. I intend this ℔ one Collins going from New Hampshire. When I consider the weight of my obligations to the Bishop of Lincoln, it makes me studious & thoughtfull how to give him some substantial instance of my gratitude, which I think I now

* B. W. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

do, in telling you that M^r^ Jekyl, the Collector of this port, dy'd the 30 of Dec^r^. This place is £100 a year ste^r^ salary, and the perquisites more than £1200 this money; and if M^r^ Reynolds can be translated from Portsmouth hither he may with pleasure & honour become a N. England man. I say it will be a good £500 st^r^ a year; and he may here find a pretty woman with 5 or 6000 £ st^r^ fortune when minded to marry; and altho' it wou'd contribute greatly to my ease that he might succeed in what I have propos'd at N. Hamp̃, yet I must deny myself for so fine an establishment of the Bishop's son. All this I write in case the gent^m^* I mention'd (two years ago, and again lately) shou'd not be able to succeed. Then I say, it wou'd be very fair, both in me & M^r^ Reynolds to make his interest and as early as possible on this advice.

Give my duty to S^r^ R. Walpole with the inclos'd, and my service to Coll^n^ Bladen & Commiss^r^ Fairfax, and let them know of the death of M^r^ Jekyl. Because I have wrote my Lord of Lincoln and to several of the family ℔ Follers I now forbear, & order you to give the Bishop an early sight of this letter, and that he wou'd do me the hon^r^ to accept it as to himself, never mentioning my name or yours, nor do you to any body else, as to its import. I am always

Y^rs^, in the greatest paternal affection. J. B.

Boston, Jan^r^ 1, 1732 [–3].

Via Portsm^o^. ℔ Collins. ℔ Follers.

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

My Lords, — The Cap^t^ to whom I deliver'd mine to your Lordships of 23 last month being to this day embargo'd by the ice gives me the opportunity of acquainting your Lordships, that after the Assembly's sitting here

* William Fairfax. — Eds.

upwards nine weeks I dismist them yesterday by their own request, and now cover to your Lordships the remaining Journals of their House; upon which I think your Lordships will easily observe that the House of Repr̃ of this Province are continually running wild, nor are their attempts for assuming (in a manner) the whole legislative, as well as the executive part, of the government into their own hands to be indur'd with honour to his Majesty. Your Lordships will find upon the King's Council's not agreeing to their vote of taking the publick affairs of the governm^{t} into their hands in the recess of the Court, they made a vote yesterday fully impowring a committee of their own House to write the agent from time to time on the address & memorial of both Houses. This, most certainly, is assuming a power they have no right to, unless the address & memorial had been only from themselves. Had they sat a few days longer I shou'd have expected they wou'd have voted his Majesty's Council an useless part of the legislature.

I have, my Lords, according to my duty to the King, been representing to your Lordships for 18 months past the great difficulty under which this Province labours thro' the perverseness & obstinacy of the House of Repr̃ (or rather of a few designing men of influence among them), and really, my Lords, matters seem now to be hastning to a crisis, that I cannot apprehend the King's government can subsist any longer without his Majesty's immediate care. The officers & soldiers will certainly desert all the forts & garrisons, being naked & unable to do their duty for want of their just pay; and this your Lordships will see by the several inclos'd petitions from the officers & soldiers, which I have laid before the Assembly to no purpose.

About two years ago I sent the Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} of the Province with a number of other gent^{m} to survey all the forts of the Province, and to make a report to me, which

they did; and according to his Majesty's royal instructions I sent the report they made to your Lordships. And about six months ago I made a tour into the eastern frontiers, and survey'd all the forts there, and since that Castle William in this harbour (the principal fortification and key of this country). The forts on the frontier are all dropping down, and Castle William wants a large repair. To all these things I have had no answer from your Lordships; but since the Province is come into the condition in which I now represent it, I must beg your Lordships to be no longer silent. For really, my Lords, if things thus continue (or still grow worse) this governm^{t} & Province is in a fair way to fall into all confusion & be lost. I humbly beg your Lordships seriously to consider all I have & do write, and that you wou'd lay the state of this government before his Majesty, according to your wonted justice & wisdom.

As to their long address & memorial they are mainly fill'd up with the old history of this country; which seems to me very impertinent and calculated more to move the passions than any thing else. The dispute as to the supply of the Treasury I think must intirely turn upon the words & sense of the Charter, and I hope his Majesty will steadily abide by his royal orders for the safety & honour of his government, and for the best good of his subjects here.

Your Lordships may intirely depend, as I have, thro' the whole course of my administration, done every thing to support his Majesty's just right and authority, as well as to protect the liberties of his people, so I shall still proceed. Praying this dispute may have a speedy issue, and that I may receive the result from your Lordships, I have the honour to be with great respect, my Lords,

Your Lordships' most obedient & most humble serv^{t}.

J. B.

Boston, Jan^{ry} 5, 1732/3.

℔ Follers. Cowley. [Same to Duke of Newcastle.]

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

Dear Jonathan, — My last was *via* Portsm° ℔ one Collins. Since that is arriv'd Cap^{t} Eaglestone from London, who brings me none from your uncle or you, which concludes me that you were gone into Derbyshire (to see your kinswoman). M^{r} Wilks's letter of 23 Oct^{r}, advising me he had been with my Lord President about the leave for taking my support, and without the desir'd success, gives the trouble of the inclos'd to D. N. Castle, E. Wilmington, & Lords of Trade, and if your uncle & you read one you read all; nor do I know what further to say. It's an odd thing (and not practis'd till my administration) to keep an Assembly thro' the whole year on adjournments, and shou'd not the King's leave reach me by April the £3000 I look upon a dead loss, because this Assembly expires by Charter; and in that case I don't in the least expect the next Assembly to revive a vote for this £3000; that I think your uncle, M^{r} Wilks, & you ought to have been more active & vigorous in the matter, so as to have sent me the Royal leave by the fall ships, but that's too late. Pray, urge them, that they fail not to let me have it by the first in the spring (and a copy in case of miscarriage).

If the gent^{m} I have mention'd once & again for successor to M^{r} Jekyl shou'd not prevail, but M^{r} Reynolds be translated I wish the other might succeed in the Collection of N. Hampshire, and fall into the Leiutenancy with a mandamus. His present salary at Salem is but £40; at Portsm° it's £100; and Coll^{ll} Bladen wou'd doubtless give all his weight & influence, and perhaps the 150 guineas might be sav'd. Your uncle & you may think of what I say. We are all well & kiss you with a great deal of love.

Your affectionate father. J. B.

Boston, Jan^{r} 8, 1732/3.

℔ Follers.

TO SHADRACH WALTON.

Sir, — I find by yours of 5 Janu[a] that Cap[t] Peirce had declar'd before the Council how he came by his Majesty's mandamus directed to me for admitting him to be of his Majesty's Council of the Province of N. Hampshire, but that he knows nothing of the others, and I am inform'd the others say they never rec̃d none. If what they say be true, they must some way or other have mist the way, and so may be lost, for I know they came by King.

I am surpriz'd that Cap[t] Peirce shou'd write the Sec̃[ry] thus, *The President propos'd to have me immediately sworn into Council; but the Sheriffe objected that his Ex[cy's] leave must be first obtain'd.* How cou'd you, Sir, so much forget your duty, or presume to admit a gent[m] into the Council, or do any thing about the King's royal orders to me, without my special directions, since you know I am never absent from N. Hampshire, if in the Massachusetts? I expect you to be more cautious & thôtfull for the future. Sir,

Your servant. J. B.

Boston, Jan[ry] 8, 1732/3.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I thank your care of my letters by last post. If Collins be not sail'd for London, let the inclos'd be im̃ediately deliver'd him; if gone, return it. I observe what you concluded about the two wanting mandamus[s] & acquiesce. The matter operates just as I wou'd have it. The longer they practice their impudent detention I am still more pleas'd. The poor P—d—t * is a despicable

* Shadrach Walton. — Eds.

wretch; the less I write him, and the less he does, the better. If he cou'd *ex mero suo motu*, get from the parties an acknowledgment or denial, and give me their answer under his hand, as you say (considering his station) a good improvment might be made of it. Give him such advice & sow up his mouth, if you can. If the order to the head officer in the Province be not yet put upon the files, I shou'd think it best to delay it 'till you are pretty sure Mons^{r} will come among you, unless you think he may pop upon you upon a surprize. I am very much inclin'd to think he will come up, and if he shou'd it will be best he finds it on the files to stop his proceeding. Do with it as you judge best. Perhaps if he comes they'll deliver the mandamus^{s} to him to be sent to me. As to P—r—ce, he 's an insignificant fellow, and I think it will be no great harm to admit him. I shall suspend him without ceremony if he don't well behave. I have thought best to give you a distinct letter about his mandamus,* so you may send for him & read it to him, and advise him to draw & deliver you a very humble apology to the Gov^{r}, & you must make him write it before he goes from you, or he may have ill advice, and let him know you'll endeavour to make his peace. I now return his lett^{r}. As I have adjourn'd this Court to April, if it sutes your health & affairs I shou'd be glad you'd come & take a bed at my house. I think it wou'd be very proper to write home about the Line that it might meet the Ipswich lad,† and join with him (I mean the Gov^{r}) in that affair. Yet it

* The letter here referred to was dated on the same day, and is as follows: "I thank your care in forwarding to me his Majesty's royal mandamus for admitting Joshua Peirce, Esq., to be a member of his Majesty's Council of the Province of N. Hampshire. Pray, Sir, what is come of the others? Had it not been for the notification I order'd you to insert in the publick prints I suppose this had been still clandestinely detain'd. By a ship that sails the next week to London I shall lay before his Majesty the impudence of such proceedings, and how his royal orders are trifel'd with by those that have gotten the possession of them, and wait his royal pleasure before I admit persons to be of his Council who dare be guilty of such vile practices. Communicate this to his Majesty's Council with my humble service." — Eds.

† Rindge. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

may be best you stay 'till you hear something of certainty about the Irishman.* I am, Sir,

Your friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, Jan^ry 8, 1732/3.

Tell Collins to put M^r P's l^ttr into first office he comes to in England.

(Post.)

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

My Lords, — In the Address of the two Houses to his Majesty and their Memorial to the Hono^ble House of Commons of G^t Britain, it is said that a former General Court of this Province put the same sense on the Charter as to the power of passing of accompts which the present Assembly do, and as soon as they had leisure & occasion to consider & debate upon the several powers & priviledges granted the whole Court, and such as were given the one or the other branches, they pass'd an act & supply'd the Treasury, by which act the Assembly were not forbid, but by express words had power to exert themselves as well as the two other branches in ordering the publick debts and other payments to be made. To what purpose, my Lords, this act is cited is difficult to determine. For it was never yet disputed whether the Gen^ll Court have power to raise money and order that it shall be apply'd for payment of the publick debts and for the services of the government; but this proves nothing in favour of the claim to examine & order payment of particular accounts, and it happens unfortunately for the memorialists that the act they here refer to (which was passed in the year 1693, and is entitled an Act for a present supply of the Treasury, and which I now inclose to your Lordships) has not one syllable in it that can support this claim, but on

‡ D. D. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

the contrary the whole sum granted by this act was to be issued and paid out of the publick Treasury according to the orders of the Gov^{r} & Council, without any limitation or restraint. It is true in the preamble of this act mention is made of payments allow'd by the General Court, but nothing said of payment of accounts, which are the only payments in dispute. The General Assembly have been in the constant practice of ordering the payment of salaries & allowances to the Gov^{r} & Judges and other officers of the government, & of stipends, premiums, &c^{a}, which are undoubtedly the payments intended in the afores^{d} clause of that act. But these things are no ways affected by his Majesty's 30th instruction, and therefore out of the case. It is further alledg'd in the said address that the Gen^{ll} Assembly have ever since that act pass'd upon accounts, and when they so did his Majesty's Council concurr'd, and the several Gov^{rs} gave their consent thereto. It is granted that they have, and that for the first four years under the present Charter the Gen^{ll} Court allow'd six accounts; and since that 'till the year 1721, where the Court have allow'd accounts to the value of £5 the Gov^{r} & Council have allow'd others to the amount of £100, and the accounts allow'd by the Gen^{ll} Court being so few & the sums so inconsiderable in comparison of what were allowed by the Gov^{r} & Council, and the Assembly never making their examination & allowance of accounts a condition in the supply of the Treasury 'till the year 1721, but leaving it to the Gov^{r} & Council, according to the directions of the Charter, it might not be thought necessary to break the peace of the government by entring into a controversy with the Assembly for such small deviations from the establisht rules of drawing money out of the Treasury. But since they set up a claim to examine all accounts & entirely to divest the Gov^{r} & Council of the power of disposing of the publick money, and thereby to make an essential alteration in the form

of the government establish'd by Charter, it is highly necessary that his Majesty shou'd assert his own right which has been so manifestly invaded by this new practice.

I am with great regard, my Lords,

Your Lordships' very obedient humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Janua 9, 1732/3.

℔ Follers. Cowley.

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

My Lords, — I have wrote your Lordships very particularly ℔ this conveya with respect to the dispute depending with the House of Repr̃ of this Province. I say, with the House of Repr̃, for altho' the Council have join'd with them in the Address to the King, and in the Memorial to the House of Commons, yet it's truly & properly an affair of the Repr̃ who are contending for a power the Charter has reserv'd to the Govr & Council, and as the Council have that power already, it must not be said they are contending for it, unless it be to make themselves acceptable to the Repr̃ against the next election. For really, my Lords, that is too much the naked truth of the business as to the part the Council act in this matter, at least I fully believe so.

I must now, my Lords, add what I judge may contribute to his Majesty's honour, and to the good order, peace, & welfare of his subjects in this Province. First, as to his Majesty's 16 instruction restraining the issuing any considerable value of bills of credit on the Province, the trade of which is grown large, and a medium to support & increase it doubtless absolutely necessary. Yet better to have none than such bills as have been issued here for a long time past. But I shou'd think if I might have leave from the King to sign a bill of the nature of the inclos'd it wou'd greatly contribute to the ease of the

people here in affairs of commerce & every thing else, and the bills wou'd come out on the best foundation of any that has yet been laid in the government. This is the second bill of the kind which the Assembly has past here, and to which I have deny'd my assent, as it interferes with his Majesty's royal instruction. I now also cover to your Lordships his Majesty's 15 instruction to me, forbidding my passing any law that has in it a repealing clause of any other law. Of this the Assembly make a heavy complaint, and say that it is directly contrary to the Charter, and so against the very tenour & design of his Majesty's royal commission to me for the government of this Province, and they think to make a great handle of it in their favour. Your Lordships will please therefore to compare this instruction with the Charter, and make your judgment whether it may not be prudent & reasonable that his Majesty abates it by a new instruction. For doubtless the Parliament of G^{t} Britain, that wise and august Assembly, makes laws and again revokes them as they find them inconvenient or injurious. Nor can the Assembly here be suppos'd always to make laws that it may be best they shou'd forever remain unalterable.

Your Lordships will please to pardon this trouble, which I think duty to his Majesty requires of me. I am with great respect, my Lords,

Your Lordships' most obed^{t} & most humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Janu^{a} 12, 1732/3.

℔ Follers. Cowley.

TO THOMAS CORAM.

Sir, — I wrote you 5 of last month ℔ Shepherd, and now thank you for your kind letter of 25 Oct^{r} ℔ Alden, by which I find the Parliament was to set the 17 ins^{t} to do business, and that it was said it wou'd be dissolv'd as soon as this session was over, which is matter of speculation, and I wish the next election may produce a better. The haughty Spanish Madame finds the treasures of the Indies very convenient to support and display her vanity, and doubtless every year will produce an armada 'till we administer another Sicilian drubbing. I do indeed wish they wou'd give us a vast heap of pistoles to dismantle & demolish Gibralter, and always so to remain. How shou'd we feel with a Spanish garrison at Falmouth? I suppose the new K. of Sardinia has had a better interest in the priests than his late unfortunate father, whom they have dispatcht for the greater ease of the son. And the death of his Palatinate Highness may open some new scene in Europe. His Prussian Majesty is but rough & surley.

I really think you judge well in the matter of Georgia, and wish M^{r} Oglethorp may find you mistaken. I am really, Sir, under discouragment in my own mind as to that new settlement, from the apprehensions I have of the violent heats and the terrible thunder & lightning. If it succeeds it may be a fine Colony in time; yet I shou'd be glad to hear you continue at home as a Director, and that you are always too wise to try the climate, especially since you are running on to a man's last climacteric. I am heartily sorry to hear of poor M^{rs} Coram's ill state of health, which may Almighty God recover & confirm to yours & her great & long satisfaction. I remain, with much respect, Sir,

Your assured friend & serv^{t}. J. B.

Boston, Janu^{a} 13, 1732/3.

℔ Follers.

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

My Lords, — Altho' I have wrote you ℔ this convey[a] of 5, 8, & 12 ins[t], yet the ship being detain'd I think it my duty to say to your Lordships that I have taken all possible care & pains ever since my arrival to have the long contested boundaries betwixt the Massachus[tts] & N. Hampshire adjusted agreeable to his Majesty's royal orders to me, but I can see no prospect of its being accomplisht, and the poor borderers on the lines (if your Lordships will allow me so vulgar an expression) live like toads under a harrow, being run into goals on the one side and the other as often as they please to quarrel. Such is the sad condition of his Majesty's subjects that live near the lines. They pull down one another's houses, often wound each other, and I fear it will end in bloodshed, unless his Majesty in his great goodness gives some effectual order to have the bounds fixt. Altho', my Lords, I am a Massachus[tts] man, yet I think this Province alone is culpable on this head. N. Hampshire has all along been frank & ready to pay exact duty & obedience to the King's order, and have manifested a great inclination to peace & good neighbourhood. But in return the Massachusetts Province have thrown unreasonable obstacles in the way of any settlement, and altho' they have for 2 or 3 years past been making offers to settle the boundaries with N. York & Rh[d] Island in an open, easy, amicable way, yet when they come to settle with N. Hampshire they will not do so with them, which seems to me a plain argument that the leading men of the Massachusetts Assembly are conscious to themselves of continual incroachments they are making upon their neighbours of N. Hampshire, and so dare not come to a settlement. I say, my Lords, in duty to the King, and from a just care of his subjects of N. Hampshire, I think myself oblig'd to set this matter in the light I now do,

nor do I ever expect to see it settl'd but by a peremptory order from his Majesty appointing Commiss^rs to do it, and those agreed to by both Assemblies Feb^r, 1730/1, — Joseph Talcott, Esq., Gov^r of Connecticutt, Joseph Jenks, Esq., then Gov^r of Rh^d Island, & Adolph Philips, Esq., Speak^r of the Assembly at N. York, — are gent^m of good ability & integrity, and altho' the Massachusetts, I fear, will still decline joining in the affair, yet I believe N. Hampshire from their desire to peace & good order wou'd rejoyce to see such a direction from the King, and be glad to be at the whole charge rather than the dispute shou'd still continue. I therefore humbly pray your Lordships so to represent this affair to his Majesty, that there may be an end of strife & contention.

And if your Lordships approve of the bill I now send you for emitting bills of credit on a foundation of gold & silver, and that I may have his Majesty's leave for doing it in the Massachusetts, I pray I may also have the same liberty of doing it in N. Hampshire, where they are in great distress for something to pass in lieu of money, and without speedy help it will be almost impossible for that little Province to support any trade.

I have the honour to be with all possible esteem & respect, my Lords,

Your Lordships most obedient & most humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Janu^a 13, 1732/3.

℔ Follers. Cowley.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^ble Sir, — How came the P—— & old H. to be so silly as to hold a Council without you? But you know children will strut while you hold the end of their leading strings & fancy they can walk without help.

I think nothing can be so gigantic a fool as the good

old Ind[n] hunter.* As to the order for Mons[r], you may file it just when you judge it best; perhaps the two mandamus[s] will be more easily drawn out before that order be known.

I now inclose you open, Peirce's mandamus, his letter to me, my answer, and my answer to the Presid[t]. After recording the mandamus, return it to me. Copy Peirce's letter, my answer, and mine to the President to remain on the files of your office. Then deliver mine to Walton & Peirce open, and return me Peirce's letter; and so I think the affair of his mandamus will stand settl'd to our future advantage. Perhaps his being admitted upon his sending his mandamus to the Gov[r] may encourage the others to desire theirs may be sent. However, I wish the Council cou'd lay their hands on them by stratagem or any other way. Why didn't the old fool keep 'em while he had them to read, when he saw they belong'd to me by their direction? P—r—ce is a poor animal. I'll make him confess himself a lyar before the Council when I come to N. Hampshire; and if he don't behave very mannerly I'll trounce him without ceremony.

I have wrote a long letter to the Lords of Trade in favour of N. Hampshire about the Line, and to have leave to make them some good money, which letter I shall bring with me to N. Hampshire. Pray, when will be best for the Court to sit? I am thinking of the last week in April. Wicked Jerry has been pluckt of £460 by Ben Atkinson. I believe he is special poor; has been with me once & again to beg his brother may be protected at N. Hampshire. I told him I dare not interfere with the course of law & justice; but as the King's Gov[r] it was my duty to administer it impartially to all the King's subjects, upon which he lookt very blank; yet he thinks his brother will venture into the Province,

* Walton. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

and stay 'till he finds me upon the borders, for he says he can't stay any longer at Pemaquid. Poor rascal, he is in the condition such villains ought always to be. I fancy you'll see him in a week or ten days, if not sooner. King has put in an advertisement & saves you the trouble.* Sir,

Your servant J. B.

Boston, Janu^a^ 15, 1732/3.
(Post.)

TO MR. TULLIT.

M^R^ Tullit, — I have desir'd my brother M^r^ Partridge to get me some cloaths made, and that you shou'd make them, and have sent him the yellow grogram suit you made me at London; but those you make now must be two or three inches longer and as much bigger. Let 'em be workt strong, as well as neat and curious. I believe M^r^ Harris in Spittlefields (of whom I had the last) will let you have the grogram as good & cheap as any body. The other suit to be of a very good silk. I have sometimes thought a rich damask wou'd do well, or some good thick silk, such as may be the Queen's birthday fashion, but I don't like pudisway. It must be a substantial silk, because you'll see I have order'd it to be trimm'd rich, and I think a very good white shagrine will be the best lining. I say, let it be a handsome compleat suit, and two pair of breeches to each suit. I hope M^r^ Belcher of the Temple is your customer, and that he don't dishonour his father. I am, Sir,

Your ready friend J. B.

---

* "*Boston, January* 10, 1732. Whereas, by a certain Proclamation inserted in the Prints of *January* 1st, it is said that divers publick Papers were sent from *London*, in the Ship *Falmouth* Capt. *King* Master, directed to his Excellency the Governour, and were never delivered; which seems to cast a Reflection on the said Master, and may be a Prejudice to him, THIS is to Notify that nothing was committed to the said Master's Care, directed to Governour BELCHER but what he delivered to His Excellency with his own Hands, on the Day of his arrival. If any such Papers were committed to the Care of the Passengers, they are accountable for them. *William King*." See the Boston Weekly News-Letter, from Jan. 4 to Jan. 11, 1733. — Eds.

Some pieces of the cloaths must be sent me for mending, when wanted.*

Boston, Janu^{a} 22, 1732/3.

℔ Holman (to Dartm^{o}). ℔ White.

TO ISAAC ROYALL.†

Dear Sir, — The 13 ins^{t} I rec̃d your favour of 30 Sept^{r} ℔ Dove, and am oblig'd for your care in the negroe boy, which you'll be pleas'd to send me by the first good opportunity in the spring.‡ I take a very particular notice of all you say about the Sugar Bill & confirm what I wrote in my last that I have not those terrible apprehensions about it as to this Province which most people have. I am very sorry to hear of the impovrisht circumstances to which most of our English islands are reduc'd ; and if the bill shou'd not pass in all its parts, yet I shou'd think it very just to lay a large duty on the produce of forreign countries. M^{r} Royall compleated the purchase of Usher's farm some time ago. I believe the title is good, & it's a good estate, and will cost to have all things done to your mind at least £15,000. But of this & the improvement of it we may talk more when I have the happiness to see you. You are right to sell Roe's estate for the most you can.

---

* In a letter to his brother, sent by the same conveyance, Governor Belcher wrote: "It is now about three years since I made my cloathing at London (nor have I had a rag since my arrival), and they are now grown old & out of fashion. I must therefore for the King's honour & my own, have some new against the spring. Wou'd therefore pray your particular care to send me the several things, according to the inclos'd note, to be here some time in May next, and because I know I shall fall in your debt, I desire you wou'd give M^{r} Gatcomb order to receive the bill of £100 st^{r} which I underwrote so long ago, & I will by the spring ships remit you more money. So you must not fail to send me the cloathing, &c^{a}, I now direct to." — Eds.

† Isaac Royall was born in 1672, spent many years of his life in Antigua, and returned to Massachusetts in 1737, having previously bought Lieutenant-Governor Usher's farm in Medford. He died there June 7, 1739. The negotiations for the purchase of this farm are referred to several times in Governor Belcher's letters. — Eds.

‡ In the preceding January Governor Belcher had asked Colonel Royall to send him a negro boy to be an apprentice to his coachman. — Eds.

We have a duty here of £4 a head on negroes, laid many years since; but I have lately recd his Majesty's commands not to suffer any new duty. You will have seen by several of my speeches that I shou'd have thought it wise in this Assembly to have laid a heavy duty on rum, more especially on that of the forreign islands; but I have not been able to prevail. I promise myself, Sir, much pleasure in seeing you here sometime in May or June next. I pray you to make mine & M^rs^ Belcher's compliments to your lady & little Miss, and let Mad^m^ Royall know we have plenty of good wood & can keep our house warm enough in the coldest winters. She must not therefore entertain a thought of staying behind. Besides you may tell her the Gov^r^ & Council here have the power of divorces, and I wou'd not have her run the hazard of losing so good a husband for want of paying him due honour & respect. At least she must come & trye one winter, and I have no doubt but she'll find as good health as ever Antigua gave her. Mad^m^ & you will forgive this freedom.

This day your brother M^r^ J. Royall was with me to know whether I inclin'd to part with my house and gardens in Hannover Street, and I told him as I might never live in it again, if I cou'd find a person to my mind to succeed in it I believ'd I shou'd sell it.* He told me he had a mind for it for yourself. I told him I had rather you shou'd have it than any other man. It is certainly the most of a gent^m's^ seat of any thing in this country. He says he hints it to you, so you'll give him an answer as soon as possible, because I have had two other gent^m^ with me about it, but I have made no price, so am at

* Governor Belcher's "house and gardens in Hannover Street" were not sold at this time. But by deed recorded March 25, 1735 (Suffolk Deeds, lib. 50, fol. 113), he conveyed to Joseph Green of Boston, merchant, an estate on Hanover Street, containing about three quarters of an acre, and the buildings thereon, in consideration of £3600; and subsequently, by deed recorded March 4, 1736–7 (Suffolk Deeds, lib. 53, fol. 243), he conveyed to Jacob Royall an estate adjoining the above, measuring forty feet on the street by two hundred and sixty feet deep, and a brick house thereon, in consideration of £3000. — Eds.

liberty. I have told M^r^ Royall £4000 is the least I will take, and if there were no gardens nor buildings, the land wou'd fetch £3000 at this day.

I remain with my best respects, Sir,

Your friend & very humble servant. J. B.

Boston, Janu^a^ 29, 1732/3.

℔ Eaglestone.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — I wrote you a few lines 16 ult^i^ ℔ Follers, and 'till God shall allow me the favour of hearing from you, I have not much to add. The sitting of the Assembly of this Province from 1 Nov^r^ to 4 Janu^a^ prevented my meeting the Assembly at N^w^ Hampshire (as usual), but intend to be there 22 ins^t^. This I mention lest any malecontents from thence shou'd think it worthy of complaint thro' the hands of Rindge (their creature). Your uncle & you will see what I write the Lords of Trade upon the insolence of Atkinson and Wentworth about the King's mandamus^s^ for their admittance into the Council, which I depend you'll both endeavour their Lordships may justify me in by their letter; nor must you fail (between you) to send me the mandamus^s^ for the persons I have nam'd, or there will be a majority in the Council against the Gov^r^, which will be inconvenient & dishonourable. I say, therefore, hasten those mandamus^s^ to me. I am told the malecons. have wrote home in a pressing manner to get the King to accept the long report of the Lords of Trade in favour of Dunbar, and that Rindge & Tomlinson* are to act in the matter. It has lain dormant for 14 months, and your uncle in one of his last wrote me he thought the Lord Presid^t^ wou'd have it read &

* John Thomlinson, a merchant in London. After Rindge's return home he had charge of the agency in behalf of Belcher's opponents. See New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. iv. pp. 833-865. — Eds.

formally dismist. If you think it will take such a turn, push it heartily, for that wou'd be a happy end of it in my favour, and sufficiently mortify & defeat my Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} & all his adherents. But shou'd it be accepted, it wou'd in a manner supersede my commission for that Province, and bring on all manner of confusion. So your uncle & you must have recourse to all I wrote about it to D. N. Castle, &c^{a}. These things, I am well assur'd are stirr'd up anew by wicked Jerry, whom I look upon a villain not to be matcht but by his brother. I hope M^{r} Wilks, your uncle, & you have taken the needfull care for my having the Royal leave ℔ the first ship to take the £3000 granted me last June. For shou'd it not be here some time in April, depend on it that £3000 will be a dead loss to me & my family. As this letter is to your uncle, as well as to you, I shall have the less to say in his.

Your mother, brothers & sister join their kindest love (to you) with that of

Your dearly loving father. J. B.

Your uncle must send with my cloathing a very handsome sword-knot, cane-string, & cockade, all of orange ribbon richly flower'd with silver & crimson. I believe he may get a few yards wove on purpose.

Gov^{r} Harrison's letter is from Gov^{r} Cosbey, and it may be worth your while to know of his servants a leisure minute to deliver it with your own hands, and make him your compliments of covering an answer to me, when he is minded to write. I say it may be for your service to be generally known to men of his influence & character.

J. B.

Boston, Feb^{ry} 5, 1732/3.

℔ Quick.

TO RICHARD WALDRON

Sir, — You will deliver the inclos'd, except the old Indian hunter's,* which perhaps may best be kept till the post is come away, if you think it any advantage to keep my coming a secret. I expect to meet Don Quixot† at Portsm°, and perhaps he may meet some other vissiters he may like as little as he does his Gov^r. I shall be well enough pleas'd that the Scotch loon ‡ lopes at my coming.

I believe we may do ourselves good service about the Mediterranean passes Husk mentions. If the weather don't hinder I intend to be at Hampton on Wednesday, 21 curr^tt, in the afternoon. As it's a difficult season I am content to see only a few of my best friends there. The Surveyor General intends to come with me, & expects to lodge with his Collector. I am, Hono^ble Sir,

Your friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, Feb^ry 12, 1732/3.

Has Portsm° any hay & oats, or must I stow enough into the boot of the chaise for my journey?

(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^ble Sir, — Soon after I left you at Hampton, I found a plentifull table spread at Coll^l Kent's at Newbury, and lodg'd that night at my excellent mother's. The next day I din'd at Coll^l Appleton's,§ and lodg'd at Salem that night at Judge Lynde's, where was a fine supper, which a little shockt me, since I cou'd n't make a return of so much respect but by a breach on the respectable

* Shadrach Walton's. — Eds.

† D. D. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

‡ Jaffrey. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

§ At Ipswich. — Eds.

rules of temperance & abstinence. The next day (16 ins^{t}) I thank God I got well home, & found all things well. From the time I left you to getting hither I found constant relays of good company.

I was told the Scotch loon embarkt in a sloop homeward the evening before I got hither. I hope the President has done his duty in delivering my order, and shou'd it not take effect on his part, it may still be best for some reasons, and also give me a proper occasion to suspend him from the Board.

I deliver'd you my 30 instruction 2 years ago; but least you have mislaid it I now inclose a copy that you may know your constant duty, and practice it. Agreeable whereto at present you must send me every thing that past the whole General Court (this last session) with a certificate affixt thereto, for me to sign under the Province seal, and naked copies of whatever else past in Council, with your attestation.

I also send you my 31 instruction, which I deliver'd M^{r} J. Jeffries at same time; in conformity whereto tell him it's my order that he deliver you to transmit me what past in the Lower House.

As the papers you sent me are of no service, I return them & copy of my message to the House of 9 curr^{tt}. I say things must be sent in due form, for I have been once reprimanded for sending N. Hampshire papers otherwise. Be they never so minute & insignificant, yet so it must be. As to Warner, if any use can be made of him, it may be best to think of it in proper season. I am pretty much inclin'd to think the Pemaquid chap will soon be with you. And as his minions offer'd their m–d–m–s^{s} my order of 1 Janu^{s} may seem not to suit the present circumstance of affairs. I therefore inclose another to be deliver'd him by the President, if you shou'd find it needfull, which I can scarce suppose.

As you guest it was not long before we had a Londoner,

Cap^{t} Homans arriving yesterday, in six weeks, ℔ whom my letters from Whitehall bear date 10 Feb^{ra}, and tell me I must not expect M^{r} Collector's return, but that there is a probability of getting the Leiutenancy for Coll^{ll} S. at the charge of £150 st^{r}; and that if it be not gain'd for him, either the next Councellor to the Presid^{t} * or the Spanish merch^{t} † will advance the money & have it. We must therefore no longer stand shilly shally, but deliver the inclos'd & read to the Coll^{ll} what I write and they write me. If he once gets the commission there is no doubt of his being in for life, and doubtless it may be worth £200 to £250 a year. He may be sure of all my kind indulgence, as he was the first I mention'd upon the death of his late brother-in-law.‡ I am still most desirous he shou'd have it, and being once brought to bear I believe it will soon render all things easy; whereas the success of either of the other will keep up, if not increase, the wicked spirit. There must be no time lost in a resolution about this matter. If the Coll^{ll} approves, he must ℔ return of the post write M^{r} Partridge a letter that he will punctually reimburse the charge, which he seems willing to advance for him. He is concern'd in 2 ships gone home, whereby the payment may be order'd. I say talk fully with him, and let me have his answer.

Shou'd n't there be a notification put into the prints of the forfeiture of the six towns, and how they are intended to be dispos'd of? I mean to publish the last vote of Council in that matter; or will it be best to defer it a little longer?

With my handsomest compliments to Mad^{m} Waldron, I am, Sir,

Your assured friend. J. B.

Boston, March 26, 1733.
(Post.)

---

* Jaffrey. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

† B. W. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

‡ Lieut.-Gov. John Wentworth died Dec. 12, 1730, a few months only after Belcher's arrival in Boston as Governor. — Eds.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^{ble} Sir, — I shall be expecting all things in form ℔ return of the post. You'll see by what I write that the fish bites home, and I'll pursue in the best methods I can. Tell the Coll^{ll}, however, all must remain a dead secret, least we fail.

My letters last Saturday viâ N. York from London say, "Janu^{a} 13. Cap^{t} Rindge is now arriv'd here, and I hear intends to return soon to N. England, so am apt to think he scarce will attempt any thing about the matter of complaints; but if he shou'd I believe I have put a spoke in his wheel already at the Board of Trade, having been before hand at the Se$\tilde{c}^{ry's}$. But I shall watch him." And again, "I have put in for Joseph Sherburne & Ellis Husk to be Councellors of N. Hampshire, and don't doubt but it will be done, there being but two vacancies."

I have no new reason about Teague's making you a visset, more than that I hear nothing of his having leave to go home, and he must go somewhere.

If the Scotchman has such bundles of bills he knows his duty; the accounts must be made up & the bills burnt. That will be some vindication. Every thing else is but rhotomontade. My letters from Whitehall are much to my satisfaction, and more particularly every thing respecting M^{r} Belcher, who is much oblig'd for your good wishes, & so is, Sir,

Y^{r} friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, April 2, 1733.
(Post.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

Dear Jonathan, — My last was 5 of Feb^{r} (11 weeks agoe) ℔ Quick. I have now lying before me your dutifull letters of Janu^{a} 15, Feb^{r} 8 & 10 ℔ Scutt, Crocker, & Homans, the last of which arriv'd here 25 March, and is

now ready to return. Astell is yet wanting, and we are hourly expecting Shepherdson, who (it's said) was to follow in 10 or 14 days after these sail'd. I wish the last was got in. Yet as Homans is urgent to be gone, I will go on to answer what of yours I have reĉd.

I observe mine were got to hand to 1 of Janu^{a} with what were inclos'd, and that you'd take such junctures to deliver them as might be to your best advantage.

The arms, British Compendium, & Gardner I suppose will soon be here. As to Rapin, I must wait 'till its compleated; then send me the two volumns handsomely bound.

I take a particular notice of all you have sent me and say respecting your Master's degree at Cambridge; let me know whether you performed any exercises, and how was the ceremony of your actual admission to it.

I have your book of expence to 27 August, 1732, which I have cursorily lookt into, and return the copy of one side to know the meaning of the sums in the margin. I am mighty desirous to give you the best education I possibly can. Yet frugality & good husbandry you may set down for a shining vertue. And really, Jonathan, £333. 17. 6 $^{3}/_{4}$ st^{r} for one year's expence at the Temple is a great deal (altho' it be the first year, requiring furniture, &c^{a}). I mean by this that you must seriously consider & learn the value of money. I have again talkt with Judge Lynde & Judge Dudley (the latter a Gov$^{r's}$ eldest son), and they both tell me their whole annual expence did not reach quite £120 st^{r} (I mean for one of 'em). The times may be alter'd, and extravagance now more fashionable & tyrannical; yet the difference is vast. M^{r} Auchmuty tells me his whole first year's expence at the Temple was no more than £90. It will be best that you have your second year's expence ready to send me 28 Augst next.

I most humbly & heartily bless God for your recovery from the epidemical & mortal cold that rag'd at London.

I herewith send you copies of the very obliging letters from Duke of Chandos & Lord Townshend, with a paragraph out of M^r^ Morton's, for the sake of what I have markt, being agreeable to cautions of the like nature in some of my letters.

It is the late Mr. Jekyll's third son who is made Collector, and I believe is worth 5 to 600£ st^r^ a year.

If a degree at Oxford may be obtain'd with small expence, as I suppose it may, now you have had one at Cambridge, I shou'd think it a proper honorary to have one there *ad eundem.*

I am glad the B^p^ of London accepted kindly what I hinted of his son's succession to &c^a^. Solomon sayes, The desire of a man is his kindness.

Altho' I have alwayes material, substantial things enough to fill a letter to you, yet I am desirous to have you a correct, accomplisht gent^m^ to an iota. I must therefore observe that you say, The Commissioner has not sufficient *influence.* Had the Commiss^r^ been a primier minister, or of very distinguished quality at Court, that epithet might 'a' been proper, being only to be us'd to such superiour persons, but to those who are oblig'd to attendance & dependance must be us'd the word *interest* or favour. So it had been well exprest to have said: He had not *interest* sufficient. You have said well afterwards: The Duke will give it all his great weight & *influence.* Again, you say, The expences of my first year, &c^a^, I hope will *lay* before, &c^a^. There the word shou'd be will *lye,* to make it good sense. You say when you have slid off some of your present *incumbences.* I think *incumbrances* had been better. I allow *incumbency* is from *incumbo,* to lye upon a man, but *incumbrance* is an impediment or hindrance from this or that. I thank your ingenious paraphrase on the word *resent.* But if you look carefully into Boyer, you'll find he uses it twice to once in a bad sense; and I have a much greater veneration for Adam Littleton than Abel Boyer,

for the etymology & true meaning of words, and in Littleton you'll find the sense of the word as I gave it you. The Latine for *resent* is, *sensu afficior, vel tangor.* To resent a thing, or take it ill, *ægrè accipere.* Again, a resentment, *animi dolor.* Yet after all I allow it may be us'd in a kind, good sense; but I think it's almost obsolete so to do. I say, I think you'll seldom find the present polite world so using it. My dear, forgive these trifling criticisms in a father (perhaps too fond of your honour), who has things of much more moment to mind.

If M^r^ Reynolds can't obtain what we have been trying for, I think the Bishop concludes wisely that he shou'd not return hither.

I shall say nothing more on the article of your standing a candidate at the next election 'till I have your's & your uncle's particular answer to what I have wrote so fully thereupon.

I again say a letter from the D. of Newcastle, approving the conduct of my administration, wou'd do me great service.

Since you are so desirous & pressing to be quit of your hair, I condescend and am content you cutt it off, the day after your compleating the second year of your lodging in the Temple, say 28 Aug^st^ next. Always buy your wiggs at the Court End of the town. Altho' they'll cost more, they are so much more nice & genteel. Your countenance being fresh & ruddy, very fair wiggs (such as I wear) will become you best, yet after all, none so well as your own hair; but I have done & submit.

Your uncle must squeeze some gilt paper, wax, & pens out of De la Faye, Sharp, or Courand, for my stock is just gone.

The letters you had from D. of Chandos & Lord Townshend are very kind & handsome.

I am sensible you have a vast many things alwayes before you. I therefore now charge your uncle to spare

you as much as possible in all my affairs. Always remember your own special *hoc agendum*. And I like well your chamber music for the reason you give. Yet I say, walking, riding, fencing, and dancing must be parts of your recreation, because they will so much contribute to an athletic constitution. Observe the caution I have often given you, not to overbear your strength by too much study.

I perfectly agree with you to take leave of all your correspondents but your father; and it wou'd be unreasonable for any to be angry, since you are oblig'd to write me so constantly & so largely.

If your annual expence must be £200 a year, I will take care to supply it (exclusive of fencing & dancing).

Let M^r^ Hollis have his letter, & D. of Chandos his. And you must know of his Grace when he will allow you the honour of a few minutes private conversation, praying him at same time to conceal my name & yours. And then you may say to his Grace, as from me: What, if your Grace shou'd make a thorrô enquiry into the value of the New York land (exclusive of all controversy about it) before you run out any great matter upon it? This hint I propose from the great respect & honour I have for his Grace. I am sensible the value is easily to be come at, and am afraid the game will hardly pay for the candle. We have vast quantities of wilderness lands in these Provinces, and to be had for a small sterling sum̃.

I am content with what you say of reading the Old & New Testament, as also about the Proverbs & Ecclesiastes for a Vade Mecum. But pray tell me what it wou'd cost to print 'em by themselves in octavo or duodecimo, with an Elziver letter.

I am glad you have lately gone through the late Lord Lechmere's patent.

I am pleas'd with your proposal of spending the four idle Temple months under your Cambridge Civilian, and

to return at Michelmass term. I say, it's well judg'd, and what I much approve.

The reason you give why he that stands for an election cannot be secret in it, I allow to be good; yet in all affairs of life as much secrecy as can be practis'd is generally best.

It is well that for the future your uncle & you will send all letters relating to me or my family under my cover. I forgot to give you the inclos'd pedigree of our family when you went away.

Altho' Coll[n] Bladen seems strange to you; yet whenever you accidentally see him, treat him with all possible civility & good manners.

I make a strong remark on what you say of the favour & interest D—b—r has.

You are mistaken about the profits of the N. Hamp̃ Leiutenancy, if you imagine I ever did or will allow any Leiu[t] the least farthing out of my £600 a year. No, all the advantage to be made is by the perquisites, which I believe are not more than £200 a year, this currency. However Coll[n] Henry Sherburne gives your uncle full orders by this conveyance to get it for him if he can, and has told him where to go for the money. The success of it wou'd give me great ease & satisfaction in that Province.

I observe my leave for taking the £3000 was gone from Lords of Trade, & lay at the Council Office. This Assembly expires in 5 days more, which time may bring it. If not, then —

When M[r] Popple writes me on the head you mention, he shall have my particular answer. In the mean time give him my humble service, and tell him he is in debt to 2 or 3 long letters of mine.

I own with the greatest gratitude my great obligations to your good uncle for all his love & affection to you.

I agree with my Lord Coke as to your Common-Place,

and approve the method you are in of storing up special cases against you get to the bar.

When you conveniently can, return me the list I sent you fill'd up, that I may know the degrees of my obligations to the several persons.

Since you mention D^{r} Rand, I wish you cou'd some time or other steal a moment to write a short letter to Mad^{m} Rand with some small present of half a guinea value. She hardly ever speaks of you, but with tears of joy at your welfare, and therefore deserves your respect. It will be worth your while to cultivate what acquaintance you can with Lord Barrington.

I observe D. Chandos's invitation to dinner was to be on Lord's day. What if you shou'd take a resolution against all Sunday invitations, unless with sober, religious families. Take my word you'll never repent it. Turn to Judge Hales, who tells you as an observation of his life, that he prosper'd or otherwise the whole week after, according to his religious (or other) observation of the Holy Sabbath.

If Dunbar quits his Leiutenancy & still remains hereabouts, you may tell Coll^{ll} Bl—d—n or Popple, they may depend on my serving him in any thing he can reasonably desire.

You have so many of my letters of the last year's date, with so many particular instructions, that I forbear adding at present, but shall constantly make it my request to the throne of Grace that you may be sav'd from the snares of a wicked world & a deluding Devil. And, my son, if thy heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce, even mine.

Your most tender & affectionate father. J. B.

Boston, April 23, 1733.

℔ Homans.

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Loving Brother, — My last was a few lines the 7 of Febr past ℔ White. I have now lying before me your kind favours of Decr 30, Janua 6, 13, 23, 25, 26, & Febr 8 by way of New York & ℔ Scutt & Homans, the last of which arriv'd here 25 of March, and sails again with the first wind.

Mr Gatcombe has the bill of £350 underwrote by me & may have the money whenever he calls.

I observe you are constantly supplying Jona with money as well as what you otherways pay for me. I shall send some more copper ore to Bristol in a little time, the produce to be remitted you.

You say the report for leave that I might take the £3000 was sign'd by the Lords of Trade 19 Decr last. Methinks then it's hard & strange the great folks above wou'd not let it be dispatcht by 10 of Febr, but as you observe they do as they please, & we can't help it. But all this while poor I have a cruel severe time of it. This Assembly expires in 5 days according to Charter, and if that time don't produce the order, what then?

If D—b—r quitts Nw Hampshire, that I may be easy in that Province you may tell Colll Bl—d—n & Popple I shall be ready to do D—b—r any good offices he may reasonably desire of me. But if D—b—r don't quitt, Jerry shou'd immediately return the 20 guineas.

Since I see no prospect of the Bishop's son's obtaining the Leiutenancy, I must now again pray you, if it can be done, to obtain the commission for Colll Henry Sherburne. Nothing cou'd be so much for my interest & ease. And you'll see by the inclos'd to yourself, & his order to Mr Bell to pay you £150 str, and his writing to his son Rhymes to pay you more money, if wanted, that he is come into the matter fully. So I pray you to prosecute it by all wayes & means you possibly can. Perhaps £150

properly plac'd with Bl—d—n or P—pp—le might do the business without D—b—r's leave.

I observe Mess^rs^ Goizins have remitted you £138. 6. 3, and that Jonathan has had a Master's degree at Cambridge, the cost of which was at least £50, — a saucy job; but I am content. I heartily praise God for his recovery from the cold & fever, and am glad to find he delights in the study of the law, and that it is become familiar & easy to him. If it pleases God to spare his life, I hope he'll make a man in time.

I have no doubt but the bills on Dobree & Lloyd for £30 each will be duly paid tho' they were not at first accepted.

When I have your's & Jonathan's particular answer to all I have wrote respecting his standing a candidate at the next election, I shall write you fully upon it, and govern myself by your advice.

I am glad my cousen Will^m^ Partridge behav'd orderly. I think he will make a pretty man. I shall be glad to see him well return'd.

It's very well you'll watch Rindge's waters; he'll be glad to do mischief if he can, being push'd on by Wentworth & Atkinson. Let J. Sherburne's & E. Huske's mandamuss be here as soon as possible.

You say the present Parliament is now like to have another session; so it will be more than twelve months before their dissolution.

In your next I must desire you to explain yourself about the £3000. Do you mean sterling money or this? and what is the £3000 for? I pray you to write me particularly about this sum, & fully as to Jonathan's standing or not. What letters you inclos'd me have been duly forwarded. I take a very thankfull notice of what you say & did about the Leiutenancy of N^w^ Hampshire, and am sensible you have therein been much concern'd for my interest & ease; and since you have now an order

for the money I heartily wish the thing may suceed, and Coll[ll] Sherburne seems to be pleas'd with it.

Since you have forbid it I shall, after this, send you only now & then a print.

I am, dear brother, under great obligations for your tender care & love to my son, which he talks of with great duty & gratitude in all his letters.

If I have omitted any thing here perhaps you'll find it in my long letter to him ℔ this convey[a].

Astell, Grocock, Tom Homans, & Shepherdson are daily expected, upon whose arrival I shall write you again.

Please to give my duty to the Lords of Trade, to whom I shall write as soon as the Assembly here rises, which will be in 4 or 5 days.

I remain with sincere respect, Sir,

Your loving brother. J. B.

Boston, April 23, 1733.

℔ Homans.

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Brother Partridge, — I have already wrote you by this conveyance, and have now only to add my request of your sending me a good footman ℔ the first opportunity. His passage I will pay here, but must desire you to get him a livery made of a cloth with lace upon it, according to the inclos'd patterns. M[r] Tullit made the last for me, and will do it as well as any body. I must pray you to be very carefull in making choice of this servant, that he be sober, honest, well understanding his business, that can shave & dress a wigg well, and do every thing about a gent[m], that wou'd go to the same c[hh] with me, — not one bred to the C[hh] of England. You must make indentures with him in my behalf according to the inclos'd. My footman that will be out of his time in three months has twenty pounds a year, this money, wages, besides a

livery, dyett, &c^{a}, which are worth at least £60 a year more. But you must get one upon the best terms you can, and pray do your best that he may be a very good servant. It mayn't be amiss to consult your nephew in this matter, tho' I wou'd have you spare him from all my affairs as much as possible, that he mayn't be hinder'd in his studies. I am, Sir,

Your loving brother. J. B.

Boston, April 25, 1733.

℔ Homans.

TO FRANCIS WILKS.

Sir, — My last was 6 Janu^{a} ℔ Follers, who I understand was arriv'd, so I shall esteem your answer by the next. I have ℔ Crocker your kind favours of 26 Janu^{a} & 9 Feb^{r}, and give you my hearty thanks for all your kind care about the royal leave for taking my money, which my brother Partridge has sent me ℔ Shepherdson, who arriv'd 25 of this month, and was but five days before the late Assembly here must have expir'd by Charter. I have sign'd it, and thereby secur'd the money. But there is none in the Treasury to pay it, nor do I know when there will, so that the case is still very hard & severe upon me, and can't make the remisses I shou'd (& am very desirous to) do.

Coll^{n} Winthrop, Treasurer to the Commiss^{rs} of the Indian Affairs, was with me yesterday & show'd me a bill of yours (copy whereof is inclos'd) which M^{r} Allen (on whom it's drawn) refus'd to accept, so I have done it, and it shall be paid accordingly, and you'll please to place to my C^{r} £100 st^{r} therefor; and I wish you cou'd find opportunities to be drawing more on me that I may get out of your debt, for it's almost impossible to find bills here, and I am intirely out of all trade, and this has been the difficulty with me with respect to the dec̃d M^{r} Bull, about

which I thank your hint, and do assure you I will do all in my power to have it issued as soon as I possibly can.

As to your accounts render'd to the Province I think they are pass'd both Houses.

As I doubt not but you will have a particular account from many hands of all the affairs of the General Court I need say the less. You will find in the Journals & other prints the long answer the House have made to my speech of 4 Janu^{a}, & which is so full of false glosses, equivocations, & billingsgate language that I have thought a silent neglect the best treatment of it. Altho' no gent^{m} can have been more faithfull to the Province than yourself, yet as you are oblig'd to write truth, which some designing men don't like shou'd be known, I am afraid you will in a little time see those that have pretended to be your great friends appear quite otherwise; and I am well assur'd the present scheme is that the gent^{m} of whom I have once wrote you before is doing all he can to get to London & trip up your heels. I know you have a very difficult task in the Address & Memorial, and the latter seems to me to be so extraordinary in its nature that I am not able to advise how you must act. May God Almighty direct you to the best. I heartily wish we may soon receive from you the final result. Some men will be satisfy'd with nothing but what may keep up perpetual fire & contention.

I wish you great satisfaction & happiness in every affair of life & remain, dear Sir,

Your friend & most obedient servant. J. B.

Boston, April 28, 1733.

I am much oblig'd for your hint about M^{r} Oglethorp, & shall write him to Carolina to desire his taking my house for his own while he stayes here, and you may be sure I shall treat him with all possible respect.

℔ Homans.

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — I had clos'd mine of 23 curr^{tt} ℔ this conveyance before the arrival of Shepherdson & Astell, who have brought me your kind letters of Janu^{a} 3, Feb^{r} 6, 7, 20, & 21, with Tho^{s} Cload's bill on W^{m} Dobree for £30 protested, which I have shewn to Phillip Dumaresq, the indorser, who has promist me another bill in a few days, which shall be forwarded to you; and when the protests for the other bills you mention come to hand, I shall endeavour to get new bills for them also.

I have not had time to make a particular examination of your acc^{tt}, but I suppose I shall find it right. I see you give me C^{r} £100 st^{r} for the bill you drew on me some time since in fav^{r} of F. Gatcomb, for £350, which you have now order'd him to receive of me, and it shall be duly paid.

I see M^{r} Reynolds is not like to get the Leiutenancy. I therefore hope you will one way or other succeed for Coll^{ll} H. Sherburne, there being now no money wanting on his part. I have no doubt but the £179. 2. 6 you mention to have paid Jonathan is right; but for the future it's best he examines the account with you before it goes away, and gives his receipt upon it. I have rec̃d his particular acc^{tt} of expence to 28 Augst last, which he makes £333. 17. $6^{3}/_{4}$ st^{r}. I am, brother, very fond of Jonathan (perhaps too fond), I believe he is sober & diligent, & am therefore encourag'd to give him the best education I possibly can, but really, brother, he makes his expence very large. Don't you think so? I question whether you spend that sum in a year in your whole family. I tell him he must be a good husband & learn the value of money, and pray do you repeat it to him. I wou'd be far from keeping him too short, but I wou'd have him spend my money to his own comfort & credit, & to my honour.

I am glad you give me encouragment of a letter from

D. of N. Castle approving my conduct in the governm^{t}. M^{r} Dummer obtain'd a long one to his brother here when he was in the cheif command.

I am sorry your match does not go forward with the Widow Hankin. She has money enough for you both, and I think is a fine gentlewoman.

I confirm'd Sheriffe Winslow in his post 6 months ago; but had I not, it is a place of great trust & danger, and I shou'd not therefore have been willing to have given it to any child of mine. Remember how Sam Dummer is ruin'd. If And^{r} will be diligent & mind his business, his compting house will be much more profitable than any paltry office in this government; and why can't he live by business as I have done before him? I desire none of my children to work harder or take more pains to get into the world than I have done. I have a great respect for honest Partington, & will serve him when I have opportunity.

I take notice of your kindness to your cousen W^{m}, and hope he has behav'd soberly & to your satisfaction. I think he will make a pretty man.

I again desire you to consider my former reasons & a few lines I write again this day to Jonathan on the grand affair of his standing a candidate at the next election, and let me know how you all finally conclude in that matter.

As to J. Dunbar & his brother, if they will for the future behave with good manners and as gent^{m} ought to do, they shan't find me otherwise, but you know, brother, my station will not allow me to bear any thing that looks like insult or affront. What Coll^{ll} Bladen said in the House of Commons was but a peice of justice to me. Jerry himself knows I treated him far better than he dare hope for from me.

As to the two mandamuss for Coll^{ll} J. Sherburne & Cap^{t} E. Husk, I must pray you to get them out. For the former you have his letter to pay the charge so soon as

you let him know what it is; he is a substantial man, and I will take care he complys, and that Husk send you a new bill for that protested of Brown's.

I thank you for the vines, which are not yet ashore, and for your care of my cane & cane strings. Tell my good friend Dingley he has done the head nicely, and tell M^rs^ Glanvill the strings she has sent are good for nothing. The French ones I bought of her are worth a dozen English. Give my service to her, and pray her to send to France for half a doz., two red, two green & two black.

Your brother Gatcomb is a man of a good estate, and you need not fear his speedy care to pay what you have advanc'd for your nephew William.

I take a particular notice of what Lord Wilmington said about the Memorial of the Repr̃ here to Parliament, which is, as you say, an extraordinary proceeding, and I think the violent proceedings the Assembly run upon here can never hold, but they'll by 'n'd by lose their Charter.

I find what is call'd the Sugar Bill had past a Comm^tee^ of the House of Commons, & I am apt to think it will pass in its present shape in the House of Lords.

I am now, brother, to thank you very kindly for your great care & diligence in procuring & sending forward the royal leave for taking my money, which I reĉd ℔ Shepherdson 25 of this month, & had he stay'd but 5 days longer, I had stood a fair chance to have lost £3000, which I have now secur'd by signing the grant. But still there is no money in the Treasury to pay it, nor do I know when there will; so I have still a hard time of it. I know no remedy but patience, and to hope things may grow easier in time.

I shall write Lord Wilmington & the Lords of Trade in a little time with thanks for their favour in this matter. And shall look out for some bills of exch^a^ that you may not be long in advance for me; am glad the cramberries

pleas'd you. I have lately bottl'd the cask of beer you sent me; how it may prove I can't say, but hope it may be good. I have lately procur'd a pipe of choice Mad^{a}. So soon as its fine shall send you some of it. You must continue to be a father to Jon^{a}, who you'll see (by y^{s} inclos'd paragraph of one of his letters) is sensible of your goodness. I am always, Sir,

Your loving brother. J. B.

Boston, Apr^{l} 30, 1733.
℔ Homans.

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Loving Brother, — I yesterday rec̃d yours of 30 Janu^{a} ℔ Carteret, and am thankfull for your diligence in writing me so constantly, nor can I enough acknowledge your great affection & friendship to my dear son Jon^{a}. I hope he carrys it to you with great respect & duty, & that he will allways acquit himself so as to have the continuance of your favour & good opinion, and then I am sure he must be a sober, good man.

I kindly thank the particular acc^{tt} you give me of what past while you were both at Coventry, and must pray yours & the Bishop's conclusive answer & at large about his standing or not the next election; and since Cambridge University requires no qualification (& will be very honourable) I shou'd think that best, and yet best of all not to attempt anywhere, but with all humane probability of success. I am, Sir,

Your friend & brother. J. B.

Boston, April 30, 1733.
℔ Homans.

TO JAMES E. OGLETHORPE.*

Hono^ble Sir, — It is with great pleasure that I congratulate your safe arrival in America, and I have still a greater in the advantages these parts of his Majesty's dominions will reap from your noble & generous pursuits of good to mankind in the settlement of a colony at N^w Georgia. May God Almighty attend your toils with great success.

Several of my friends, Sir, from London acquaint me of your intentions to pass by land from S^o Carolina thro' the King's territories as far as to this place, where I shou'd be very proud of paying you the just esteem I have for you, & shall depend you'll please to accept of such quarters as my poor habitation affords during your stay in this government; and when you get to Philadelphia or N^w York, I shall be glad of the favour of your lines, and to know how (& when) your route hither. I am with great respect, Sir,

Your most obedient & most humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, May 3, 1733.

℔ M^r Townsend, aboard Sleigh.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^ble Sir, — The carrier & post have duly deliver'd your last. I believe it had been better for me (finally) that the royal leave had not been obtain'd, tho' it's styl'd with much favour & respect to the Gov^r, on whose acc^tt I congratulate you from my Whitehall advices ℔ Grocock (arriv'd 5 present). *Præfectus stat rectus in curiâ.* I

* Gen. James Edward Oglethorpe was born in London, Dec. 21, 1698, educated at Oxford, entered the army, and in 1722 became a member of Parliament. He is best known, however, as the founder of the Colony of Georgia, where he spent several years. He died July 1, 1785. See Drake's Dictionary of American Biography, p. 670. — Eds.

value not their billingsgate. Things are growing to a crisis, and altho' they'll end in the confusion of the wicked operators, yet the numerous innocent will suffer with the few guilty, nor can it be possibly otherwise in such affairs. As Coll[ll] Jo sent no money & Husk's bill was protested those mandamuss stick, & will do 'till money appears upon the spot to pay the charge ; and if our friends won't take that effectual care which our enemies do, things must remain imbroil'd.

If the grant talkt of in Bay of Fundy be real, it's reasonable to imagine Don Quixot * may have a pitcht battle with the windmills or something worse. I am now told that he lyes in his den 'till some other prey is pointed out. I have considerable hopes of old H's success, since the money will be ready. Won't it be something grateing upon the high quality of the envoy to find such a blot in the family on his return, which you seem to think will be soon, but I am told not 'till the fall ? You must not fail to send me all the duplicates in form by return of this post. Sir,

Your servant. J. B.

Boston, May 7, 1733.
(Post.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — My last were ℔ Homans of 23 & 28 April, and I have now lying before me your's of 3 March ℔ Grocock. I hope your uncle will in a little time be able to send me the mandamus[s] for Coll[ll] Jos. Sherburne & Cap[t] Ellis Husk. If I cou'd fix any thing by a letter from Popple on Sh—ve, I wou'd handle him without mittins.

The letter from the D. of N. Castle wou'd be of great service to me. I believe no industry was wanting in your uncle or you to obtain leave for taking my support ;

* Lieutenant-Governor Dunbar. — Eds.

it arriv'd timely, and the £3000 is secur'd, but can't be recd 'till the Treasury is supply'd. I am under high obligations to the great & good Lord Wilmington for the dispatch he gave it at last, and that he had laid my dutifull behaviour before the King; and I intend he shall have repeated occasions so to do. Let my duty & gratitude be made acceptable to his Lordship for what he has done, as well as for his kind assurances for the future.

Capt Husk writes me that the Bishop's Secry acquaints him of Mr Reynolds's being made a Capt in the King's Guards, and was gone to spend a little time in France, and has now order'd Capt Husk to return what of his remain'd here. If it be so, I heartily rejoyce in his good fortune, and wish Husk might succeed him at Nw Hampshire. I duly deliver'd the Commissrs letter to the Surveyor General.

Sherburne wou'd on all accts be best in the Leiutency. Your uncle has sent me a recruit of paper, &ca, sufficient for 12 months to come. I take notice of Mr Jams Belcher's letter from Dublin, whose acquaintance you'll cultivate just as you please. I thank you for Dr Young's Essay on Man, which is finely done, and I shou'd be glad of the second part.

Altho' to be chose for Cambridge University wou'd be in my opinion the tip-top of respect & honour, yet I agree with you that it looks much more difficult and precarious; but as I intend you ℔ this conveya a letter at large on this head, I forbear any thing further about it here. Your uncle is too good & open to mankind, and young Cl—k has made an ill use of his telling him what were the fees of your degree.* You must beg of him to be as close-mouth'd & secret as possible in all things that relate to me, to you, or any of my family; for he

* The reference is probably to his classmate John Clark, stepson of Secretary Willard. — Eds.

does not imagine the wickedness that reigns in the hearts of all men. As I have now got the British & Irish Compendiums of Peerage, send me also the volumn of Baronetts, bound in the same manner, and then the matter will be compleat.

I understand your sister has recd from you some stockings, &c[a]. I now repeat my charge that you take no notice of orders from any person whatsoever, altho' they send money with them; but assign all things of that kind to your uncle, and let that be your constant answer to those who are troublesome in such a way. Mind what I say. Those things are proper for a merch[t], but not for a student at the Temple. I have pray'd your uncle to take more & more my affairs to himself, that they may still less avocate you from the business of your life, in which I hope this will find you under the droppings of the Civilian at Cambridge. I am, dear Sir,

Your affectionate father, J. B.

Boston, May 17, 1733.
℔ Crocker.

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — My last were Apr[l] 23, 25, & 30 ℔ Homans. I have now before me yours of Feb[r] 23, & March 2 & 3 ℔ Stanny & Grocock. I again own very thankfully your diligent advices to me by all opportunities.

If it falls in my way to serve Jos. Fayting I shall gladly do it, at your desire; but I have told the young man it's mighty uncertain whether any thing may happen with me for his service. I observe all you say about the King's leave for my support, and for the future shall be content with a letter from you, instead of a duplicate of the leave. I take a particular notice of the reception you had from the Lord President, to whom I pray you to make my duty & gratitude acceptable for his kind regards to me in the bill already past, as well as for his

assurances in what may be hereafter, and that he had laid my dutifull behaviour before his Majesty. As to the delay of the new instruction for taking my salary, altho' it might be intended as a rod over the people, the hardship was only on me, and I am well assured the Repr̃ wou'd have been glad the leave had never come, that they might have had the opportunity to have cheated me of that money, and I do assure you (as I have once & again wrote the King's ministers) they perfectly despise & ridicule the King's instructions. I have, brother, a very severe time of it. Altho' the last £3000 is secur'd, yet I know not when it will be paid, there being no money in the Treasury, and by the answer made to me at the close of the session you'll see the vile reflections made on the King and on his Gov^{r} for observing his master's orders, and notwithstanding the rudeness & many falshoods in that message, yet my wisest & best friends advis'd me to make no answer.

I shall be very willing to live in peace for the future with Coll^{n} Dunbar if his behaviour leads to it.

Some letters from D. N^{w} Castle, Lord Wilmington, &c^{a}, wou'd be a great honour to me, and a great strengthning of the King's government in my hands. Pray get me such letters if you can. I take a kind notice of what you say about Jerry Dunbar, and think I acted in that affair the gent^{m} & the Gov^{r}, for I knew at same time he had done every thing that was vile to hurt me. As to the examination of him by the House of Repr̃., I think it very extraordinary, considering he was a witness summoned by the House of Commons of G^{t} Britain.* But

* In December, 1732, the Massachusetts House of Representatives "Upon reading an Evidence or Declaration of Mr. *Jeremiah Dunbar* at present residing in *Boston* before a Committee of the Commons of *Great Britain* in their Session *Anno* 1730, appointed upon a Bill relating to the Sugar Colonies in *America*, which Evidence or Declaration of the said *Jeremiah Dunbar* the House conceive contains sundry injurious reflections and false insinuations on the People of this Province their Trade and Business, *Ordered*, That *Elisha Cooke*, Esq., *Samuel Welles*, Esq., and Mr. *Thomas Cushing*, be a Committee to make inquiry into the aforesaid Evidence or Declaration, and that the said Committee have power to send for Persons & Papers in order to report their Opinion to this House thereon."

really, brother, there is nothing that the House of Repr̃. here won't dare to do (you must never say the Assembly but the Repr̃.). Their pretending to complain of the King to his Commons is what no age before has produc'd. I shan't wonder to find their agent afraid to attempt the bringing the matter into Parliament. I am well satisfy'd you don't send the cloathing I desir'd, because I wou'd by no means straiten you in any thing to be avoided.

As to the mandamus[s] (those for Coll[ll] Jos. Sherburne & Cap[t] Ellis Husk), I pray you to sollicit & send as soon as possible, and I now inclose you Lawrence Trott's bill on Will[m] Dobree of 2[d] curr[tt] at 30 days sight pay[a] to Philip Dumaresq, and by him endorst to you for £30 st[r] in lieu of T. Cload's you sent me protested, and M[r] S. Brown wrote ℔ Homans to M[r] Lloyd to pay you that of £30 drawn by James Jeffries, which I doubt not will be done; and if you send Coll[ll] Sherburne's mandamus he will take effectual care to pay you when he knows the charge. As you have Coll[ll] H. Sherburne's orders for the £150 I hope you'll be able to get him the Leiu[t] Gov[r's] commission for N. Hampshire. Your diligence & dispatch of these matters I shou'd take very kindly.

I am sorry to find the New Jersy people are £307 st[r] in arrears with you, and wish it had been in my power to have got you the agency at N. York. I cou'd not possibly have taken more pains in anything for myself.

You know I am intirely out of all trade, yet I shall very gladly recommend business to you upon every opportunity that falls in my way.

I had forgot to thank you in my last for the hint you gave about M[r] Oglethorp, upon which I have wrote him under cover to the Gov[r] of South Carolina, & have invited

---

Dunbar appeared before the Committee on the day on which this vote was passed (Saturday, Dec. 30) and again on the following Monday, when they also examined Joshua Winslow and Samuel Waldo, of Boston, merchants, who were present when Dunbar gave his testimony before the Committee of the House of Commons. Mr. Cooke's report bore strongly against Dunbar. See note, *ante*, p. 231. — Eds.

him to take my house for his home if he comes to Boston. I think he always appear'd against the m—st—ry, however it becomes me to treat him as becomes a stranger & a gent^{m}.

You must not take it amiss, brother, that I once more say to you to take a resolution to be secret & close mouth'd, even in the most minute things respecting me, your nephew, or any of my family. You don't imagine how much mankind is pleas'd to be under the power of the Devil, and to do mischeif on all occasions. Young Cl—k has made an ill use of what you said to him ab^{t} the fees of Jonathan's degree, and I think it best to learn all impertinent enquirers more manners by letting them have only silence for an answer.

As to your nephew's standing for Cambridge University, the success seems to me to be precarious & unlikely; but if he stands at all I am for Coventry, and by this convey^{a} I intend to write him fully upon it, which letter he will put into your hands, being what I design to you both, to which I must have a particular & conclusive answer, and then I shall act in conformity. Spare your nephew all you possibly can from my affairs, that he may be the closer at his law studies. I remain with kind respects,

Your loving brother. J. B.

Boston, May 17, 1733.

℔ Crocker.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Jonathan, — As the needle is ever pointing to its beloved pole, so is your fond father to his Ascanius.

This letter is to your good uncle as well as to you, and demands a solid, grave & conclusive answer, upon the weighty subject of your standing a candidate for a Parliament man at the next election. I observe my very good Lord of Lincoln, after all I wrote, still thinks this

the proper time for an attempt. I am under great obligations to his Lordship that he is pleas'd to give himself the trouble of consulting your future welfare, and I now wave & submit my weaker reasonings to his Lordship's subact judgment, for which I have a profound veneration; and if you can make a rational answer to the following queries, I will go on to pursue every thing on my part to the utmost of my power. And laying aside Cambridge, I stick to Coventry.

1. How many voters have they, and of them, how many can you imagine to be secure of?

2. What do you suppose the election may cost you?

3. Whether the Archdeacon or any body else will be so very good as to find out a way to qualifie you?

4. What are the principal manufactures of the city, or what may best please to encourage the consumption of?

These, I think, are the material questions. The first is the groundwork of all, and must therefore be well view'd & lookt upon on every side. As to the second, I shall not begrutch the expence, if you find upon the most sedate judgment a very great probability of success. As to the third, it will take some time for me to sell some estate, and then to get bills to remit the money, which I am finally resolv'd to do. But I suppose it's necessary to find some way of qualification in the mean time. Your answer to the fourth will put me on endeavours to get what orders I possibly can to your uncle (who has promist to do the business, commission free). Altho' the present Parliament may not be dissolv'd 'till about this time 12 months, yet I know all the wheels must now be put in motion, and be kept steady in their course, to give you a rational hope of gaining your point. And now, my son, the Lord be with thee, and prosper thou.

Your affectionate father. J. B.

If you determine to stand for your election, you must make all the interest & friendship you possibly can, &

leave no stone unturn'd to see whether it will fit & help out the building, and upon your answer I will introduce myself to the Mayor & Aldermen of Coventry, and to Sir W^m^ Billers, at London (if you think the last may be of service), and you must let me know the address of the Mayor & Aldermen and of Sir William. I wou'd also write to M^r^ Foster, to some of the dissenting ministers of London of my acquaintance, & to whom else you may judge proper.

Boston, May 18, 1733. J. B.

℔ Crocker.

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

May it please your Lordships, — I did myself the honour of writing you the 5 Feb^r^ last; and the 20 Apr^l^ I rec̃d the honour of your Lordships' of 10 Oct^r^ last, owning the rec^t^ of several of my letters, but omitting to mention those of July 12, Augs^t^ 20, Dec^r^ 4, Feb^r^ 23, 1731, May 29, June 10, 19, 1732, all which I hope had the honour to kiss your Lordships' hands before the date of your letter; and since those I find I have wrote your Lordships thus, Nov^r^ 21, Dec^r^ 23, Jan. 5, 9, 12, 13, & Feb^r^ 5 last past. Your Lordships will forgive so particular a mention of my letters, because it wou'd give me concern if any of them shou'd miscarry, and I shou'd greatly esteem the honour of your Lordships' answer to what I have wrote this last winter. As to the affair of my salary, about which your Lordships advise me to continue my endeavours to induce the Assembly to comply with his Majesty's most reasonable demand, in deference to your Lordships' judgment I shall mention it again; tho' your Lordships will forgive me while I am more confirm'd in what I wrote your Lordships some time since, that it seems to me derogatory to his Majesty's honour to be publickly pressing the Assembly to pay a just regard to the King's royal orders,

while they are as often denying, and I think with too great a neglect. If I may say to your Lordships my own sentiments the House of Representat^vs here seem to have an aversion even to a mention of the King's instructions, of which I think their last message to me in their inclos'd Journals will fully convince your Lordships, where you will find with how much indecency they have treated the King, and with how much rudeness his Gov^r, for no other reason but because they cou'd not tempt or provoke him to fly in his master's face. It had been very easy, my Lords, for me to have answer'd their unmannerly message, and to have laid open some falshoods and many false glosses on things; but I consider'd this wou'd 'a' been to no purpose, for none are so blind as the stubborn that won't see. Nor do I think it for his Majesty's honour that his Gov^r wou'd too much capitulate with a House of Repr̃. about his master's royal orders. This I remember one of your Lordships told me at Whitehall was a mistake in my late immediate predecessor. I therefore intend for the future to say only what may be of the most absolute necessity to the Assembly, and go on in a sacred observance of the King's orders; and when there happens any dispute upon them I shall with great duty & justness represent the circumstances that his Majesty may alwayes do as in his royal wisdom he shall think best.

I take a particular notice of what your Lordships say about your advising his Majesty for the future to give his royal leave that I may not be starv'd. I humbly thank your Lordships for your favourable report on this head in Dec^r last, which produced to me the King's additional instruction allowing me to give my assent to the last grant the Assembly made me. Certainly, my Lords, of all the King's servants I must be in the most cruel & severe situation not to be supported out of his Majesty's Royal Exchequer, nor be allow'd to take any thing from the people, while at same time your Lordships say *As you*

have hitherto fulfilled your duty. I am well satisfy'd, my Lords, that the House of Repr̃ had been best of all pleas'd that the royal leave for taking my support had fail'd, that they might have treated me in the same barbarous, unjust way which they have practis'd to Mr Burnett's family. Altho' a few days before his death they voted him six thousand pounds, yet now they will not give his family a farthing. If that gentm had committed any mistakes in his administration, or had given them provocations, yet none of these things cou'd be after his death. How unjust is it then that they do not pay his family £3400 for his 14 months administration (being the proportion of £6000 they intended for 2 years), with the just & lawfull interest from the time they have been kept out of it 'till it be punctually paid.

I am waiting the King's further directions in answer to the last application made to his Majesty by the Council & Repr̃. as to the supply of the Treasury; and if this affair be not speedily brought to an issue, I think myself bound in duty to the King seriously to repeat to your Lordships that this Province will be in the greatest confusion. His Majesty's fortifications are all dropping down, and the officers & soldiers must all march out for want of their pay. Nor can the dignity of the King's government be supported in any degree. Nay, I am afraid there will be no governmt at all without some quick redress.

I take notice, my Lords, that his Majesty has not been pleas'd to give his royal orders in what you have laid before him as to the right of command in Nw Hampshire, or what may be deem'd an absence in me from that province. I hope what I have wrote to your Lordships on that head has satisfy'd you of Mr Dunbar's mistake in his assuming what he had not the least colour of pretence to, nor can I by any means so much traduce his Majesty's honour as to give the least countenance to his proceedings

of that kind, and I am greatly surpriz'd on receipt of a copy of your Lordships' report to the King in this affair of 4 Nov^{r}, 1731. Had Coll^{n} Dunbar any just reason of complaint it was (I think, with submission) but justice that I shou'd have been serv'd with a copy to make answer before any report had been made thereon, & perhaps such an answer might have made most of the facts to have appear'd false, and sav'd your Lordships and his Majesty's most hono^{ble} Privy Council any further trouble in that affair. It is very hard, my Lords, for my mortal enemy to write what he pleases, and to support it by evidences of his own kidney, and a judgment to be found^{d} on his proceedings without my ever having opportunity to answer for myself. But as his Majesty's ministers have thought it best that this unreasonable thirst of power of M^{r} Dunbar's shou'd hitherto remain unquencht, I hope it will dye in such a way. For shou'd I ever receive his Majesty's sign manual in gratification of M^{r} Dunbar's *I don't know what*, I shou'd look upon it a sort of superseding of my commission in New Hampshire. I must beg your Lordships to pardon the freedom I have taken in this article, in which that gent$^{m's}$ attempt has been more extraordinary than any of his predecessors have ever presum'd upon. I with pleasure take notice of the justice & honour with which your Lordships incline to treat him, and think if the hard things I insinuate against his character are design'd by way of complaint you must send him copies for his answer. This is doubtless treating him as an Englishman and as a gent^{m}, and for the reason your Lordships give, that no man's reputation shou'd be call'd in question without an opportunity of making his defence; I must beg your Lordships alwayes to remember this when my name is mention'd on any acc^{tt} to your Lordships, and had this rule been observ'd I am sure I had never rec̃d the order from his Majesty of Nov^{r} 12, 1730, respecting Pemaquid, when M^{r} Jerry

Dunbar appear'd at Whitehall with a representation from his brother against me so notoriously false. Your Lordships now find my sentiments to come out exactly right respecting Coll[ll] Dunbar's exceeding his orders & instructions in invading the rights & properties of the owners of land contain'd in the patent from the Crown to this Province. Certainly it will alwayes be best for every gent[m] to confine himself within his own limits & powers, and had he done so, he had sav'd your Lordships & all the King's ministers a vast deal of trouble. But I am tir'd, my Lords, with writing about this gent[m], and notwithstanding the two brothers have been doing every thing in their power for three years past to my prejudice, yet I have lately protected one of them from the fury of the inrag'd populace;* and if the other behaves himself with the duty & respect due to his Gov[r] & Cap[t] General, I do assure your Lordships he shall alwayes find from me what shall convince every gent[m] of reason that I am desirous to live in a gentlemanly, friendly manner with him.

As to the nomination of Councellors for N. Hamp̃., the words of my instruction No. 6 your Lordships will find as in Postscript which I think (with great submission to your Lordships) plainly shows the great trust his Majesty has repos'd in his Gov[r] as to the appointment of his Council from time to time when vacancies happen, and that undoubtedly a more superiour credit is to be given to him than to a Leiu[t] Gov[r]. I am oblig'd to repeat to your Lordships that that gent[m's] appointment and continuance in the Leiutenancy at N[w] Hampshire tends to nothing but faction & disorder in that govern[mt]; nor do I think it practicable for him & me to coincide, because he has endeavour'd from first to last so unreasonably & unjustly to hurt me, that I shall be best pleas'd with as little acquaintance or conversation with him as possible. I am

* See letter to Richard Waldron, *ante*, p. 231. — Eds.

determin'd always to be an honest man and a faithfull servant to the King, maugre him and the worst of my enemies.

I have the honour to be with great regard & esteem, my Lords,

Your Lordships' most obedient & most humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, May 19, 1733.

℔ Crocker. Bennet.

TO LORD WESTMORELAND.

My very good & much hon^{b} Lord, — The 25 of last month I rec̃d the honour of your Lordship's most obliging favour of 6 Feb^{r}. It was with great alacrity that I show'd your kinsman M^{r} Norton what respect & friendship fell in my power; and as often as your Lordship can find out opportunities of commanding any acceptable services from me in this part of the world it will be laying me under so many pleasing obligations, because I wou'd be glad to give you real proofs with how much respect & deference I am devoted to your Lordship, and I heartily thank Almighty God for the fair prospect of a re-establishm^{t} of your Lordship's health.

I am very sorry M^{r} Reynolds's affairs run so cross. If I have been rightly inform'd he has been severely & unjustly treated in the unhappy affair with Singleton; but, as your Lordship observes, it is hard for great folks to come to confession, even when they have committed gross mistakes. I hope the Bishop will one way or other be able to make better provision for him than to let him stroll again into this uncouth corner of the world. As to M^{r} Dunbar he has constantly taken pains to render himself odious to the people of this country; for they will not be treated in a haughty, arbitrary, despotic manner, while they know they live in an English government, & under

the best of Kings. What business had he, my Lord, to presume to set down on the lands of this Province, especially to the westward of Penobscutt, when I don't suppose he had the least colour for it in his instructions? and your Lordship must remember that I have been constantly writing your Board that all his pother about the eastern parts of this government wou'd come to nothing or worse; and so it proves, for now by the King's order, in confirmation of the report of the Attorney & Sollicitor Gen^{ll}, he is to remove & quit all possession; and what will come of the poor people he has so long deluded, to toil, labour & build, and now they must be stript & all revert to the right owners? I really think, my Lord, no man in his senses wou'd 'a' play'd so silly a game, for he now too late finds himself mistaken, and that he was not able (as perhaps he thought he cou'd) to bully this Province out of their jurisdiction & soil, and the great number of private proprietors out of their just rights, and this I told him upon my first arrival, which he cou'd by no means digest, but made it the foundation of quarrelling with me ever since, and of making that unjust representation by his brother Jerry about 2½ years agoe, which produc'd to me the King's order of 12 Nov^{r}, 1730. However, I am willing, my Lord, to forget what's past, if he will for the future behave to me as becomes a gent^{m}; but I will bear nothing else from him. I cou'd heartily wish, my Lord, I might have another Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} for New Hampshire, where he has not been for 20 months past, that his commission for that Province is of no service to the Crown or to him. But I can assure your Lordship it is a great hurt to that poor Province by making factions there, as your Lordship observes, and gives me a great deal of trouble & uneasiness. Let me then beg of your Lordship to assist my brother M^{r} Partridge who is now solliciting the Leiu^{t} Gover^{s} commission of that Province for Coll^{ll} H. Sherburne, one of his Maj$^{sty's}$ Council there, whom I nam'd to

your Board immediately upon the late M^r^ Wentworth's death. And no person wou'd be more acceptable to the people and to me.

Since the Massachusetts Province is my native country I can't help being greatly concern'd at their extraordinary proceedings, and at the little regard they seem to pay to the Crown. If the frame of this governm^t^ comes to be alter'd for the better, I don't know who will be sorry. Since your Lordship is a great planter, I shall very dutifully observe your Lordship's orders & send you some white pine seeds at autumn, with some young plants of that kind, and any other native of this country which you have not in England.

I am under infinite obligations for the kind mention your Lordship makes of M^r^ Belcher at the Temple. It is doing him more honour than he can lay claim to; but I have given him an acc^tt^ of your Lordship's goodness to stimulate his ambition.

I remain with all possible respect & deference, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most obedient, most devoted & most humble servant. J. B.

Boston, May 21, 1733.
℔ Crocker.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I have before me yours of 11 & 18 p̄sent. I believe the Leiu^t^ Gov^r^ will yet remain at Pemaquid, and since some managers in this Assembly didn't see good to take any notice of what I said on that affair, I don't intend for the future to give myself any more trouble about the eastern country. It will be an extraordinary thing for that fort to be evacuated to the Indians; but 'till it is, I think Monsieur is as well there as anywhere. As to the present dormant mandamus^s^ doubtless Bl—d—n will

resent what I have done, and they'll finally be admitted. Our people don't seem to take the necessary care of theirs. I am glad you are got again to your health, which has given me the duplicates in season. Were the nominations here to be done again I shou'd not want the instruction you mention. But ingratitude is a predominant vice among mankind, and in vastly greater degrees with some than others. I have known for some time that the Majr & his brother (who are brother Teagues) are close friends to Sancho.* I have a letter from the Deputy Collector which does not savour in the least of a new alliance; but if it shou'd be so I shou'd not wonder, for I don't at anything. I am, Honoble Sir,

Yr friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, May 21, 1733.
(Post.)

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

My Lords, — I have done myself the honour of writing your Lordships at large ℔ this conveya, and am to acquaint your Lordships that I have lately been at N. Hampshire to meet that Assembly, and now inclose what past in the session, as also a Journal of what was done in Council, upon a view of which your Lordships will find that the Assembly wou'd supply no money to the publick Treasury, altho' there had been none there for near 2 years, which greatly exposes the King's government, as well as oppresses the people to whom the Province is indebted. Your Lordships will see I dissolv'd the Assembly for their being so hardy as to neglect so important an affair, and which I must assure your Lordships was accomplisht mainly from the influence of Messrs Wentworth &

* Sancho was Lieutenant-Governor Dunbar. The reference to "the Majr & his brother" is more obscure; but we are inclined to think Governor Belcher meant Major Alexander Cosby, Lieutenant-Governor of Annapolis Royal, Nova Scotia, and his brother, the Governor of New York. — Eds.

Atkinson, who endeavour to make every thing in the government as uneasy as possible. The 5 of Febr past I gave your Lordships an account of their insolent managment in the affair of their mandamuss for Councellors. However, when I got into that Province, I expected they wou'd have immediately tender'd me their mandamuss, but they kept them in their pockets from the 23 Febr (the day I arriv'd there) to 10 March, after they had done all the mischeif they cou'd in the House of Repr̃. Then two days after I sent for them, and your Lordships have herewith what past in Council in the affair.* How is it possible, my Lords, to support the King's power & authority if such insults upon it must be indur'd, and how can the hands of the King's Govr be strengthen'd if men so diametrically opposite to him must be let into the government to clog every thing he proposes for the King's service & for the good of his subjects? I wou'd beg your Lordships to consider the hard situation it puts me in, and that these gentm may never receive any fresh orders for being admitted into the Council. I hope upon what I have wrote before & now your Lordships will intirely justify my conduct in this affair, & that I may receive the mandamuss for Colln Jos. Sherburne and for Capt Ellis Husk to be of his Majesty's Council at N. Hampshire.

I am, with great respect, my Lords,

Your Lordships' most obedient & most humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, May 21, 1733.

℔ Crocker. Bennet.

* The records of the Council of New Hampshire at this time are defective. The journal for March 10 gives only the names of the persons present; and there is no account of the meeting of March 12. — Eds.

TO MR. GRANT.*

Rev^d & Worthy Sir, — Your kind letter of the 4 Janu^a last wrote in the name of the Hono^ble Society for propagating Christian Knowledge came to my hands 16 ult^i, and I hold myself much oblig'd to the Society for their candid acceptance of my endeavours to promote the excellent charity they are ingag'd in. Paul may plant & Apollos water, but from God alone comes the increase, and if it pleases him to descend with his almighty & sovereign grace upon your pious undertaking, then shall the infidels of this land be deliver'd from the Power of Darkness & translated into the Kingdom of Christ. How great is the pleasure of doing good, such a good to mankind. For he that converts a sinner from the error of his way saves a soul from death. How high & how noble is the reward of those that are instrumental of turning many to righteousness, even to shine as the stars for ever & ever.

I have lately heard from the several missionaries who, I hope, are diligent in their work, altho' it is attended with great difficulty from the early impressions made on the aboriginals of this country by the Popish missionaries.

As the Indians here are a poor mean people, and are constantly begging of the Society's missionaries for the necessities of nature I think it wou'd be very well for the Society to enlarge their bounty by allowing the three missionaries to distribute yearly 3 or 4£ st^r apeice in cloathing, eatables, & now & then a Bible & other good books when they may be capable of reading. Thus the Popish missionaries win 'em, and endear themselves to 'em. I have re'd your letter to your Commiss^rs, with which I am well satisfy'd & so are they, and intend in a

* We have not been able to identify the person to whom this letter was sent. At the anniversary meeting of the Society in Scotland for Propagating Christian Knowledge, held in Edinburgh in January, 1731-2, "Mr. William Grant, Advocate," was elected Secretary. Governor Belcher may have been mistaken in thinking his correspondent should be addressed as "Rev^d Sir." — Eds.

little time to be making answer thereto. You may rest assured of my doing everything in my power for promoting this good work, and so I doubt not will your Commiss^rs collectively & seperately as they have opportunity.

That the dews of heaven may be continually dropping on each member of this Society to the best increase of his spiritual & temporal interest is the sincere desire of, Rev^d Sir,

Your most obedient & most humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, May 21, 1733.
℔ Crocker.

TO THOMAS CORAM.

Sir, — Cap^t Homans & Grocock have brought me your obliging letters of Feb^r 10 & Mar. 3; and those you inclos'd have been duly deliver'd. I am again much gratify'd with the very intelligible account you give me of the state of Europe, and really think G^t Britain seems to bear too tamely the intrigues & affronts of the princes about her, but more especially the unpardonable insults & depredations from the Spaniards. And why the plantations (so capable of supplying the mother country with naval stores) are so little regarded or encourag'd is a mystery out of my conception.

Doubtless Stanislaus will carry his election for Poland, and if the Turks can clap up a peace with the new Persian usurper they will be ready to attack the Emperour in his hereditary dominions while the French play the same game in Flanders, and so involve us in a general war, which God avert.

Wise it is in the S° Sea Company to lay aside their Greenland ships, and their stock wou'd doubtless soon advance if they had done with trade, which I always lookt upon a peice of villany manag'd by a select comp^a of their Directors.

The project of an inlarg'd excise with you makes a great noise, even at this distance.

What you mention about the Elector of Hannover is a most extraordinary affair, which we must by no means suffer.

I take a particular notice of all you write about the Hono^{ble} M^{r} Oglethorp, to whom I wish all imaginable success & happiness in his new Georgian world. I have lately wrote him under cover to the Gov^{r} of Carolina, desiring him to make my house his own if he comes this way, and I shall endeavour to treat him with the respect & honour due to his extraordinary character. The last ship from S^{o} Carolina sayes it was very sickly in that Province. I wou'd have you see the year roll about before you conclude to embark for Georgia. If finally you shou'd go, I shou'd be very glad to see you here.

I am really no judge of the value of M^{r} Smith's interest in his late uncle Mõrey's estate,* but am pretty much of opinion that the young man will do little good in the affair. He don't seem to me cut out for such business. I heartily wish your health & prosperity, and am, Sir,

Your ready friend & most humble servant. J. B.

Boston, May 21, 1733.

℔ Crocker.

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Brother Partridge, — M^{r} Oliver, my nephew,† a passenger in Crocker, has the charge of this with my large bundle of letters to be deliver'd you with his own hands.

Pray forward the inclos'd bill of lading to Mess^{rs} Goizins at Bristol, to whom I shall write ℔ Cap^{t} Row in

---

* See note, *ante*, p. 111. — Eds.

† Andrew Oliver, afterward Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts. He was born in Boston March 28, 1706, and died there March 3, 1774. Governor Belcher gave him a large number of letters of introduction to his friends in England. — Eds.

14 or 20 dayes. The produce of all my ore will be remitted to you.

I send ℔ Cap^{t} Crocker a pair of our finest, largest wild geese, of which I desire your particular care to get them into the Queen's duck-pond at Richmond or Kensington, & some way or other let her Majesty know they are a token of duty from Gov^{r} Belcher. I mention the Queen because M^{r} Newman writes me Sir Hans Sloan had a pair of those I sent last year, and was so pleas'd with 'em as to say he wou'd present them to the Queen. My son Andrew sends his brother ℔ Crocker a cage with 5 flying squirrells, the dam & 4 young ones, the latter are very tame. I wou'd have Jonathan contrive to be introduc'd to the Princess Royal, and present them to her. I know they are a curiosity in England. Forgive this trouble from, Sir,

Your loving brother. J. B.

Boston, May 28, 1733.
℔ Crocker.

TO JOSIAH BURCHETT.*

Sir, — The 12 of last month came to my hands your favour of 21 Febru^{a}, and I have already directed one of the forfeited bonds for a Mediterranean pass to be put in suit at N^{w} Hampshire, and I shall now order the Naval Officer both there & here to make a strict inquiry into all such bonds, & to do their duty upon them. I take notice there is allow'd for issuing these passes,

to yourself	25/ st^{r}	
to the Seĉ^{ry} of this Province	10/	this money.
& to the Naval Officer	12/6	

* Josiah Burchett was born of obscure parentage about 1666, and died Oct. 2, 1746. At the age of fourteen he entered the service of Samuel Pepys, then Secretary of the Admiralty as a body-servant and clerk. After leaving Pepys he had a varied experience; and from 1698 to 1742 he was Secretary of the Admiralty, having previously been for a few years joint Secretary. He was also for some years a member of Parliament, and published several historical works of not much value. See Dictionary of National Biography, vol. vii. pp. 291, 292. — Eds.

But I have never yet taken any thing for administring the oath & signing the pass & certificate. I think the King's Gov^{r} ought to have at least as much as any officer under him. Why shou'd I attend & do services to the trade for nothing, while every body else is paid at same time?

I am now, Sir, to acquaint you that M^{r} Byfield, late Judge of the Admiralty, dy'd yesterday of no other distemper but that of 80 years of age. And I have order'd a commission to be fill'd up for Rob^{t} Auchmuty, Esq., the present Advocate General of that Court, to succeed him; and another for William Shirley, Esq., to succeed M^{r} Auchmuty as Advocate. They are gent^{m} bred at the Inns of Court & esteem'd of good knowledge in the law. I have thought it my duty that the Lords Commiss^{rs} of the Admiralty shou'd be acquainted with this occurrence, that their Lordships may give such orders herein as they may judge proper. I am with great respect and deference to their Lordships, Hono^{ble} Sir,

Your most obedient & most humble servant. J. B.

Boston, June 7, 1733.

I give you, Sir, my most humble & hearty thanks for the honour you have done M^{r} Belcher at the Temple in the kind notice you have taken of him, of which he gives me a very particular & gratefull acc^{tt}, and I wish it may ever lye in my power to return it to any one coming to me under your patronage, for I really am, Sir,

Y^{r} most faithfull friend & servant. J. B.

℔ Pitcher.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^{ble} Sir, — I was favour'd with yours in their course of 25 ult^{l} & 1 cur^{tt}, and am apt to think the return of ingratitude to the Gov^{r} may be repented of when too late by those who have great interests in & dream

much of their eastern paradise. I assure you I am become very quiescent in what may be the future determination from home as to that country, and which I have good reason to believe will be a sort of revocation of what's come, and that Monsieur shall remain in *statu quo*; and I think the concern'd richly deserve such a turn in that affair. I can't write what I wou'd say, only thus much, that I have lately had from the Hibernian Majr * & others considerable overtures for a parley & amnesty, nor am I wholly averse to falling into it. The ingratitude of the hero of the mob † is what the whole world allows to be without a parallel.

As to the suspended mandamus[s] I think that matter will finally come out as I last wrote you, about which I give myself no trouble, nor of the whispers & illustrations of the party. What I did with wicked Jerry was exactly right.

I now inclose you a letter & acctt reĉd this post from a committee of the 15,000 £ loan, on which make your remarks & return it to me with a further warrant grounded on this letter to press their issuing the extents, which the people may know they have in some measure brought on themselves by dancing to the pipes of their present leaders. Perhaps the coñtee doing their duty in obedience to my order may give a favourable turn to the ensuing choice, for which when do you judge may be the luckiest juncture? And what have the Assembly to do with the 15,000 £ that the coñtee mention them in their letter?

I am sorry to tell one so nearly ally'd as you are that the member from Falmo ‡ is diverted from much better business to be made one of the cat's paws, tools & f—ls of the party.

---

* See note, *ante*, p. 294, and Belcher's letter to Waldron, *post*, p. 302. Under date of June 11, Belcher wrote to Ellis Huske: "Majr Cosby is here, & tells me he is something uncertain whether he shall go to London or N. York, and that Colll Dunbar waits at Pemaquid for further orders." — Eds.

† Elisha Cooke. — Eds.

‡ The member for Falmouth was Col. Thomas Westbrook, Waldron's father-in-law. — Eds.

What you mention about a Massachusetts Agency I know has been brooded upon for more than 18 months past, but the hen seems to be leaving the nest, concluding her eggs to be addel'd.

Short sessions are doubtless best, & more especially when people are set upon mischief. We are daily expecting a London ship, which may give something worth handing to you. With my kind regards to yourself & your very valuable lady, I remain, Sir,

Your assured friend. J. B.

Boston, June 11, 1733.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I have yours ℔ Fellows & the post of 11 & 15 present. What you mention is also talkt here of a sloop going to Pemaquid to take in the soldiers, and to transport them to Annapolis; and it's added that Don Quixot goes with 'em. The result of this a little time will discover. I am something inclin'd to think he has wrote home to resign N^w Hampshire, and that old H. will succeed. The Irish Maj^r din'd with me last week, from whom I gather an act of oblivion & a setled peace wou'd be very agreeable, and truly, Sir, some monsters to whom I have shown great respect & favour richly deserve my giving such a turn to affairs. Husk must attend his duty better at the Superiour Court, or he 'll be bafflʼd & laught at. I expect to receive fresh orders ℔ the next ship to admit the suspended mandamus^s. When may be the best time to bring forward the new choice? I hear the Falm^o gent^m begins to be more cautious. I have at present a good respect for him & if an Indian war happens (which God forbid) it may be of some service to his affairs.

I take notice of all you say about the £15,000 loan, in which I am oblig'd by my instructions to do all I can to

have it paid in, and I am still more confirm'd by what you say that in justice to the people in gen[ll] it ought to be done; and I cannot but think it wou'd give a favourable turn to the next election. Why shou'd you not then draw & send me a new order to sign grounded upon their letter & acc[tt]? and we must be thinking of the best use to be made of the forfeited towns. There are no fresh orders or advices by the two last ships respecting Monsieur. All my letters from Whitehall do me much honour, & give me great satisfaction as to the whole of my administration, and I can assure you the gallantry of this Assembly shrinks & cowes every day, and their hero loses ground among 'em, and has in 10 dayes past lost several darling points. The affair of the Treasury is a very popular thing, yet a letter last week from their Agent has in a manner struck the D—ct—r * & his adherents into despair, and I think a little more patience will force 'em into their duty, and things will be growing easier & easier. I am truly, Sir,

Y[r] friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, June 18, 1733.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — My last was a few lines 29 ult[l] ℔ Bennet, since which I am favour'd with yours of Apr[l] 7, 13, 14, 16, & 30 ℔ Hammerden, Homans & White, with the cloathing for me & the things for your sister, all amounting to £79. 0. 6. I am pleas'd with what you have sent, being good of the sorts. I say, I am thankfull, and had you not sent them I shou'd have been content, and because you wrote me uncertainly I was oblig'd to buy a suit of good cloaths before they came, and shall lay these by to wear the next year, if it pleases God to spare my life.

* Elisha Cooke. — Eds.

I take a particular notice of what you are in advance for me. I sent Messrs Goizins 12 tuns of ore ℔ Row, who sail'd about 10 dayes since, with orders to send you the produce, which I am afraid will nôt be much, because the ore was but ordinary; but I am daily expecting a parcel from the works that will be very good, so as to yield £30 str a tun, which shall go ℔ the first ship to Bristol that the money may be with you as fast as possible, and I shall also purchase the first good bill of excha I can meet with to send you.

I will have no difference with Colll Dunbar or his brother, if they carry it within the rules of decency & good manners, which you know, brother, I must always take care of in my station, since the King's honour is nearly concern'd. I assure you I will incline to forget all that's past, & nothing on my part shall be inconsistent with a gentm.

As to the admission of Wentworth & Atkinson into the Council at Nw Hampshire, upon what you & my son write, I will do it next time I go thither (which will be in a few months), and there is little or no business to be done at Council before. This you may please to say to the Lords of Trade if any difficulty shou'd arise, and desire liberty that the inclos'd respecting Wentworth may be re'd at the Board while you are present, which perhaps may perswade their Lordships to think I ought to suspend him after he is admitted. We hear ℔ Kenwood, who left the west of England begiñing of May that the Sugar Bill had past the House of Lords, who had been so good to this Province as to drop it in two successive sessions before, & I take the doing it now as an admonition to the people of this Province for their bearing so audaciously upon the King & his ministers. Perhaps some violent men here (tho' but few) who love to keep the government in flame & confusion may too late see their folly, and the people repent when they have lost what they mayn't be able to

recover. I have the duplicate of the King's leave for taking my support, cost 28/, for which I thank you, tho' for the future that charge may be sav'd by your own letter saying the matter is done.

I have sent Jacob's bill & protest to Cap[t] Husk, who is endeavouring to send you a good bill in lieu of it.

The affair of the new excise I find rais'd a general dissatisfaction, and I am glad it's blown over, and time may make things easy with the King & his ministers.

I am sorry to hear of the death of L[d] Chief Justice Raymond, who had the character of one of the greatest lawyers of the age.

I gave M[r] Gatcomb the bill of lading you inclos'd me to demand the bale of goods of Hammerden. D[r] Clark brought me the stockings you deliver'd him.

The constant accounts you give me of my son's sobriety & of his diligence in his studies yield me an uncommon pleasure & satisfaction, and I am thankfull he is in so great favour with Judge Reeves, and so well acquainted with his nephew. These things wisely employ'd must doubtless turn to his advantage in time. Let Jonathan stick close & perseveringly to his studies, and God sparing his life, I am content that he be admitted to the barr in three years from his being fixt in his chambers in the Temple. He writes me, as you do, of the great respect he receives from M[r] Belcher of Paul's Yard. I know he has one only child (a daughter) which I have often seen; and do you think, brother, she is comely & handsome? But if not so overmuch, if she has a fine mind & a fine sweet temper, those things with a fine fortune may make a man happy. But then, brother, you must remember the mother may dye, and the father upon another marriage have children enough to heir a large estate. These things ought to be consider'd in time, that your nephew mayn't miscarry in an affair which nothing but death can undoe. If all other circumstances shou'd concurr, I think there ought to be so much in hand, and the rest

of the estate secur'd after the decease of the father & mother. But I find myself too far enter'd into an affair which I don't approve of, and I must pray you & your nephew to read over all I wrote him at the time of his being so taken with Miss C—s—by (now Lady F—tz—R—y), more particularly my letter to him of 14 Augst last.* Had he marry'd that young lady (tho' so fine as he fancy'd), I shou'd have dated the loss of all my care & cost about him from that time. He will not be 23 years old till the 23^{d} of next month. I must therefore beg of him to be patient about the grand affair of marrying 'till he is in some tolerable capacity of supporting a family with decency & honour. Let him & his friends be able to judge whether he may be likely to get a livelyhood, and make a figure at the barr. Yet if after all, some young lady of an agreeable person, of a fine mind, & of a plentifull fortune is minded to bestow these things on a young gent^{m} of a person goodly enough, of a tolerable mind, & I think of an ingennuous temper, and who shall have his full proportion of my estate, I will finally acquiesce upon your advice, and that of all his & my friends, altho' I think a course of time might produce something more to his advantage. Spare my dear Jonathan as much as you can in all my affairs, that he may be still the greater proficient in the law.

Inclos'd is Lawrence Fiott's [Trott's] second bill on W^{m} Dobree, payable to Philip Dumaresq, for £30 st^{r} & indorst to you which you'll receive & place to C^{r} of Cap^{t} Husk.

I intend to write to you again ℔ this convey^{a}, and am alwayes, Sir, Your brother & friend. J. B.

Inclos'd you have a bill of lading for a h^{hd} q^{t} 9 doz. & 5 bottles Mad^{a} wine ℔ Cary, which asks your acceptance. I think it's good & wish the h^{hd} wou'd have held more bottles.

Boston, June 28, 1733.

℔ Cary.

* See note, *ante*, p. 170. — Eds.

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

My Lords, — Since I last wrote your Lordships I have met the new Assembly of this Province, and I humbly refer your Lordships to their Journal herewith for their proceedings, by which your Lordships will see they seem resolv'd to supply no money in support of the King's government or for paying their just debts, 'till there comes a conclusive answer to their Address to the King and of their memorial to the House of Commons. I must therefore again beseech your Lordships that these affairs may have dispatch, and thereby the King's government & his people be deliver'd from the dangers & difficulties they now lye expos'd to. I have faithfully done all in my power in obedience to the King's royal orders, and what remains must be from his Majesty. I now beg leave to repeat to your Lordships the great distress & extremity the people of this Province are brought to for want of a good medium to carry on end their trade & commerce, and think it wou'd be a good service to his Majesty's subjects that your Lordships wou'd send me the King's leave to sign a bill of the nature of that I sent your Lordships in Janu[a] last, which wou'd make an emission of the best sort of credit bills that were ever yet put forth in this Province; and I cou'd wish the leave might also extend to N. Hampshire, which wou'd be a great ease & relief to his Majesty's good subjects there. For really, my Lords, it is impossible for the traffick to be carry'd an end without something of this kind, nor does the restriction the King has laid me under fully answer the end of preventing a multiplication of paper currency of the low, mean value it constantly is, since Connecticutt & Rh[d] Island issue out what of it they please, without controul. Let me therefore again intreat your Lordships that the King's good people under my care may be supported in their trade & business by the

benefit of such a bill as I have mention'd; and I shou'd rejoyce that your Lordships wou'd put the line betwixt this Province & N. Hampshire into a method of settling, according to my letter of 13 Janu[a] last, which wou'd be doing a very kind part to the people of N. Hampshire. And I wou'd pray your Lordships that the mandamus[s] for Mess[rs] Sherburne & Husk may be made out & deliver'd to M[r] Partridge.

Your Lordships will observe by the votes of the Massachusetts Assembly that there arose a difficulty the 6 cur[tt] about their voting my support, and some men of great influence were intirely against my having any, unless I wou'd break the King's instructions, & sign the bill for supply of the Treasury in the way they are contending for, and contrary to the Charter. And the question put for my support was first of all without those words, *at this time*, but when the violent opposers to any peace in the government lookt on the question so standing, it's suppos'd they thôt it was too bold & barefac'd upon the King to whom they have made so many publick & solemn promises of amply & honourably supporting his Gov[r], and to do it the first thing at their May session; therefore after the vote was past of 6 cur[tt] they propos'd an amendment to it of these words, *at this time*, and yet when the motion came forward again on the 15 the same set of men oppos'd any bill for the Gov[r's] support, unless it were tackt to a bill for supply of the Treasury in the manner before mention'd. Thus your Lordships see the difficulty I labour with for paying a strict duty & obedience to his Majesty, & it shall be my care, my Lords, that this people shall never have any other complaint against me; and notwithstanding the opposition made to it, yet I now inclose your Lordships a bill past by the House of Repr̃ & by his Majesty's Council the 20 cur[tt] for £3000 for my support, and I again pray your Lordships' favour that I may have the royal leave for giving

my assent to this bill, & wou'd hope your Lordships will think it most consistent with the King's honour that the leave be general for the future, & which will save your Lordships a great deal of trouble & me a great expence of solliciting leave to take my bread; and I must freely repeat to your Lordships that there is not the least prospect of a Gov$^{r's}$ ever being supported by an Assembly here in any other manner, and I believe your Lordships will allow that it is a great hardship on a Gov^{r} to spend his salary a year before he gets it, as has been my case hitherto; and as I have often said to your Lordships shou'd my mortality happen while solliciting for leave, the Assembly seems to me to have so little justice or honour as that I don't expect the grant wou'd ever be reviv'd, and the hard fate of Gov^{r} Burnett's family must convince the world of what I say in this matter. I therefore intreat your Lordships that the royal leave may have as much dispatch as possible, for by the delay of it the last year it arriv'd but 5 days before the then Assembly must have expir'd, according to the royal Charter, when that grant wou'd have been lost.

I remain with great deference & respect, my Lords,
Your Lordships' most obedient & most humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, June 28, 1733.
℔ Cary. Cooper.

TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

May it please your Grace, — I have often re'd with great duty & pleasure the honour of your Grace's letter in fav^{r} of M^{r} Shirley, which with his personal merit will always command from me every respect & friendship in my power. But really, my Lord Duke, there is hardly any place here in the gift of the Gov^{r} worth M^{r} Shirley's notice. Upon the death of the Judge of the Admiralty

for this & the neighbouring Province I gave him a commission to succeed, which he held a little while, but finding it a hindrance to his practice of the law he has resign'd, nor is that place worth a gent$^{m's}$ care or trouble, for the whole perquisite of it is not 30 guineas a year. But if your Grace cou'd find any place in the gift of his Majesty here for so worthy a gent^{m} as M^{r} Shirley, I am sure he wou'd do honour in any station to your Grace's countenance & patronage; and shou'd there hereafter happen a vacancy of the Surveyor of the Customs, or of the Collector for this port, either of those places wou'd be a handsome support for M^{r} Shirley's family, & worthy of your Grace's donation. I have thôt it my duty to say thus much, not only in answer to your Grace's recomendation, but in justice to M^{r} Shirley. I have the honour to be with all possible respect & deference, my Lord Duke,

Your Grace's most obedient & most devoted humble serv^{t}. J. B.

Boston, June 30, 1733.

℔ Cary.

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — I wrote you the 28 cur^{tt} ℔ this convey^{a}, and now desire you to read the inclos'd to D. Newcastle, Lords Trade, & Lord Wilmington, with the bill I have inclos'd, which was past this session for my support. I wou'd pray you to be as expeditious as possible in obtaining the royal leave for my signing this act, bearing in mind that it arriv'd last year but 5 dayes before the Assembly must have expir'd, and have expos'd me to the hazard of losing the whole money, as I may this in case of my mortality. I hope you will put Lord Wilmington in mind of his promise that it shou'd have dispatch when it came another year. You may assure his Lordship that the people don't esteem any delay about it a rod or pun-

ishment to them, altho' it is to the Gov^{r} to be alwayes spending his salary a year before he has leave to take it, besides the great hazard he runs of losing it; nor is it usual, convenient, or honourable to keep the Gen^{ll} Assembly as I have (for 3 years past) upon adjournments for a whole year. M^{r} C—k made all the opposition in his power to the bill for my support, but gain'd only 14 or 15 hands out of 80 odd. However, as I look upon him the author of all the trouble & contention in the governm^{t}, & one that will never be easy, I have dismist him from his Judge's place.* I hope you will be able to get Coll^{ll} H. Sherburne to be Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} of N. Hampshire, and Coll^{ll} Jos. Sherburne with Cap^{t} Husk to be of the Council. These things wou'd strengthen my hands in the governm^{t} there, as wou'd a letter from D. N. Castle & another from Lord Wilmington much more, both in this Province & that. Pray, get me such letters, if you can, approving my administration, and make prudent enquiry, and give me answer to the inclos'd question.

In Jonathan's letter is a ps. of gold from his mother, and an order from a soldier of Chelsea Hospital to receive for him ab^{t} £11, which when Jon^{a} has rec̃d, I am to pay the man here with the exch^{a}. These small things may help out his pocket money. He will assist, as you shall order, in procuring the leave for taking my salary, and pray brother let me have it by some of the early fall ships. I intend to write you again by this ship, purely respecting my son's election for the next Parliament. I am, in the mean time & alwayes, Sir,

Your assured friend & loving brother. J. B.

Boston, June 30, 1733.

℔ Cary.

* Elisha Cooke, one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas for Suffolk County, was displaced June 21, 1733. See Whitmore's Mass. Civil List, p. 78. — Eds.

TO FISHER JACKSON.

Sir, — Cap^{t} Shepherdson brought me your kind favour of 12 Feb^{r} with some auriculas, which liv'd a few weeks, but are all dead since. I am oblig'd to you for intending to send me some July-flowers at autumn. If you can spare them, it will greatly oblige me to add some auriculas; perhaps they may escape, and I don't understand any such thing is to be found on the continent of America. The tulips you sent me came in good order & bloom'd well in the season. One M^{r} Travers, an oil-man in Fen Church Street gave me a box of strawberry roots, came from Chili in New Spain, which he told me bore strawberries in his garden near as big as a Jenniting pear; but I had the misfortune to lose so great a rarity by the carelessness of the shipmaster. If you have any such thing, I shou'd be glad of a few roots. I now send ℔ Cap^{t} Cary a box with some roots of lillies that blow from 10 to 30 May; they are of a yellow green, & the outside leaf inclin'd to purple. It grows in moist, cold ground near the edges of swampy land, but for the more particular description of it, I refer to what's in postscript. I think you'll be pleas'd with it, when you see it in its bloom; it's a curious flower. I intend to send you some other things at autumn, when they can be taken up. My humble service to your brother M^{r} John Jackson, to whom I shall write in a little time. I remain with much respect, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant.

J. B.

The lillie is called Sarracena Canadensis. Foliis cavis et auristis. T. J. R. H. p. 567. Limonium peregrinum. Foliis forma floris Aristolochiæ. C. B. P. Limonis Congener. Chus. Hist. D^{r} Tournefort nam'd it Sarracena from D^{r} Sarracen, who first sent it to Paris from Canada.

Boston, July 2, 1733.

℔ Cary.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — I have wrote your uncle & you at large ℔ this convey^{a}, and am now beginning my third to you,* and shall do the same to him. You must constantly communicate to each other, that you may the better understand my intentions. This is purely respecting your standing a candidate at the next election, in which I am fully determin'd, if upon the best advice you find it feasable, rational, & probable to succeed in the attempt, which I think must be made at Coventry or Tamworth. I am told the first has 1600 voters; the last, you say, but 160, so that if M^{r} Abney don't stand, I shou'd think it more easy & less charge to obtain your election at Tamworth than Coventry. I particularly observe all that M^{r} Crosland writes. Pray, who is he? & how came you acquainted? And what are the manufactures of that borough? You say, you are to offer yourself on the same terms you made the City of Coventry, — pray what were those? I pay a great deference to my Lord of Lincoln's judgment in this affair, and am resolv'd to do every thing in my power to effect it, and according to what your uncle wrote me last year, I send him ℔ this convey^{a} my bond duly executed, pay^{a} in 12 months for £2000 st^{r}, with interest. It is, according to his direction, left blank for him to put in the name according to the use he makes of it. This bond, I suppose, is to procure money for the expence of your election, tho' I hope 500 guineas may go

* The other two letters to Jonathan Belcher, Jr., sent by this conveyance are short, and contain little which is not said in substantially the same way in other letters; but in the second of them there is one paragraph which is too characteristic of Governor Belcher not to be given here. Under date of June 30, he writes to his son: "When it may be a proper opportunity for you to marry, I think M^{r} Samuel Reed's daughter of Hackney is a fine young lady (I think about 12) of an hono^{ble} family by the mother. I suppose has & will have a good education, and as I remember of good sense & a fortune rather overgrown. But I speak of this at a distance, unless the father, mother, & daughter shou'd incline that she marry young. A sober man & a good lawyer will go a great way, if you can attain to 'em." — Eds.

a great way. But the great matter, Jonathan, is for a qualification, which you say must be had 12 months before the writts are issued. I have, it's true, a good estate, but it's cheifly real, and must take time to turn into money, and more time to get bills to remit it, which, indeed, is the hardest thing to be done in this countrey; yet I am willing to go thorro' any difficulty to get you into Parliament, hoping it may lay the best foundation of your future advantage. But since what I mention will necessarily require time to effect, and that the writts may be coming out in 12 months from this time, it will be impossible for me to qualify you in season. If, therefore, that favour cannot be done you by D^r^ Reynolds or some other friend, I don't see but after all the affair must drop. I can't see any hazard wou'd be run in the matter to take your bond or note for the value, which you may pay when you can, or return the estate. I say, since whoever does it will know they have to do with an honest man, I can't see they need make much difficulty. You have seen my estate near Pomfret which consists of 4000 acres choice land, 4 houses & 5 barns, and I suppose might fetch 12 or £14,000 this currency, and will be worth more than as much more in ten years. If your uncle & you think my making you a convey^a^ of that wou'd be of service to give you a better credit in a qualification, upon your answer I wou'd do it, or any thing else I cou'd, rather than that you shou'd fail in this great affair.

If it be necessary for me to write to M^r^ Crosland, or any body else at Tamworth or Coventry, according as you fix, let me know & I'll do it. Thus you have my mind, and I refer you also to what I write your uncle, and remain with an indelible affection,

Your loving father, J. B.

Boston, July 2, 1733.

℔ Cary. Cooper.

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — I am now begining my third ℔ this convey[a], and is purely respecting your nephew's standing a candidate at the next election, of which I have wrote this day at large, & order'd him to communicate it to you, to save the trouble of my repeating. In conformity to what you wrote me last year I now inclose my bond for £2000 st[r], pay[a] in 12 months with interest, and the name left to be fill'd up by you according as you may use it. This, I suppose, is to assist in procuring money to defrey the expence of your nephew's election, in which I hope 500 guineas may go a great way. The grand affair of his qualification must be done by some friend with you, or the whole scheme falls to the ground; for it's morally impossible, brother, for me to give him a qualification in time. I have, it's true, a good estate, and all safe ashore, worth I believe nearer 70 than £60,000 this currency, & growing in value, but it will take time to dispose of it, & more time to get good bills to remit money, for that is the hardest thing to be done in this country. If some fine young lady, with a good fortune shou'd take a fancy to bestow them upon him, that might give him a qualification at once. A man of vertue, parts, & industry with a goodly person, are what I have known go a great way at London towards a great match. As I am very desirous your nephew shou'd be a member of Parliament, I will, brother, do all & every thing I can towards it, and shall depend you & he write me constantly & particularly of the matter. If he be at Cambridge perhaps it may be necessary that he comes to London & consults you upon the receipt of these letters. I shall not add, but wish him your solid advice & good success. I am, dear brother,

Yours. J. B.

Boston, July 2, 1733.

Indorse Whitfield's note for Jon[a] to receive.

The bond is witnest by Cap[t] Cooper & his mate, so you may prove the execution of it before the Lord Mayor, or as you please on his arrival. If the bond be not done as it shou'd be, return it, & at same time send me another to execute it in the manner you wou'd have it.

J. B.

℔ Cary. Cooper.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — Fellows & the post have brought me yours of 25 & 29 ult[i]. How vile it is for the expiring wretches to keep lying on to the last gasp, and to make ignorant people believe I am against the settlement of the Line, when nothing (of the kind) wou'd please me better, and it was but the last week that I earnestly renew'd my applications to the King's ministers that his Majesty wou'd give some proper orders to effect it, and that I might also have leave for signing an emission of paper currency, according to the bill I told you of at Portsm[o]. But it's hardly worth while to say these things to those miscreants. You may be sure the Line is just as far from being run as when their tool imbarkt, unless my letters take effect. I think it's agreed on all hands that he has made his voyage worth while by greatly increasing his private business. We must wait with patience for a return of what I am pressing for from Whitehall. I have reason to believe that the Cadiz affair will prove a dead loss.

My service to Cap[t] Husk, whose letter I can't answer today, because two ships are sailing to London. But tell him to put all the Mediterranean bonds in suit, and Judge Auchmuty does by this post give directions to M[r] Attorney General * to make out a process against Atkinson,

* The Attorney-General of New Hampshire was Matthew Livermore. He was born in Watertown, Mass., Jan. 14, 1702–3, and graduated at Harvard College in 1722. Two years later he went to Portsmouth, and there taught the grammar school for seven years. In

at August Court, for the £292; and M^r^ Auchmuty will come on purpose to assist, and the sheriffes must take care to have a good jury. How vile was it for a fellow to attempt to starve the Gov^r^, while I was giving 4 or 500£ a year to his family. I believe the establishment of the other family administ^d^ as much mortification & terrour as his own quietus, & so to all the adherents. But he may thank his invincible pride & folly for all. You may depend he or his boy will soon give me a good handle to go on to a thorrô purgation. I assure you I find (since I saw you last) the Gov^r's^ administration so well approv'd at home that I have much chang'd my political views & schemes; nor will I support any one in power, profit, & honour that makes it his business to keep the government in perpetual contention & confusion. No. I'll be all of a peice. This day's Gazette will show you what's come by the Sheerness man-of-war, which is a much greater mortification than the dismission, both to him & the whole party; and perhaps the next ship may still tell us of more smart proceedings. I think it high time Atkinson's money was paid; yet I'll still be govern'd by you in that matter. But if you think we may succeed, methinks to act with some spirit may be very proper. I have this day a message from Mons^r^ to desire leave that he may support the fort at Pemaquid by letting a number of the settlers do duty for him; but of this matter I soon expect a letter from him, and then you'll know more. Altho' the Annapolis soldiers are drawing off, yet he is desirous to stay himself. I cou'd tell you something else on this head which is not proper to write. The Falmouth member took his leave of me this morning, & seems to be sick of his friends. I am, Hono^ble^ Sir,

Your friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, July 2, 1733.
(Post.)

1731 he was admitted to the bar, and shortly afterward was made Attorney-General and King's Advocate in the Court of Admiralty. He died Feb. 14, 1776. See Adams's Annals of Portsmouth, pp. 261, 262. — Eds.

TO DAVID DUNBAR.

Sir, — I had before this own'd your favour of 19 Dec^{r} last, but that I have been for some months expecting your being at New Hampshire. I thank your care of the letter Cap^{t} Giles inclos'd to you; he afterwards sent me one Alexander Campbell, a deserter from Annapolis, whom the Indians imagin'd had been the authour of the mischief at Cape Sables; but after examining him there appear'd no great reason for their suspicion. However, I return'd him to Coll^{ll} Armstrong, and bid Giles tell the Indians to apply thither for any further justice they might expect, because what hapen'd was in that government.

I wrote your Honour a few lines the 4th ins^{t} (tho' it ought to 'a' been said the 5th) $\overline{\text{p}}$ Fellows, the carrier, owning the receipt of your letter of 2 July from Portsmouth & expressing my satisfaction at your return to New Hampshire. Maj^{r} Cosby took a dish of chocolate with me this morning, and re'd to me some part of your letter of 6 cur^{tt} to him, which is in the same handsome manner with what you write me; and I do now assure you, Sir, that perfectly neglecting all that has past between us, it will be a pleasure to me to live with you for the future in a good understanding; and as you say you resolve to avoid with all possible industry any dispute with me, and that you will be far from attempting any incroachment on my powers, you judge extremely right that I will scorn to offer to lessen yours, nor will I do any unreasonable thing to give you uneasiness, nor will I incline to put wrong constructions on your conduct. Yet while I have the honour to be the King's Gov^{r} & Cap General I expect such respect & duty from you as every gent^{m} must allow is alwayes due to the commission with which the King has been pleas'd to honour me. In consequence whereof I shall not be wanting to give you all the respect & honour of your station, and I have no doubt

but such a harmony as I now mention may long subsist between us, if some people (whose insolence I despise) have not success enough by lying & other vile arts to interrupt it. Most certainly, Sir, it cannot be for the King's honour, nor for yours or mine to be still bickering, nor for the ease of the King's ministers that we be still carrying an end complaints.

I am oblig'd to your Honour, for your opinion in the affair of the mandamuss, in which you will find by my orders left on the Council files of Janu[a] 1 & 26 March, that I have forbid Mess[rs] Wentworth & Atkinson to be sworn by yourself or by the President, or by any other gent[m] of the Council, which order will be a sufficient justification in case they apply; but I don't suppose they can, because they have no mandamus[s] to produce. I have sent home copies of my orders to the King's ministers, with a particular account of the conduct of those persons, and am waiting the event. Had they acted with that insolence & rudeness to you as they did to me, I believe you wou'd 'a' thought a jayl a proper place to teach 'em more modesty & manners.

I take a particular notice of all you say respecting Frederick's Fort. By my speech to the Assembly of this Province in April last you will see what I said in consequence of your letter to M[r] Se[c]ry Willard, and upon receipt of your letter which I am now answering I have directed the Se[c]ry to summon the several members of his Majesty's Council to attend me 17 cur[tt], and therefore desire your Honour by return of the post to write me a distinct letter, & as particular as you please, about the fort, the country, & settlements at Pe[m]aquid, which I shall lay before the Council, & will do every proper thing on my part to keep up the fort & to protect the inhabitants, and when the Assembly meets I will again press these things upon 'em, and in the mean time appoint two Justices, of which M[r] Cargil shall be one, whom M[r]

Toppan had also mention'd to me before I rec̃d your letter, and if you confirm your character to me of M[r] North I shall name him to the Council for another. But as it will not be in their power, nor is it in mine (according to the law of the Province), to make any constables, I shall order the Sheriffe of the County of York to depute two undersheriffs there, which will answer the end, and shou'd be glad you wou'd name to me those of vertue, capacity, & substance, being what the King orders me to regard in the appointment of all civil officers. What M[r] Auchmuty might say about your having orders to remain at Pemaquid must be a mistake. All that I ever heard of that matter was, that you had rec̃d a letter from one of the Lords of Trade, advising you to stay there 'till you heard further from home, which letter I suppose may be that you mention of 23 Apr[l].

I am sorry you have reason to complain of M[r] Sec̃[ry] Waldron, as I find by your letter to Maj[r] Cosby. I will support no body in any disrespect to Coll[l] Dunbar, & so I now write him & all my friends, and altho' you are pleas'd to say to Maj[r] Cosby, that the Sec̃[ry] is the occasion of my having so few friends there, I intirely attribute it to the persons I have already mention'd, & cou'd they have been continu'd in all the power, honour, & profit of the government they wou'd have surfeited me with cringing & fawning. But as every private gent[m] will take the liberty of choosing his own friends, so will every Gov[r] of those he makes his confidants, upon which he'll always find old Grubstreet in the right,

"They that are out
will pout."

This, & this only, is the case at N. Hampshire with respect to my administration, and I defie the worst of my enemies to say, & speak truth, that I have ever done one thing but what has been exactly agreeable to the King's instructions, in support of his honour & for the best good

of that people; and in the trifling complaint sign'd by 15 of 'em about two years ago they asserted several downright falshoods, which I plainly demonstrated in answer to a copy of it sent me from Whitehall. If truth & justice will not entitle a gent^m^ to friends, I must be content to be without 'em; nor do I think any of the people at N. Hampshire that are otherwise to me worth my courtship. I am resolv'd to be an honest man and a faithfull servant to the King, and I assure you, Sir, I have a considerable contempt for their little, impotent malice.

I ask pardon for this long letter (which Maj^r^ Cosby has re'd); and unless much business offers I shall not be so tedious for the future, & now remain with much respect, Hono^ble^ Sir,

Your most obedient, humble servant. J. B.

Don't forget the letter I mention about Pemaquid.

Boston, July 9, 1733.

I had almost forgot, Sir, to acquaint you that I have directions from the Lords of the Admiralty to put in suit without loss of time all the forfeited bonds for Mediterranean passes, and that I have accordingly order'd M^r^ Livermore, the King's Attorney General to do his duty therein, and to prosecute M^r^ Atkinson for £292. He has been a long time indebted to the Province, and by this post I have told M^r^ Livermore to pay his duty to the Leiu^t^ Gov^r^, and I shall not doubt your giving him your countenance & assistance for his Majesty's service & interest in these affairs. J. B.

(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^BLE^ Sir, — M^r^ Fellows & the post brought me yours of 2 & 6 cur^tt^, and by the former I wrote the Leiu^t^ Gov^r^ a few lines, as I do this day at large by the post, in

answer to a very handsome letter I have from him, by which he seems resolv'd to live in a good friendship & understanding with me; & I have assur'd him that nothing on my part shall break in upon it. He has no new intelligence ℔ Rindge. I mention his countenancing & assisting Cap^{t} Husk in prosecuting the Mediterranean bonds, and to do the same to the Attorney General in Atkinson's affair; all which I think best to be done now, unless you have good reasons to the contrary. Your Court is in Augst & much time cannot be slipt. I now write the Attorney Gen^{ll} a comfortable letter, and have no doubt but the Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} will do his duty, and be very cautious how he enters into any new difference with the Gov^{r}. I cannot write what I wou'd say & communicate if with you; yet I will repeat, that my political schemes & views have taken a different turn in my thoughts, upon advices from home and the change of things here, and I am determin'd to cultivate a good correspondence, which I really think will be best on all heads; perhaps it may have a tendency to dispirit the clan, and take their head from their shoulders. The Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} complains in a letter to Maj^{r} Cosby that you had not been to wait on him, which I hope you have before this, and that you & all my friends will treat him with the respect due to his commission, & so I write Coll^{ll} Walton, Sherburne, & Cap^{t} Husk. I say again to you as the Gov$^{r's}$ best friend, if any thing may be thought amiss, wait on his Honour, make all easy, & treat him very respectfully. I can't write my reasons; but I think I am exactly right at present. If there be occasion (as I hope there won't) to alter hereafter, you shall know it.

The *Dux Gregis* * you mention is a hardned sinner; yet if it be possible in his nature to relent he may some time or other repent of provoking the Gov^{r} to mark out new paths. Mankind generally agree with you that the

* Cook, I believe. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

Gov^{r} well tim'd the disgrace. I am sorry the billingsgate message hadn't reacht the House of Commons timely to have put a little more acrimony into their resolve, tho' S^{r} John Randolph tells me we may expect the votes ℔ the next ship, and that they are more humming than what's in our Gazette.

I must contradict the bruit of the streets, & assure you that the Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} has taken leave of all things eastward, & desires me to take fort & people into my care & protection, and that I have never wrote him a line since Aug. 18, 1731, till mine ℔ Fellows in answer to his. I am in great truth, Sir,

Y^{r} friend & humble servant. J. B.

Boston, July 9, 1733.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I have yours ℔ M^{r} Fellows of 9 ins^{t}, and am glad you have been to wait on the Leiu^{t} Gov^{r}, who you say has been very complaisant to all my friends, & did not treat you unhandsomly. My friends will honour themselves & me by returning all his civilities in a gentlemanly manner, & it will be pleasing to me; for as he writes me he will behave cautiously, & industriously avoid all difference with me, I have wrote him he shall not find any reasonable occasion on my part to do otherwise. His letters from home will protract or shorten his stay with you. I know he has no great satisfaction in the present situation of his affairs; and I have reason to believe he is desirous to live in peace, and that our friends may in time work out his present clan. But I may be mistaken. I am fully in opinion with what you wrote sometime since, that all the N. Hampshire troubles (as well as the Massachusetts) spring from the linnen draper's * shop,

* Deering. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

which, according to the great Milton, is the pandemonium where their Beelzebub * sits chief. They may pretend what they please, but I know the hurling him headlong has gain'd me friends, even from that quarter; and I am waiting for an opportunity (which I believe is not far off) to put one of my own family into a pretty place of 3 to 400 £ a year. As to a letter from me to Coll[n] Bladen, I find by my Copy Book my last to him bore date 6 Nov[r] last, when Jerry was not arriv'd. Nothing will please me more than to have the Line settl'd, nor more mortify the great leader of the mob. If the draft of Merrimack be on copper, why don't we see some of the copies? After all, altho' I am so desirous of it, yet I despair of a sudden settlement of the Line. I think it will be for the honour & interest of the F—lm—th member † to let his pressing domestic affairs excuse his attendance at the next sitting of the Court, because I know he can't well avoid holding a candle to the Devil.‡ I remain, Sir,

Your assured friend, J. B.

Boston, July 12, 1733.

Pray what is the price of good English hay in your river?

℔ Fellows.

TO DAVID DUNBAR.

Hono[ble] Sir, — I am favour'd with yours of 12 p̄sent ℔ the post, owning the receipt of mine of the 9, and I hope you had the 2 or 3 lines I wrote before by the carrier.

I am as sorry as you can be that the petit province of N. Hampshire shou'd be so divided into parties. As to

* Cook. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

† Thomas Westbrook. — Eds.

‡ Elisha Cooke. — Eds.

the late Leiu^{t} Gov^{r},* I had had a good acquaintance with him for near 30 years before his death, & rec̃d a very handsome letter from him while at Whitehall, in which he askt my favour in his continuance, and the young gent^{m} wrote me as handsomly from Spain upon my appointment; nor do I know to this day any reason of their first behaving in another manner, unless it was that I cou'd not give the bread from my own family to theirs. No, I insisted with the Assembly to have the salary settl'd in exact conformity to the King's orders, which was to be on the King's Gov^{r} without deductions or allowances; and for this I have been thankt from home, while my late predecessor was blam'd for doing otherwise. Had it not been that I was willing to continue my friendship to M^{r} Wentworth, I cou'd as easily have brought a new commission for a Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} at N^{w} Hampshire as I did for the Massachusetts.

As to M^{r} Waldron, he did not wait on your Honour upon any thing he ever heard from me; for altho' I had 4 other letters at same time with yours ℔ the carrier, yet I wrote to no other person than to yourself 'till the post, and I am glad M^{r} Waldron knew & did his duty without any notice from me, and so I find my other friends have done to the Leiu^{t} Gov^{r}, which is more than your friends do to the Gov^{r} when he comes into the Province. However, as I wrote you before, they are not worth my notice any more than while I bear the honour of the King's commission they shall alwayes know I am their Gov^{r}; and let the ill nature of some people be as it will, I now repeat to all my friends to treat the Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} with the respect & honour that is due to him. If you will allow me to judge, I think it a character that the compleatest gent^{m} may be proud of, to be a lover of peace, a reconciler of parties, & to delight in such offices. This

* John Wentworth was Lieutenant-Governor of New Hampshire from 1717 till his death, Dec. 12, 1730. — Eds.

makes a man easy in himself as well as to the world about him; but to be making & keeping up differences is exposing a man to unpleasant consequences which he don't dream of. I assure you, Sir, I am so much in your sentiments on this head that nothing in my power, consistent with reason & honour shou'd be wanting in me to abate the spirits of the contending people at N. Hampshire by which the generality of the Province are great sufferers. I am glad the gent^{m} you converse with at least seems pleas'd that there shou'd be no difference between your Honour & myself. If you wou'd give yourself the trouble to take the history of the mandamus^{s} matter from some gent^{m} of truth, I believe you wou'd not be able to say you thought the Gov^{r} did wrong. As your Honour has wrote to Cap^{t} Temple,* who lives at Noddle's Island, tho' I think he past my gate just now, with M^{r} Lyddel, and I expect him to come to me with your letter, I at present forbear an answer to that paragraph which respects your power & perquisite at N. Hampshire; when he has done as you have directed, you shall have it without reserve.

The last winter I order'd the prosecution of some Mediterranean bonds, but the obligors pleading for further time I allow'd it, and the passes are since return'd, and I think it wou'd be hard not to show the same favour to the present delinquents; I therefore order the Attorney Gen^{ll} not to bring forward any new suit on this head to the next Court. M^{r} Livermore sayes your Honour rec̃d him handsomely, and that you wou'd alwayes be ready to aid & assist him.

I am sorry the distinct letter you mention met a misfortune, because I have order'd a general Council tomorrow, chiefly on the subject of that letter. Since by the report of the Attorney & Sollicitor General, confirm'd by the Queen & Council, the Charter of this Province is

* Robert Temple. See Sumner's History of East Boston, pp. 314–317. — Eds.

ratify'd anew, and that it's said the lands at Pemaquid do (as formerly) belong to this Province, it is no great matter what the name of the fort is that your Honour repair'd or rebuilt. Tho' you'll find I begin that paragraph of my letter thus, "I take a particular notice of all you say respecting Frederick's Fort," yet as it's in my government, if I shou'd name it George or Caroline, where's the hurt? tho' I assure you I am mighty well pleas'd with the name you have given it. I intend to nominate tomorrow the persons you have recommended for Justices. As to the matter of Constables, I wrote you it was not in my power to appoint any. In one of the first clauses of the King's commission to me for this Province, I am commanded to govern this people in pursuance of the Charter, and according to such reasonable laws & statutes as are in force; and the law of the Province sayes Constables are to be chosen by inhabitants erected into townships by the whole Legislature. Indeed, I can't see why an under sheriffe mayn't do the office of a constable. After Justices are appointed they can have cognizance of no cause higher than 40/ according to the law of the Province, and as that whole country was annext to the County of York by an act of this government 17 years agoe, there is no avoiding coming to York when they get into controversies. As they belong to this government they must be subject to & may claim the benefit of the laws. Let other people think as they please, I shou'd be very sorry to have these inhabitants draw off, for I shou'd look upon it a weakning of the King's government, a damage to this Province, & to the private proprietors. I am therefore for giving 'em all reasonable encouragment to stay, and I wish the Assembly & the proprietors were of my mind. However, I will when it may be a proper juncture propose the holding Courts of Justice at York & Falmouth alternately, which may be some ease to all the inhabitants even as far as S^{t} George's River.

I am well pleas'd that what passes between us shou'd go no further, any more than that the world may know there is no misunderstanding at present, and I assure you I shall be best pleas'd there never may.

I have thoughts of being at N^w Hampshire in Sept^r when I wou'd enter into some talk with you about the country from Kennebec to S^t Croix. If I have omitted to answer any part of your letter, it is from oversight. I remain with great truth & respect, Sir,

Your Honour's most obedient, humble servant.

BOSTON, July 16, 1733. J. B.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

HONO^BLE SIR, — I am favour'd with yours of 13 p̄sent p̄ the post, and am willing to believe the best; if afterwards things shou'd be otherwise, yet I will endeavour nothing on my part shall contribute to it; and I have a great many good reasons for this.

Upon what Husk & Livermore write, I have directed the suspension of any new prosecutions of Mediterranean bonds at present, but I think it best to go thorrô the appeal against Wright, as also of the action against Atkinson. You must tell the Sheriffes to take care for a good jury, for I shou'd n't care to be baulkt. Your waiting on the Leiu^t Gov^r was very well. I believe he & the party know the Gov^r has not made one first or early step towards the present accommodation, tho' I am satisfy'd with it & believe it best on all heads. He writes me that he found you had been indispos'd, and that had you sent him any message he wou'd have made you a visset.

You are to observe my former order about the Province seal, & to come hither when your occasions so require. And by return of the post send me a very particular answer to the paragraph of his letter in Postscript. How

& in what manner did Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} Usher, Partridge, Vaughn, & Wentworth act under Lord Bellomont, Coll^{ll} Dudley, Shute & Burnet? I suppose the fort was alwayes to the Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} by a Cap$^{t's}$ commission from the Gov^{r}; nor do I suppose they are otherwise intitl'd to any pay, nor to any perquisites, as registers, licenses, passes to the fort, &c^{a}, but by the Gov $^{'s}$ leave. I am sure by my commission they are all mine.

Upon your sending me the petition & a blank commission for a Special Judge at the next Superiour Court, I shall put in such name as you think proper, & return it. The town & province I see are likely to handle some of his loose corns. By a letter I have seen from him since mine ℔ Fellows, he is uneasy to stay any longer in America, and wants to be at home with his lady & family, and I still believe the new Leiuten^{cy} will take place. I am with true respect, Sir,

Your faithfull friend & serv^{t}.

J. B.

Boston, July 16, 1733.

"I shall be oblig'd to your Ex^{cy} in letting me know what you apprehend to belong to a Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} here as to power & perquisites. The value of the one is not worth a dispute, & the other certainly is more than a cypher, or his Majesty wou'd never give such a commission."

(Post.)

TO DAVID DUNBAR.

Sir, — The bearer, Pahcombowarit, is with me upon a claim of some land at or near Cochecha, which he is minded to sell either to the government or to some private person. I tell him if he can make out his title, he may perhaps find out a purchaser, but that as it lyes in the Province of N. Hampshire it's not likely that he will be able to sell it here. He tells me some other Indians

are concern'd in it, and that he will go to the land & meet his partners there, & then come to Portsmouth, for which reason he has desir'd this letter to your Honour. He sayes the owners of the land are S^{t} Francois Indians. You know they are a humersome people, and must be tenderly treated; and I doubt not your doing them any service consistent with reason & justice, after you have got the best information you can of the matter, of which the inclos'd is the acco^{tt} he has given me. I am, Hono^{ble} Sir,

Your humble servant. J. B.

Boston, July 17, 1733.

℔ an Indian.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

Dear Jonathan, — I have little to add to mine of 2 cur^{tt} ℔ Cary, and as I suppose you are spending your summer at Cambridge, I forbear interrupting you, but if it be necessary towards the grand affair of your election to go up to London, you must attend & return to your studies at Cambridge.

Pray, has the Duke of Argyle had his muffe? * Since Lord Raymond is dead wou'd n't it be best to give Judge Reeves that law book, cutting out the leafe I wrote on?

I now send your uncle ℔ White 2 q^{tts} of choice fish, one white & 1 black beaver & a silver fox. A q^{t} of the fish is to go to my Lord Townshend at Raynham, with my letter, who loves it much, and if you shou'd n't be at London your uncle will take care of it. The other q^{t} is for your uncle. The white beaver is a great curiosity here; make presents of the skins where you think proper. Press your uncle to hasten the leave to me for taking the £3000, for it's cruel hard to stay the whole year round, and I hope it will be got out to be here in Oct^{r}. Since

* See letter to the Duke of Argyle, *ante*, p. 196, and letter to Jonathan Belcher, Jr., *ante* p. 203. — Eds.

Lord Wilmington was so good as to promise it shou'd be dispatcht when it came again, I wish the leave might be general for the future, provided the grant be never less than £3000. This wou'd be (I think) more for the King's honour than to be alwayes repeating the leave; it wou'd also be more safe & easy for me, as well as save me a great deal of application & money; and M^r^ Wilks wrote me formerly he thought it might be so obtain'd.

Your grandmother & aunt are here upon a visset, & send you their kind love, as does your mother, brothers, & sister.

You'll find some good things in your old master Le Mercier's History of Geneva,* and fine Rules of Life in the little French book M^r^ Fanueil sends you. I am with as much affection as you can ask, my dear Son,

Your loving father. J. B.

Boston, July 18, 1733.
℣ White.

TO DAVID DUNBAR.

Sir, — Your Honour's of 20 p̄sent is now before me, and I shall for the future make as little mention as possible of those restive gent^m^ at Portsm°, who I think have too long made themselves uneasy to little purpose. I must confess I choose to live in peace with all the world, if it may be practis'd with reason, justice, & honour; and if this be a fault it is one of my whole life.

As to your making a judgment on the success of my next coming when you might know what I propos'd, I have nothing more in view than the King's service in gen^ll^, & the welfare of that Province under my care. I say I have no sinister or particular ends, nor favours to ask, nor court to make to the publick body or to private

* It would seem from this letter that Jonathan Belcher, Jr., had been a pupil of Andrew Le Mercier, minister of the French Protestant Church in Boston. See Memorial History of Boston, vol. ii. pp. 255–258. — Eds.

persons, but shall alwayes rejoyce to do every good thing to the people that may fall in my way, and have therefore once & again wrote home earnestly for some peremptory directions about the Line betwixt this Province & N. Hampshire, and that I might have leave for an emission of bills of credit in both my governm^{ts}, a copy of one of these letters I left with Sec^{ry} Waldron when last at Portsm^{o}, which he will shew you if you desire it.

I am sorry for the affair that has happen'd at Derry. When I was at N. Hampshire the Assembly past a good & reasonable order for putting a stop to any process in the law against the borderers on the Line;* and the 20 of Apr^{l} last I earnestly recommended to the Assembly here their making one of the same nature, which they refus'd to do, for the particulars whereof I refer you to the Journals of the Repr̃. For my part I am much prone to believe if some persons of too much influence in this House of Repr̃ can maintain their wills they wou'd never have the Line settl'd, unless it might be after their unreasonable manner of thinking, so that I know of no way to prevent such quarrels & difficulties as you now acquaint me with, but by urging at home that some method may be found there for adjusting this long controversy. I say I despair of it's ever being done here by the Provinces themselves. I am sorry your Honour gave the warrant you did; it may perhaps (by those who are minded to make mischief) be thought something illegal & extrajudicial, for where people are under a civil (not a military) governm^{t} they will alwayes insist to be proceeded with in the steps of the law. As this matter makes a noise here, I was told "That Coll^{ll} Dunbar had been at

* The order here referred to is printed in "New Hampshire Provincial Papers," vol. iv. p. 641. It provided "that no action of Trespass or Ejectment be commenced from and after the first of May next, ag^{t} any p'son Either for Trespass or Trying of Title on any of the aforesaid Lands in controversy between the Governmts until the lines between the Gover^{mts} are determined and settled, or till further orders. Provided nevertheless, that this vote shall not be in force unless the Governm^{t} of the Mass^{a} pass a vote in substance like this, and to continue for the same time." — Eds.

London Derry & in an arbitrary manner had seiz'd upon three poor men & sent 'em under an Irish guard arm'd with swords & staves to Portsm° jail." Let a man's lott fall where it will, it is, I think, a point of wisdom to disappoint the ill nature of his adversaries (for every body will have some) by doing as few extraordinary things as possible. You say I know best what measures to take for preventing any further proceedings in this particular affair; you know it is not in my power to dispense with the law. Altho' the King is lord & sovereign of all his subjects, yet he esteems it his honour to make the laws the rule of his government. I remember while I was at Whitehall my predecessor represented his fears that the contentions on the Line might end in bloodshed, & I have once & again done the same. The people now in prison at Portsm° must be proceeded with legally, & I am really suspicious the people of Haverhill will trye at reprisals; and as to the warm reception you mention, notwithstanding my fears, I hope in God there will be no extremities after all. I believe it will be no great pleasure, nor will it be any bravery, for the Kings' subjects to maim or murder one another, & the survivors to become examples of publick justice.

As I know not when there may be an opportunity to send the commissions for the two Justices appointed at the eastward, if you think you can soon convey 'em they shall be sent you by the post, with a dedimus to Justice Denny, and my order at same time to M^r^ Wheelwright, Sheriffe of the County of York,* to depute one or more undersheriffes, such as you may upon your honour name to him; and as most of the people are natives of Ireland,

* Samuel Wheelwright was appointed Sheriff of York, Dec. 15, 1732. (See "New-England Weekly Journal," Dec. 18, 1732.) The original Council Records of Massachusetts were burned many years ago, and his appointment is not in the copy of the contemporary transcript of them sent over to England and now in the Public Record Office; but it is noted in Secretary Willard's original minutes, where the name is incorrectly written Wheeler. — Eds.

I shou'd think it best that the civil officers be such. I shall be sorry if the people withdraw, but that shall not lye upon me, for I now inclose you the result of a gen^{l} Council call'd almost on purpose on this matter which I shall send home; and I will still make one more attempt with the Assembly, if you'll raise up another letter (in lieu of that destroy'd by the ink bottle) to be laid before them. As it will not be long before I may be at N. Hampshire, I choose to defer what I wou'd say upon the eastern country to that time.

Since I see nor hear nothing from Cap^{t} Temple, & that you suppose the letter you mention'd to Maj^{r} Cosby is gone forward, I shall now answer, & as I wrote you, without reserve, those paragraphs of your letters that respect the power & perquisites of a Leiu^{t} Gov^{r}, and I will say nothing but what are my real sentiments. The power you have as Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} you will find in your comission thus, "And further in case of the death or absence of our Cap^{t} Gen^{ll} & Gov^{r} in Cheif in & over our said Province of N. Hampshire in N. England now & for the time being, we do hereby authorise & impower you to exercise & perform all & singular the powers & directions contain'd in our commission to our Cap^{t} Gen^{ll} & Gov^{r} in Chief, according to such instructions as are already sent or hereafter shall from time to time be sent unto him, or as you shall receive from us & *from our said Cap^{t} Gen^{ll} & Cheif Gov^{r} of our said Province of N. Hampshire & for the time being.*" This points out your power, and I think is plainly confin'd to such instructions as you shall receive immediately from the King, or from his Cap^{t} Gen^{ll} & Chief Gov^{r}, and this matter being settl'd does at once answer the other of perquisite, which I don't suppose any Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} can lay claim to, but by the Gov$^{r's}$ leave & order.

The King in his commission to his Gov^{r} sayes, "And we do hereby give & grant unto you the said Jonathan

Belcher full power & authority, by & with the advice & consent of our said Council of N. Hampshire, to erect, raise, & build in our said province & plantations such & so many forts, &c[a], and by the advice afores[d] the same again or any of them to demolish & dismantle as may be most convenient." And the clause immediately foregoing sayes, "And we do hereby give & grant unto you the said Jonathan Belcher by yourself, *or by your captains & commanders by you to be authorized, full power & authority to levy, arm, muster, command and employ all persons whatsoever* residing within our s[d] Province, &c[a], & to do & execute all & every other thing & things which to any Gov[r] & Com̃ander in Chief doth or ought of right to belong." These clauses plainly show the power a Gov[r] has of forts, & of appointing cap[ts] for them; if a Leiu[t] Gov[r] has any power of them over & beyond what is delegated to him by his Gov[r] & Cap[t] Gen[ll] it must appear by some special commission, nor can he by any means claim the command of a fort as a perquisite (in course by his office). A Gov[r] may erect & demolish forts at his pleasure, but how can he do it, if a Leiu[t] Gov[r] can command it without his leave, and has it inseparably (*virtute officii*)? That wou'd indeed be to make the King's commission to his Gov[r] a cypher. What my late predecessor might say to yours is what you or I can by no means be sure of, unless we had heard it; but allow it (I own M[r] Burnett to have been a gent[m] of reading & letters), yet I can by no means allow his administration a standard for mine, because I know he committed gross mistakes at N. York, Massachusetts, & N. Hampshire. The late Leiu[t] Gov[r], you say, had Gov[r] Shute's commission for the fort, and I assure you one of the first things he said to me was that he hop'd he shou'd have my favour to be continu'd in the fort. I told him he was so by my proclamation, and that I wou'd in a little time order him a commission, which I shou'd have done had he liv'd. As a Leiu[t] Gov[r's] com̃is-

sion does not mention it, nor is he intitl'd to it by any law of the Province, I don't see how he can receive pay for it without the Gov$^{r's}$ commission. The Gov^{rs} of this Province have alwayes given the command of the castle to what friend they pleas'd; and in the time of Gov^{r} Dudley Coll^{ll} Winthrop commanded the castle by the Gov$^{r's}$ commission, & when Coll^{ll} Tailer arriv'd he desir'd the Gov$^{r's}$ com̃ission for it, but the Gov^{r} wou'd not do it, tho' he askt it as a favour, 'till Coll^{ll} Tailer procur'd my Lord Dartmouth's letter (then Sec̃^{ry} of State) to the Gov^{r}, desiring he wou'd give the King's Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} a commission for the castle, which he accordingly did, and so did I to Coll^{ll} Tailer, & have since to Coll^{ll} Phips. If it be a fort, tho' it have but two centinels or but one, yet it ought to be commanded by the King's com̃ission, & no otherwise. Altho' I wou'd as a private gent^{m} be upon a par with every gent^{m} in point of civility, complaisance, & good manners, yet as the King's Gov^{r} I dare not take freedoms with the power & honour his Majesty has repos'd in me; and let M^{r} Belcher as a private gent^{m} be what he will, yet as the King has done him the honour of making him his Gov^{r} & Commander in Cheif, I can see no dishonour to any gent^{m} to ask & receive from him the King's com̃ission, for such it really is. By what I have said you will plainly perceive that I can by no means declare the fort to be your right in any other manner than as I have stated it. The licenses for marriages, registers, certificates & passes I think are the principal perquisites at N. Hampshire, and by the law of the Province you will find all these literally & strictly the Gov$^{r's}$; and in this Province I know it to have been the practice of several of my predecessors when going to N. Hampshire to leave passes sufficient & sometimes blank registers 'till their return, that they might put every thing into their own pocketts. Indeed, I alwayes thôt it mean, & considering there is no provision made here or at N.

Hamp̃ for a Leiu^{t} Gov^{r}, I think a Gov^{r} (in honour to the com̃ission he bears) ought to let him enjoy all the perquisites he fairly can; nor do I, I assure you, desire to interfere with these things at N. Hamp̃. But as they are my right they must be enjoy'd under me. When I was at N. Hampshire in the late M^{r} Wentworth's time, altho' I sign'd registers (& so since), yet I never meddl'd with that or any other of the fees, which I suppose (with the fort) may make about £200 a year. Notwithstanding all I have said, a Leiu^{t} Gov$^{r's}$ commission is not a cypher; it is a mark of the King's favour & honorary, & delegates contingent power & profits too, as in case of the death or absence of the Gov^{r}, and I am fully of opinion the Gov$^{r's}$ & Leiu^{t} Gov$^{r's}$ com̃issions must be lookt on & consider'd in the light I have set 'em, nor can they otherwise consist with one another. If they are incompatible, & one of them, as you say, a cypher (tho' I see no necessity for it) which must it be? The Gov^{r} is authorized to command, the Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} requir'd to obey, then where is the power? Your Honour will see I have taken some pains to answer your query, and to support my opinion with such reasons as I am master of; and in answer to this I shall expect you to say what you desire of me, and shall be very sorry, if after my sincere inclinations to a hearty, good understanding, and that you might pass your time at N. Hampshire with ease & satisfaction, you shou'd lay me under any necessity of differing with you, which you may readily perceive by the tenour of my letter may be easily avoided. For I am content you shou'd enjoy what your predecessor did, in the same way & manner.

As I have never been fond of being thought a man of chicanery, intrigue, or craft, so you will find this letter wrote with great frankness, and as you have desir'd no misconstruction may be put upon any thing you do, so I depend you will read what I now write with the same

justice & candour, because I have industriously avoided to say any thing that may give you umbrage.

I hope what I have said will bring things to an agreeable adjustment, and that I may for the future, with such a confidence, as I desire correspond with you in all the affairs of the government, without passing them thro' any other channel.

You will please to forgive this tedious letter, which perhaps may serve to shorten others hereafter. I am truly, Sir, with much respect,

Your Honour's most obedient & very humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, July 23, 1733.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I have yours of 16 & 20 ꝑsent ꝑ Fellows & the post. Nothing sure cou'd be more ridiculous than old Grub-Street's * falshood about the matter of the fort. The visset you made I think was well in all articles. Tho' there is nothing I wish more than a good settlement of the Line, yet that matter seems to be still at a great distance.

I am heartily sorry to hear of the indisposition you mention. I wish you & I cou'd alwayes enjoy the Gov$^{r's}$ present firm health. What if you shou'd defer going to Casco 'till you hear again from me. Perhaps I may want you before the present treaty is brought to a conclusion, which I wish may be a good one for many reasons.

The prosecution against Wright & Atkinson must be done with all the skill & care possible, and as I have often said, so you must tell the Sheriffes that they impannel good juries, for the enemy wou'd greatly exult at a baulk in the matter. The Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} writes me that

* Suppose Wiggin. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

his late immediate predecessor had a commission for the fort from Gov^r^ Shute, but no other Leiu^t^ Gov^r^ that he finds. Really things have been strangely out of form & order in your Province. After all if he was bound to his long home, I cou'd wish him a good journey, nor shou'd I care how sudden it was.* I thank your answer to what I put in Postscript, and have today wrote a long letter on that head, the answer whereto may perhaps discover whether things may continue tolerably easy. When, think you, may be the best juncture for the new choice? I have told him in two letters that I have thoughts of being at Portsm^o^ in Sept^r^ which may cause speculation. Pray let me know the upshot of the squire's commitment of his rioters. I am alwayes, Sir,

Your friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, July 23, 1733.

If he desires, let the Leiu^t^ Gov^r^ read my letter left with you about the Line.

(Post.)

TO FRANCIS HARRISON.

Sir, — I hope you had mine of 18 ult^i^, since which I have rec̃d ℔ pretty Miss Harrison your favour of 30 same month. I assure you, Sir, you have done M^rs^ Belcher & me a particular pleasure in bringing to our knowledge & acquaintance so fine a young lady as your daughter, whose mind, person & good education reflect a lustre on her worthy parents. She has rec̃d no civility from us equal to her merit; but you & your lady may depend upon all the respect we can show her.

Mons^r^ LeMortray does me too much honour, and when I have the satisfaction of seeing him again I'll scold at him for it, and endeavour to express the just esteem I

* Lieutenant-Governor Dunbar did not die until long after this letter was written. — Eds.

have for him in all the proper wayes I can. No man can exceed me in the love of my country's liberty, and why can we not enjoye it, & at same time behave with great respect & duty to the Crown, & with a becoming regard to the mother country? Methinks they are things very compatible, but straining too hard upon a string snaps it. Perhaps some of our popular politicians may too soon find they have gone too far, for we are narrowly watcht at home. When we receive the votes of the House of Commons, I believe they may serve a little while for a bridle. Let things be as they will, I am determin'd to conduct myself by an invariable fidelity to my royal master & by the best love to my country; & these things I am sure may very well coincide. I remain, S^r^,

Y^r^ friend & most humble serv^t^. J. B.

Boston, July 23, 1733.

M^r^ Fletcher has your packett.

(Post.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — I desire to be thankfull that I have no need to urge you to diligence in your studies, and God sparing your life, I hope you will be no dishonour to me nor to yourself; and altho' it be lawfull, nay it is a duty to be prospecting & aiming at the best line & character in life, yet we know we come into this world only to act a probation part for eternity. The highest attainments in knowledge, riches, & honour can never render a man compleatly easy; no, he will alwayes find some craving that argues an immortal part within him, and that he is a creature never to be perfectly happy but in the blessed God. Recollecting that you are this day enter'd into your 24^th^ year, I am inclin'd to give you some of the sentiments & breathings of my soul; and Oh that God wou'd

inspire me with grace & wisdom to speak to you a word in season, then shall my speech distill as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb. While in the providence of God you are oblig'd to be at so great a distance & in a city where you are surrounded with ten thousand dangers, and those still multiplied in the very spot of your residence, let this thought keep you alwayes upon your guard, and bow your knees with mine to the God of all grace & mercy to save you from the snares & pollutions of a deluding Devil & an alluring world. Remember you are alwayes in the presence of the omniscient God; your heart must therefore be upright before him. What sayes the weeping prophet when speaking of the sin of Judah? The heart is deceitfull above all things & desperately wicked, who can know it? And the answer is, — I, the Lord, search the heart; I trye the reins. And thus Elihu expostulates with holy Job: His eyes are upon the wayes of man, & He seeth all his goings. There is no darkness nor shadow of death where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

My dear Son, you have been born & bred where you have enjoy'd the clearest revelation of the will of God, and the fullest discoveries of His rich mercy in Christ Jesus; and this is an excellent basis whereon to build the future conduct of your life. I speak to you as not without hope, because I believe there is to be found in you some good thing toward the God of Israel. You have made an open profession that Jesus Christ shou'd be your God & your Lord, & that you wou'd serve him forever. Think then with fear & trembling on those words: And Jesus said unto him, — No man having put his hand to the plough & looking back is fit for the Kingdom of Heaven. And how does the great Apostle of the Gentiles urge his believing Hebrews to hold fast the profession of their faith? For if we sin willfully, after that we have

received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sin; but a certain fearfull looking for of judgment. And again: If any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him. Hold fast then your integrity, & let no man take your crown. In all companies & at all times let your deportment be such as that the world may see you are neither asham'd nor afraid to own that you have listed yourself under the great Captain of your salvation; and I wou'd press it as an excellent means to keep up in you the life of religion, that you hold communion with God in secret prayer morning & evening. It was part of our Saviour's inimitable Sermon in the Mount, — Enter into thy closet, & when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, & thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. As much as you possibly can, keep a conscience void of offence towards God & man. I say, keep it tender. A bruised reed shall he not break, & the smoaking flax shall he not quench. Read the Holy Scriptures constantly with humble ejaculations to the God of the spirits of all flesh, that you may thereby become instructed unto the Kingdom of Heaven. For they are able to make you wise to salvation thro' faith which is in Christ Jesus. Altho' I am desirous that you may in due time be fixt in plentifull & reputable circumstances in this life, yet I am infinitely more sollicitous that you may so live as to dye the death of the righteous, and that your last end may be like his. For, what is your life? it is even a vapour which appeareth for a little time & then vanisheth away. What a madness is it then to make it our principal care how we shall eat & drink, & wherewithall we shall be cloath'd, or that our highest aim shou'd be after the perishing riches, honours, & pleasures of this transitory life. For cou'd we mount the summit of 'em all, they will by no means avail or stand us in any stead when

the King of Terrours shall summon us to pass thro' the gloomy shade of the Valley of Death. Let us constantly bear in mind that it is appointed unto men once to dye, but after this the judgment. And what shall it profit a man to gain the whole world & lose his own soul? Therefore all our pursuits here must be with a pure aim at the glory of God, & so as may best subserve to our eternal happiness in the coming world.

Dear Jonathan, as the sunflower is ever turning to that glorious lamp, so let your soul be to the sun of righteousness, & he will arise upon you with healing in his wings. As the stung Israelites by looking up to the brazen serpent found an infallible cure, so shall we, when with true faith & repentance, we look unto Jesus, the great antitype, be made every whit whole, & eternally so. God having so far honour'd me as to make me in a degree the authour of your being in this world, I have thought it my indispensable duty (tho' in a feeble manner) thus to express my sollicitude for you, which perhaps may in some measure serve for your conduct in life when these eyes of mine shall be clos'd by death; yet while God spares my life, my Son, if thy heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce, even mine, yea, my reins shall rejoyce when thy lips speak right things. Hear therefore my Son, and be wise & guide thy heart in the way. Hearken to thy father that begat thee, buy the truth & sell it not, also wisdom & instruction & understanding. The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoyce, and he that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him. Thy father & thy mother shall be glad, & she that bare thee shall rejoyce.

My dear child, I desire no other return from you for all my care, pains, & cost than that you wou'd be wise for yourself. And now in the arms of my faith and prayer I humbly commit you to him that is able to keep you from falling, & to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy. To the only

wise God, our Saviour, be glory & majesty, dominion & power, both now & ever. Amen. I am

Your tenderly affectionate father. J. B.

Read this birth-day letter now & then, at your earliest rising hours.

Boston, July 23, 1733.
℔ Capt Bennet.

TO THE PENOBSCOT INDIANS.

My good Friends, — Capt Sanders has brought me your handsome letter of 14 of this month, in which I have great pleasure at the news of your health & welfare, and take a very particular notice of your honesty & justice in the beaver you have now sent ℔ Sanders in part of restitution for the cattle formerly kill'd by your young men, and that you intend in the fall to make full restitution. I shall in the mean time do what is proper on my part that you may have a sutable place to lodge in when you come to trade, and that your armourer may have some tools sent him that he may do the service he is sent about. I have given charge to Capt Giles & to Mr Wheelwright (the new truckmaster) * that rum be given to your people very sparingly, and I am glad you are sensible how ruinous & destructive it is to you. I thank you for informing me what you had from a trading vessel, which I believe was a great lye rais'd by themselves; for the whole government are much pleas'd with the conference I had with you at Falmouth, and will alwayes be glad to continue the good peace & friendship that is now subsisting between us. I salute you & your whole tribe with a heart full of sincere respect, & remain

Your loving friend, J. B.

Boston, July 28, 1733.
℔ Sanders.

* From the "New-England Weekly Journal" of June 11, 1733, it appears that the name of the truckmaster was Samuel Wainwright. See also letter to Capt. Giles, *post*, p. 506. — Eds.

TO DAVID DUNBAR.

Hono^{ble} Sir, — This post brings me your favours of 24 & 27 ins^{t}; and I take a particular notice of all you say respecting Cap^{t} Husk, who is Deputy Collector & Naval Officer of N. Hampshire, and whom I have alwayes lookt upon to be a very good officer. But if he neglects his duty he will find no countenance of mine to support him. As to the affair your Honour mentions, I assure you he gives it me in a very different light, and tells me M^{r} Jeffries & M^{r} Rindge have now vessels loading with the same sorts as those were which you complain of, & no notice is taken. Cap^{t} Husk positively denies his offering you any contempt & sayes, "Since his Honour's arrival there have been but three vessels clear'd out & none in. The masters of each before I wou'd grant them a clearance sent them to the Leiu^{t} Gov^{r}, as I can prove." When I am to set in judgment upon M^{r} Husk, or any other officer that may be suppos'd to fail in his duty, I must have a complaint in form & fairly supported, with which the officer must also be serv'd, with a copy to make answer. This, I believe, you'll allow is but a peice of common justice due to all the King's officers, whom I am bound to protect, or discountenance, as I shall find them behave in the execution of their offices; and I shall take the utmost care in my power that there be a strict observance of all the Acts of Trade. I now write Cap^{t} Husk, if he has shown you any disrespect, or what you might reasonably take as such, that he waits on you & sets things in a true light. As it is a pleasure to me to treat mankind of all ranks with good manners, so I will support no person under me in practising otherwise.

I am sorry what I wrote respecting the power & perquisite of the Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} does not coincide with your way of thinking. Were I capable of referring so nice a dispute as one respecting the King's authority to private persons, the meaning of the words you mention wou'd not be all

the affair. But as I dare not do that, and you are soon expecting the issue from home, I am very willing to grant your present desire, and have accordingly order'd the Sec̃ry to make out a com̃ission for you to superseed Coll[o] Walton's command of the Fort William & Mary, which he'll send me ℔ the post, & I shall sign & inclose to you. And I now direct the Naval Officer to use no more of my passes, but to come to your Honour for a set of blanks, sign'd by you, to be fill'd up as there may be occasion; and as to all the other perquisites you are heartily welcome to them. You may, when you please, see the letter I mention'd, referring to the Line, & a liberty for emitting bills. I find by my Copy Book it bore date 13 Janu[a], and went ℔ Cap[t] Follers & a duplicate ℔ Cowley, to London, & was deliver'd to the Lords of Trade 20 Feb[r] last, and I am daily expecting an answer thereto. It will give no person in N. Hampshire more pleasure to hear of a good settlement of the Line than it will me, for I think that Province has been unreasonably treated.

It is unkind & base for any to make ill natur'd distinctions between the King's subjects. For my part I am determin'd to treat his Majesty's subjects of all nations & denominations with equal justice, friendship & candour. If all be true that has been said from time to time since your being absent from your Survey in N. Hamp̃, it may be high time to make a thorough enquiry into your own deputies. As Judge Auchmuty & M[r] Advocate Shirley write you this post, & intend to be next week at Portsm[o], I shall refer you to them, respecting the N. Hampshire officers of Admiralty, and will only say of M[r] Gambling, that I don't suppose any gent[m] in N. Hampshire exceeds him for good sense & knowledge.

I have just now deliver'd M[r] Rutherford a packet with the two Justices' com̃issions, a set of oaths, & a dedimus to Justice Denny, of which he has promist the needfull care. As all sheriffés give security for their fidelity, I suppose they take the same of their deputies, which I am

afraid will make some difficulty in the appointment at Pemaquid. However, you will read & forward the inclos'd to M^r^ Sheriffe Wheelwright.

Notwithstanding what I sent you, I have some thoughts of sending an officer with a Cap^t's^ commission to take care of Frederick's Fort 'till the Assembly meets. As your letter will be laid before them, you will write it with your usual dexterity to reach the best success. Coll^o^ Spotswood having occasion to write me last fall upon the affair of the post office, he mention'd the matter of Gov^r's^ paying postage, and in my reply I told him I wou'd not do it, nor did I think he had power to demand it, and that he was (I believ'd) the only Postmaster Gen^ll^ that ever had done it. I know very well I cou'd have the King's warrant for writing to the D. of N. Castle, but I don't think it worth while to give myself that trouble & charge. I believe the act of Parliament is very strict against carriers or travellers taking the charge of letters.

You say Cap^t^ Husk's affair will appear very black upon examination. If he has broke any act of Parliament, he must be content to suffer the penalty. The meaning of the words *An Accompt of his Disbursements* was, the acc^tt^ of M^r^ Agent Wilks's expence of the Province's money, which he inclos'd in the letter there mention'd to the Speaker.

I shall be very glad to see you at Boston when it may sute your conveniency, and intend all things for the future respecting the Province of N. Hampshire thro' your hands as his Majesty's Leiu^t^ Gov^r^, and shall alwayes freely do you any acceptable service, being, Sir,

Your Honour's most obedient, humble servant.

J. B.

You need not apologize about the word *freedom*, for I am not at all dispos'd to put ill senses on your stile or diction.

Boston, July 30, 1733.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^ble Sir, — I have your favours of 23 & 27 July ℔ M^r Fellows & the post. As to the new candidates, you mention'd them to me 2 months agoe; with a certain Irish Lord, & who not, I am alwayes at his Majesty's devotion. Perhaps time may discover of this, as of many other things. But the plague of Israel * wou'd be glad of him, whom he has so long serv'd, rather than of the present.

Judge Auchmuty will be at Portsm° next Monday, and you must all assist what you can in the cases *vs.* Wright & Atkinson, to gain the desir'd success. Perhaps Atkinson will be for appealing to the Gov^r & Council; but I think it won't lye. There may be a snare in that, and it's doubtless with the Superiour Court to allow it or not.

His Honour, having ℔ this post desir'd of me that he may hold what advantages his predecessors have done, & on the same terms, I now write him, that I have directed you to make a comission to superseed Coll^ll Walton's for the fort, which I wou'd have you do according to the tenour of the inclos'd. Do you countersign it, & send it to me for signing & sealing that he may have it the next post.

I have for some time had the same thoughts about an Assembly, and to keep on an amusement.

I wish you cou'd procure me one of the copper cutts you mention. It wou'd heartily rejoyce me to hear the Line was settl'd. A generous (nay a lavish) expence is good for the people.

Cargil was recommended to me by Parson Toppan as the most capable at Pemaquid, and North by Coll^ll Dunbar as the most religious.

Husk must be supported & comforted. He's a clever fellow, but he must keep within the bounds of good

* Atkinson. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

manners. *Pax bello potior* is a maxim I am fond of, and I hope things will continue quiet; but if I am forc'd to beat up to arms I must be content. I am truly, Sir,

Your friend & servant. J. B.

Say nothing of the contents of this letter 'till you hear further from me.

Boston, July 30, 1733.

TO ELLIS HUSKE.

Sir, — I have yours ℔ the post of 27 cur^{tt}. Upon a letter I have rec̃d from the Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} this post it is my order that you give out no more of my passes at present, but that you wait on him with a sett of blanks to sign, to be fill'd up as occasion requires.

He writes me a letter of complaint against you, to which I have answer'd, if he has any thing to say against you, or any other officer, he must make his complaint in form, & vouch it well, & serve the adverse party with a copy to make answer, and then I may be able to make a judgment, and not before; and that you aver in your letter the very contrary of what's in his. However, I caution you as a friend not to put yourself into his power, but to be content with the honest perquisites of your offices, and to be a carefull observer of all Acts of Trade; and I hope you will be able to clear yourself of what he now accuses you of. For your best friends (were they inclin'd) can't support you in any illegal act; nor wou'd I have you write as you inclose, but treat the Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} with all respect & good manners. There is now a Surveyor Gen^{ll} on the spot, under whose immediate orders & directions you are, nor can you show any books or accounts but by his leave, which I don't suppose he will ever grant.

If he alledges any thing against you, it is enough to say you must be proceeded against in the law, which is

the right of all Englishmen. Such answer I wou'd put in good language, & wou'd make no other.

As to registers, the Sec^{ry} fills them, and the owner comes with them, and I administer the oath to him, and then he goes & swears before the Collector. This has alwayes been the manner here. The Surveyor Gen^{ll} is now with me, and I have re'd his letter to you, which tho' smart need not give you any pain. If nothing can be prov'd that's alledg'd all will be well. I am, Sir,

Your assured friend. J. B.

Boston, July 30, 1733.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^{ble} Sir, — I am favour'd with yours ℔ the carrier & post, and heartily hope M^{r} Gambling will attend the Superiour Court, but least he shou'd not, I send the Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} by Judge Auchmuty the special commission fill'd up with D^{r} Sergent & Leiu^{t} Coll^{ll} Jo., and sign'd by me, of which I also write the Chief Judge. I have chose to send the commission to the Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} that he may see I will allow no officer but of my appointment, and what then will his being as you say (Chief) signifye, and at a time when there's not a shilling in the Treasury? and which I think at present happens well.

Notwithstanding what you say I am pleas'd with what my friends have done, and that he neglects 'em; for altho' you might have vertue enough to withstand his lures, others might not.

I have sign'd the Leiu^{t} Gov$^{r's}$ commission for the fort, & send it him by the bearer. The strain of all his letters are with respect & good manners.

As to any nice metaphysical distinctions about the word *absence*, he knows formerly, & now upon his return, that I'll hear nothing of 'em. But he shall alwayes know I am his Gov^{r} & Commander in Cheif; nor shall any

thing less than the King's sign manual & royal signet make an alteration, and which I think will never be obtain'd. But really, Sir, to do the Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} justice I have no fault to find at present, & he seems to be as desirous of a friendly good understanding as I can be.

I am not at all fond of seeing the draft you mention. If the Line shou'd be got thorrô & at Rindge's expence, the clan may well own him for their hero, and the whole Province will be much oblig'd to him. But I am still an unbeliever.

This you'll receive by Judge Auchmuty, who comes by my desire to assist in the cases *vs.* Atkinson & Wright. As I am sure he is firmly attacht to the Gov^{r}, I doubt not but you, Coll^{ll} H. & J. Sherburne, Gambling, Husk, Russel & all my friends will pay him respect & compliment, and in the character of his Majesty's Judge of Admiralty (not as an attorney), and any respect my friends show him I shall take very kindly, and so to M^{r} Shirley, to the Surveyor Gen^{ll} & to M^{r} Lambert, who will all be with you in a day or two. I know the enemy will pay 'em much ceremony, & they often carry their points in such easy wayes. What I write on this head is to all my friends, & I desire you to let 'em know so. Assist what you can y^{t} we may succeed in Atkinson's affair. I am, Sir,

Y^{r} assured friend. J. B.

Boston, Augst 6, 1733.
℔ M^{r} Auchmuty.

TO DAVID DUNBAR.

Sir, — I have the pleasure of yours of 2 cur^{tt} ℔ the post. As you will receive this ℔ the hands of M^{r} Auchmuty, Judge of his Majesty's Court of Admiralty, and that the Advocate Gen^{ll}, with the Surveyor Gen^{ll} of the Customs are following, if the Collector has done any thing inconsistent with his duty, they have all promist me to

make a proper enquiry & animadversion thereon. I am sure he has no expectation of my winking at any thing he or any body else shall do that militates with the Acts of Trade. He tells me the two ships I wrote of have alter'd their voyages from the fears of war with Sallee.

I now inclose you a commission for the fort, and my letter to Coll[n] Walton, which you'll read, then seal, & send for him, & deliver it. I am really, Sir, afraid, upon a scrutiny that you'll find your own officers have been very delinquent in their duty to the King.

I am glad we agree so well in opinion of M[r] Gambling. If he recovers his health, I believe you'll find him capable & ready in his office.

If there shou'd finally be no officer to serve a justice's warrant, I doubt our friends at the eastward won't reap the benefit of the appointment of those civil officers.

I make you no compliment when I say, if you write the letter in your wonted manner you need not be asham'd, nor shall I be afraid, to lay it before the Assembly, who you must remember sit the next week, 'till which time I have finally determin'd to let the affair of the fort rest. A few dayes will not signifye much, more especially since I have advice the last week of about 200 Indians being at Arrowsic in mighty good temper. Some were from St. George's & some from Kennebec River.

M[r] Auchmuty will tell you what Coll[n] Spotswood has wrote his deputy here by the last post. I am of opinion he will rather hurt himself & the office, than do any good to either by such an unpresidented proceeding; yet I am still of opinion that to send letters by the carrier is a breach of what is called the Post Office Act.

I am oblidg'd for your advice in Postcript, but if you knew the present situation of affairs here, you wou'd know it cou'd not be practis'd. That there may be no stop to justice in the Superiour Court by M[r] Gambling's illness, or otherwise, I inclose you a commission for two Special

Justices, if there shou'd be occasion, which you'll please to order to be sworn, and the commission to be deliver'd to them. I remain with much respect, Sir,

Your Honour's most obedient, humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Augst 6, 1733.
℔ M^{r} Auchmuty.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — By the post I have your favour of 10 p̄sent. As to the cases *vs.* Wright & Atkinson, I have done my duty to the King, and if justice cannot be had it does not lye at my door. If the event comes out as you expect, it will be best for the Attorney General to review at the next Superiour Court. The Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} thanks me ℔ this post for the commission for the fort, and seems in his letter resolv'd to avoid any future dispute. I understand Gambling & Husk are come into pretty good terms with him, and I really wish you was too. Cou'd you see my letters from London rec'd yesterday (of 28 June), you'd find there's no hope of an alteration but by his resigning. It's at present an evil day, and a proper time to wear the great Lord Coke's device, *Prudens qui patiens.*

I will endeavour to see Gideon Walker, but it's 10 to 1 whether I may seasonably.

I am given to understand the new mandamus^{s} will not be obtain'd till the suspended ones take place.

Suppose you shou'd take Mad^{m} Waldron in a chaise (by way of amusement) on a visset to your sister at Haverhill with your servant o' horseback, on which you might yourself come hither in an evening, & be gone the next morning early. I cou'd say more in half an hour than I can write in half a day, and perhaps propose some thing for Mons$^{r's}$ total removal. This interview I suggest for the ease of your mind, which seems to be something clouded.

I have a great respect for all my friends, who will constantly find the expressions of it in every thing within my power, & without flattery I place you in the first rank of 'em as a gent^m^ the most capable of the service of your King & country; and there is nothing that I wou'd not do that I reasonably cou'd to contribute to your profit, honour, & ease. With such a respect, I remain, Sir,

Your friend & servant. J. B.

Coll^ll^ Sherburne is a letter indebted to me, so I don't write him by this post, but I wou'd have him tell the excisemaster my £300 will be due 25 cur^tt^, and that I expect he will not fail to have it ready. He may also let him know the Gov^r's^ favour in suspending the prosecution of his Mediterranean bond.

Boston, Augst 13, 1733.
(Post.)

TO DAVID DUNBAR.

Hono^ble^ Sir, — Judge Auchmuty has brought me both your favours of 10 inst. That to the General Court is well adapted to its intended service, (unless the last clause of paying any expence shou'd give umbrage or uneasiness). Yet I assure you I gather but little hopes of success, or that the steps taken for a good settlement there will find encouragment or protection from this Assembly. Nothing shall be wanting on my part with them, and upon failing I shall be ready to concert with you such measures as may have a reasonable tendency to preserve the fort & to keep the people 'till his Majesty's pleasure can be known upon the Assembly's refusal (if such shou'd be) to do their duty in an article so much for his Majesty's honour & interest, as well as for their own good & service.

Coll[n] Walton writes me he was ready to wait on your Honour & to execute the order I had given him respecting the Fort William & Mary.

I am glad Judge Auchmuty did himself so much honour in his exact duty to the King. I hope by your care, and the assistance of his Majesty's Court of Admiralty, the royal woods will be better protected for the future from the spoils & pillagings of vagrants who at certain seasons seem to make it the business of their lives. I shall upon all occasions do what may be proper on my part to corroborate the King's officers in the execution of their duty.

By the first ship from hence I will apply to the Secretary of State for the King's warrant about the postage of my letters. If Coll[n] Spotswood has made a hard bargain with the Post Office at London, I think it extraordinary for him to imagine letters for the King's service must (in an unprecedented manner) be tax'd for his ease. I fancy when he was in command at Virginia he wou'd have thought it hard to have been so practis'd upon.

I am not able to form a judgment on the instruction to the late M[r] Usher 'till you send me a copy of the commission he had at that time, which you may doubtless have from the gent[m] that furnisht you with the instruction; and as you say you will have no new dispute, I shall be ready in all reasonable wayes to contribute to your ease, being with much respect, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant. J. B.

Boston, Augs[t] 13, 1733.

If you wou'd let me understand by blank names those ꝑsons whom you suppose acting a double part, it might put me upon my guard.*

(Post.)

* The postscript is written in the margin, and apparently is in Belcher's own handwriting. — Eds.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Dear Sir, — Fellows & the post have brought me your favours of 13 & 17 ins^{t}, which give me the event of the two suits commenc'd in behalf of the King. Gideon Walker was with me Saturday last from Phil^{a}; and upon my questioning him about the Mediterranean pass he affirm'd once & again that he never had any pass in possession since his being in his present vessel. Indeed, I expected no other answer; no doubt he & his owners will lye & swear to it, rather than come under the lash of the law. The affair of Atkinson must be review'd.

Doubtless the Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} & Presid^{t} are able to let the world know by what authority the fort is now rec̃d & held; but lying is so common that it's hardly worth while to put 'em out of their course.

We have rec̃d from Agent Wilks a copy of Rindge's petition, the draught of the river, & the complaints (I think) of 8 N. Hampshire towns to the Lords of Trade about the Line; so that their agent & the clan have really taken great pains. And this Assembly is notify'd to answer by Nov^{r} next why the King shou'd not make his declaration of what is & shall be the boundaries between the Provinces; and it really looks to me very probable to come to a settlement, and which I heartily wish, for really the Massachusetts have treated your people in a barbarous manner.

Perhaps the King's Order in Council in answer to the address from hence may still add weight to the resolution & order of the House of Commons. If I am not mistaken things will come to rights here in a little time. I can't yet guess how long I may hold the present session, but think it won't be many dayes. The superscription runs — *To the Cap^{t} Gen^{ll} & Chief Gov^{r} of New Hampshire.* I know no way to prevent the suspended mandamus^{s} taking place in a little time. If you have so much uneasiness

from the wickedness of the sons of Belial, and are so much tir'd with the growth of their master's kingdom, what think you must the Gov^{r} be, at whom you say 7–8ths of their malice is levell'd. *Mais courage mon ami.* Truth is eternal & will finally triumph over the Father of Lyes & all his children. I am very fond of the fine device of the great Prince of Orange, *Sævis tranquillus in undis.*

I find Gambling & Husk are but in slender terms. The copy of the late Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} Usher's commission he has sent me, with a long letter on several heads.

If your health & leisure allow, a short trip hither wou'd open to you all my advices from home, and perhaps be of service to the Gov$^{r's}$ & your future conduct. With my compliments to Mad^{m} Waldron, I alwayes am, Hono^{ble} Sir,

Your assured friend. J. B.

Boston, Augs^{t} 20, 1733.
(Post.)

TO JOHN CHANDLER.*

Hono^{BLE} Sir, — I did in due time receive your kind letter of the 9 June. The long acquaintance I have had with Coll^{ll} Chandler, his readiness to my service, & his good care in the education of his children to fit them for the service of their King & of their country, have naturally inclin'd me (as God has put it in my power) to do good to you & to your family.

I observe with pleasure your concern for my ease in the government. I assure you, Sir, I can with great chearfullness appeal to Him whom I adore, & say I have no sinister aims or views in the station where He has plac'd me, but am uprightly desirous to serve my generation according to the will of God; and I hope to be

* Col. John Chandler, of Worcester. He was born in Woodstock, Conn., and removed to Worcester in mature life. On the organization of the county he was made Chief Justice of the Court of Pleas and Judge of Probate. He was also colonel of the regiment. — Eds.

alwayes able to say to the people under my care, Whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed, or of whose hand have I received any bribe? How does the Psalmist deprecate to be among the number of such workers of iniquity? Gather not my soul with sinners. Their right hand is full of bribes. And what sayes the great & wise King of Israel? The integrity of the upright shall guide them, and they wash their hands in innocency. I will, therefore, by the help of God endeavour that my heart shall not reproach me so long as I live.

I am well pleas'd with your son Coll[ll] Chandler's conduct in the General Court; he seems to have a just sense of his duty to the King, as well as a true love to his country, and gent[m] that are in such a way of thinking will want no favour or incouragment in the Gov[r's] power. But your family will be alwayes welcome to my respect. And I wish you, Sir, a great deal of pleasure & comfort in your advancing years. I hope God will revive & confirm your health, and still continue you to bring honour to his name & good to his people, which will redound to the peace & satisfaction of your own soul, and when God in his sovereign wisdom shall shut up the dayes of the years of your pilgrimage, may it be in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in in his season, and being found in the way of righteousness, your hoary head shall be to you a crown of glory. Altho', Sir, I am not yet arriv'd to your age, yet I find myself in the wane of life. My dayes are swifter than a weaver's shuttle. My prayer therefore to the God of my life & the length of my dayes is, that the uncertain remainder of my life may be imploy'd with double diligence for the glory of God & the best good of mankind, and of dear New England in particular.

I shou'd have wrote you before, but you know the governm[t] is upon my shoulders, and the publick affairs

have been of late multiply'd on my hands. I remain, with kind regards to good Mad^{m} Chandler, Sir,

Your assured friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, Augst 27, 1733.
℣ Mr Dickenson.

TO HENRY SHERBURNE.

Honoble Sir, — I observe by yours of 24 curtt that Mr Secry Waldron was gone to Casco. And that you wou'd (on his return) advise about some more Special Judges for your Court.

The Leiut Govr complains to me of great insults & abuses he had met with when upon his duty as Surveyor of the Woods. I presume it may be the same affair which you mention. I shall be sorry it comes out as he represents it. As no gentm is to be treated with rudeness & ill manners, it is much more criminal to one bearing the King's commission of Leiut Govr & Surveyor Genll of the King's Woods, and every gentm in the governmt must exert himself to bring the authors to condign punishment. As to the Leiutenancy, you was the first gentm I mention'd to the King's ministers on the death of the late Leiut Govr. But the present gentm obtain'd the commission, in which our friends not being easy, upon Mr Reynolds's going home I then recommended him, and soon found he was not like to succeed. I therefore earnestly wrote again in your favour. This is the exact state & truth of the matter, and if any other representation is made I must take the freedom to say it is false. And I do uprightly assure you no person wou'd be more acceptable to me than yourself, to whom & to your family, I shou'd be glad to render any friendship or service. I thank you that you will take care to send me my half year's salary, which was due on Saturday last. I am, Sir,

Yr ready friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, Augst 27, 1733.
(Post.)

TO DAVID DUNBAR.

Sir, — I have lying before me your Honour's favours of 17, & two of 24 p̄sent, came by the post & M^r^ Grely. I observe you had been at Fort William & Mary, and took the acc^t^ of the old stores. You will remember it will be necessary you take the oaths & have it noted on your commission.

I have talkt with Judge Auchmuty about his deputy at Portsmouth. In answer, he says the Court dropt by your own forgetfullness. I assure you, Sir, it is nothing more to me who is the Judge's deputy, than that for the King's honour & service I wou'd have the best man, and upon the late Judge's frequent complaints to me of his former deputy, I told him I thought M^r^ Gambling as capable as any gent^m^ in the Province, & so I think still; but if his health will not allow, that is a consideration the Judge must weigh. As to doubling the costs, I really think they ought to be treble. The law of N. Hampsh^r^ is different from that of this Province which wou'd not have affected Judge Byfield, had he strictly conform'd himself to the Act of Parliament. No! he had then defeated the malice of those miscreants that were in the bottom of that prosecution.

I have, Sir, talkt with several of the officers of the Admiralty here, who still complain for want of their just due from your deputies, which if you wou'd oblige them to be cur^tt^ in paying, I believe the Admiralty Court wou'd be more alert in prosecutions.

I take notice you have (with your deputies) seiz'd near 3000 logs since the last condemnation, but that you had been insulted with scurrilous language in the execution of your duty, of which I have wrote to Coll^ll^ Sherburne (as one of his Majesty's Council), and that I expect every gent^m^ in the government does his duty to support the honour of the King's authority; yet I shou'd think it best

to avoid beating & blowing, but to punish such rudeness by way of the pocket for contempt, &c^{a}.

I have just now talkt with M^{r} Grely, who does not incline to accept of a deputation from the Marshal of the Admiralty; if he wou'd I cou'd easily get it for him.

I see you had rec̃d mine of 17 July by Pahcombowarit and nine more Indians, that you wou'd summon a Council & give me the result which is very well.

M^{r} Sec̃^{ry} Waldron writes me he had sent you copies of the late Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} Usher's commission; my letter of 13 Janu^{a} to the Lords of Trade, about the Line &c^{a}; my order forbidding the swearing M^{r} Atkinson & Wentworth. The latter I sent to the Lords of Trade more than 6 months agoe. And my letter may serve to show you how vilely I have been bely'd by some who go under the denomination of your friends. But what alwayes makes me easy is, that truth is eternal & will be finally triumphant.

M^{r} Shirley has been with me about the grant made by this Assembly on Saco River in the year 1718, upon which I have discourst him, and because he writes you on it very particularly, it may save me what wou'd be repetition. I will only say that I interpos'd so far as to prevent any thing that might be a revocation of that grant, and put the vote into the terms you find it, and shall still be ready to do on my part what may be just & reasonable for those people. Let others think as they please, I am still more in opinion with what I have declar'd to the Assembly here, that we ought to give incouragment to good Protestants of all nations & denominations.

As the Judge & Advocate had but one commission of Admiralty for both Provinces, I think it was not at all necessary to repeat the oaths they had taken here. And upon talking with M^{r} Peagrum,* I find he was directed before he came from home to take the oaths here, but in

* John Peagrum was the Surveyor-General of Customs. — Eds.

no other government; nor did he take 'em either at York or the Jerseys.

I take a particular notice of the slip of paper you inclos'd. I believe I am able to open the lock without a key, and will only say upon it (as I have in some other of my letters) that I desire to forget every ungratefull thing that past between us; nor was I ever, nor am I in the least, fond of the character of a crafty, intriguing man, but plain dealing, openess, & simplicity are what I choose for an embellishment. Altho' I assure you, Sir, I was early this morning told "I must be cautious; Coll[ll] Dunbar wou'd betray me, if he cou'd, and had sent to this town copies of letters I wrote him since his last coming to N. Hampshire." To this I very angrily reply'd, "I can believe no such thing, but it must be absolutely false." I want to gain no advantage on any account, but the droppings of my pen are what I truly mean & intend. I am sorry to recur to any former affair, but since you mention my order to the cap[t] of the fort 2 years ago, it had not been given but from his writing me that you swore, "You wou'd accept of no comission from the Gov[r], but lookt on it with contempt," and swore again "that no body shou'd command that fort but by a commission from you." When this was represented to me, it's impossible to think strange that the Cap[t] Gen[ll] shou'd give the order he did. But I don't desire to rub old sores, or to say any thing more on this head.

I have re'd the late M[r] Usher's commission which does not at all satisfye me. If I thought it proper to make any decision by it, I must have recourse also to the late Gov[r] Dudley's commission & instructions also, for I assure you my commission for N. Hampshire differs in several essential parts from all the Gov[rs] that ever were before me, and perhaps may in the point now lying before the King. As to M[r] Auchmuty's opinion, I had it also upon his return from N[w] Hampshire (about two years ago).

But you find it nicely & tenderly worded, nor wou'd he by any means sign such an opinion, taking my commission & instructions together; but shou'd he & all the attorneys in America make out their sense of the matter, I wou'd by no means submit the power & honour the King has vested me with to their opinion; nor dare I. Besides I am so vain as to think myself as good a judge of English & sense as any of 'em. Nor can I think the case of command in the army to be parallel with that in a civil government. But why need there be any more mention of this affair, since you are content (as I am) to wait the issue from home?

You will, Sir, find by this daye's Gazette the answer of the House of Repr̃ to that paragraph of my speech respecting Frederick's Fort, where they have determin'd it shall drop down. Their earnest applications to the King, his Majesty's most gracious answer, and their return therefor, are things not to be reconcil'd to common sense & reason, or to tolerable manners & gratitude, — at least it's out of my comprehension. I am sorry those fine settlements are in such hazard of being all broke up, and the fort destroy'd in some drunken frolick by the Indians. But of this affair I will write more particularly ℔ the next post, & now remain with much respect, Sir,

Your Honour's friend & most humble servt.

Boston, Augst 27, 1733. J. B.
(Post.)

TO DAVID DUNBAR.

Honoble Sir, — I am with your favours of 27 & 31 ultl ℔ the carrier & ℔ the post, wherein I find you had satisfy'd the Pennicook Indians by producing a deed of the land they came about, executed by four sagamores in 1629. I know no reason why you shou'd be at any charge in presents or subsisting them; but it ought to be born by the Province, as it always is here.

I have long since sent home a particular acc^{t} of my proceedings in not admitting Mess^{rs} Wentworth & Atkinson into the Council, and am determind to wait an answer before I send you those mandamus^{s}. And I am sorry your Honour shou'd propose to me my showing any respect to a family, since he who pretends to be head of it has & does behave to the Gov^{r} with that heighth of impudence that has no parallel. If you are desirous to be quit of the fort I will give it to such an one as I esteem my friend; but I assure you, Sir, I have no compliments to make to my enemies, who if they want any favour from the Gov^{r} must stroke down their stomachs & ask for themselves. However, I thank your Honour's good intentions for effecting what you so much desire. Altho' no man desires to live in friendship & peace more than I do, yet I'll give into nothing but what is consistent with the rules of reason & honour. It has been usual upon a gent$^{m's}$ receiving a com̃ission for the fort to take the Council with him when he publisht it & took possession. But I am told your Honour took with you only the two gent^{m} before mention'd, and that upon your proposing to drink the King's health they excus'd it, and gave for reason that they suppos'd the Gov$^{r's}$ must follow. Can you, Sir, think it possible for me to take notice of such fellows, or any that belong to 'em? No! they must come into another way of thinking & behaving, or be content (as I am) that they remain just as they are. I ask pardon for giving you this trouble, and am sorry to foul so much paper about 'em.

I am fully satisfy'd with what you say in answ^{r} to the hint I gave you, and said in the time of it, it was not possible to be true; and as you observe, I know nothing in any of my letters that wou'd give me the least uneasiness to have it known to my worst enemy.

As to the officers of the Admiralty Court, I find they still insist that they are not punctually & justly paid.

It's true there is no fund to answer their proper demands, yet you well know, if they are not paid things will move but heavily. Indeed, it is so in all affairs of life; where the main spring fails that shou'd give vigour & motion, all others naturally flag & dye. But as I am no lawyer, nor do I understand the nature & course of the Admiralty Court, it will be best you constantly correspond with the Judge in all things relating thereto.

I have Cap^{t} Woodside's letter & later advice from Pemaquid. I shou'd be glad of the opportunity of a free talk with you on several heads, & particularly about the settlements you have brought forward. As the Assembly here meets again this day moneth I believe it may be best for me once more to press their care & protection of that country, and I shou'd be glad of the affidavits you mention.

All the power I can give your Honour will be only a capt^{s} com̃ission for Frederick's Fort, and a coll$^{ll's}$ commission for such a regiment of militia as you can form from the east side of Kennebec River, and to nominate you to the Council here for a Justice of the Peace and of the Quorum in the County of York. As you know, there will be no pay for the cap^{t} of the fort, or any others, perhaps you will find it difficult to get officers & men to do duty in the fort, about which as I am not yet fully determin'd, I wou'd have this matter remain with yourself 'till I am come to a full conclusion, and in the mean time to give me your thôts upon it. I respectfully salute you, & am, Sir,

Your Honour's very humble serv^{t}. J. B.

Boston, Sept^{r} 3, 1733.

As there will be a Special Judge wanting for the Court to be held at Dover on Thursday next, I desire your care that the Justices of that Court may have the inclos'd.

(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I wrote you a few lines p^r^ Fellows. As to the Derry constable I hope your Honours will take care that there be impartial justice to the prosecutor & defendant.

I have no business at N. Hampshire, but to meet an Assembly, which you have not yet agreed when to choose. This notwithstanding, & that every journey costs me from 90 to £100; yet if you think it worth my while to come & take the air to see the magnificent court now kept at Portsmouth, and to take part of the weight of their infernal lyes off your shoulders, I'll (God willing) come & see you. But this you must well consider; for I believe the world will call it an extraordinary frolick for a Gov^r^. I have reason to think Mons^r^ is desirous of an interview with me where I may appoint, & if so I confirm what I wrote you 30 ult^i^, because I shou'd be glad to see you first. The commission & dedimus I inclose to the Leiu^t^ Gov^r^, and am alwayes, Hono^ble^ Sir,

Y^r^ friend & serv^t^. J. B.

Boston, Sept^r^ 3, 1733.
(Post.)

TO DAVID DUNBAR.

Hono^ble^ Sir, — The post before last brought me your favour of 7 p̄sent. I wish what I said to this Assembly at their last meeting had obtain'd the desir'd success. However, I think it best to mention it to them once more, and to let the affair of the eastern settlements remain as they are 'till that time. The affidavits you mention'd did not come by the carrier as you propos'd. Whenever the governm^t^ here resolve to take care of Frederick's Fort & the country thereabouts, I believe they will hardly consult with, or ask leave of, their tawney neighbours how or in what manner. A little time will bring that affair

to an intire conclusion, and then you shall hear from me very particularly about it.

I dined with a gent^{m} yesterday, who told me your brother was well at Hartford (bound to Simsbury) last Munday, and that he told him he cou'd make nothing out against the ship at New London. I am sorry he does not make you a visset thro' Boston, where I shou'd 'a' been glad to 'a' seen him, as I shall you when it may consist with your affairs; for I think I cou'd say something to you for the service of the Crown & of yourself. I have the same accounts from the eastward that you had from Durham. The small pox has driven great numbers of the Indians from Canada, and they are spread along the frontiers of this Province; and if the people make 'em mad with rum, they 'll kill their cattle & commit other disorders; yet as your Honour observes, such things may usher in greater troubles.

I know the fort as well as the whole Province of N. Hampshire are in a wretched condition for a͂munition or any thing else of defence; but (God be thankt) nothing of that lyes at my door. If 2 or 3 wicked fellows have influence enough to delude 14 or 15 others, and they a whole Province, to the hazard of their lives & estates, they 'll know who to curse, when those wretches may have only the light punishment of being fellow sufferers. How soon a war may come on God knows; and in that case, as you observe, poor N^{w} Hampshire may be had for asking. But my repeated expostulations with the Assemblies on this head make me quiet. As to Coll^{n} Walton, I assure you, he has never by word or writing lispt to me a syllable of what past at the fort, but as those persons are daily with you you yourself must know how far they are from any claim to the Gov$^{r's}$ respect. That trifle didn't ruffle my temper at all; and I repeat to you that I have a most negligent contempt of their feeble malice. I shou'd really think myself happy never to find any other but

such inconsiderable creatures for my enemies. Had strict loyalty & true love to his country helpt to imblazon Cromwell's character, instead of being a great wicked man, I shou'd have thought him as great a man as any age cou'd boast of. Notwithstanding the story you tell of him, I don't find he conferr'd any power, profit, or honour on the insignificant creature he so despis'd. And altho' the great K. William was the wisest & greatest hero of his age, yet you know the world fault, his making a motely ministry. The maxim of the present glorious family is, *Gratitude to our friends & justice to our enemies.* You say you have nothing to expect from me or the people. You have from me already all the little boons of the governm^{t}, and if they were more & better, you shou'd be very welcome to 'em; and I take a gratefull notice that you say you wou'd honestly use any endeavours to make my administr^{n} easy. One of K. William's mottos was, *Recte faciendo neminem timeas.* And I am determin'd alwayes to do what is right, according to my best understanding, nor wou'd I needlessly keep up differences; but I dare leave you (or any gent^{m}) to judge whether those we are talking about ought not to come to a sense of their duty to the Gov^{r}. I sometimes fancy I don't abound in ill nature, tho' I may be mistaken, because I own myself pretty fond of the device round the Scotch thistle, *Nemo me impune lacessit;* and when any one unreasonably injures me, I am apt to return it when in my power. As to old Coll^{n} Walton, you must forgive me if I can't believe what the gent^{m} told you of threatening to cane him two years ago. Altho' he is an old man, I am sure he dare not say so to his face. Pardon so long a scroll on such ungratefull subjects, and I will not give you or myself any further trouble about 'em.

I believe you find difficulties with your deputies, and it's a hardship to have such put upon you; but great men must be oblig'd. I am sorry you find any symptoms of

palsey, which I believe often happens from temperance and severity of life, of which I have known many instances in my time. About seven years ago I took to drinking large quantities of cold water, which so contracted the nerves of my right hand that I have not been able to hold a pen or write legibly for several years; nor do I expect I ever shall. I remain with much respect, Sir,

Your Honour's most obed^{t} humble serv^{t}. J. B.

Boston, Sept^{r} 17, 1733.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^{ble} Sir, — I have now lying before me your favours of 3, 10, & 14 p̄sent. It is well for my friends to be watchfull, and I am thankfull for your intelligence from time to time. But I am not much concern'd about their applications home. They have been fretting in their grease for three years past, and yet the old proverb holds good, Curst cows have short horns. You'll find it so by the inclos'd paragraph of a letter from my brother, which keep to yourself. When the new mandam^{s} come I think the Council will be full ꝑ the list herewith. I now differ from my former thoughts as to the speedy settlement of the Line. Some block may fall in the way, which perhaps they must get the Gov^{r} to remove. I fancy a few more such frays as happen'd with Barth$^{o's}$ brother wou'd be of good service.*

I hear nothing from Livermore about the judgment obtain'd against Tim^{o} Davis.

I stand ready to issue the writts for a new Assembly, and to meet them, whenever you (& our friends) think it may be seasonable. My own inclination is to be with you (God willing) some time in Febru^{a}.

* Qu. Who is Barth$^{o's}$ brother ? Perhaps the junto that assaulted D. D. men at Exeter. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

I can assure you the people here more & more despise the beast they had set up for a wooden god. Gov^{r} Shute's draper * (made up of guts & garbage) must go on with his ill nature & lying 'till his master takes him into his own clutches; from that quarter springs ten times the mischief that does from Monsieur.

Husk has no occasion to regret the loss of the Post Office; if he will believe me he is much better as he is; and I think he will be wise to make the best interest he possibly can to succeed Reynolds, if he shou'd not return. Notwithstanding the noises, I was alwayes steadily of opinion Boydill wou'd stand against all attempts, and he is now fixt in a place of £400 a year, and which he knows & loudly owns he owes to the Gov$^{r's}$ favour, as D^{r} Cutler's c^{hh} does their late handsome present from the King worth 7 to 800£.

All things, I assure you, are well with the Gov^{r} at home; and Mons^{r} giving me a fair opportunity I write him this post that I have a very negligent contempt for the petulancies, lyes, & feeble malice of his sycophants. The Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} has once & again express'd his desire to wait on me at Boston, if he cou'd do it with safety; but the word Haverhill (or any other place) has never been lispt on either side. When Coll^{ll} Saltonstall was last in town he repeated to me an invitation thither. I am told it's a pleasant town, and I want to see it. Gov^{r} Dudley us'd to say a request from a superiour was the strongest command, and I have thoughts of sending you such an one to make your personal appearance at my house, when I wou'd communicate the whole correspond^{ce} since Mons$^{r's}$ last happyfying you with his presence in N. Hampshire, and many other things I have to say for the publick good. In short, old H. will never get the Leiutenancy but by his resignation; and after I have had a full talk with you, I may perhaps give him an interview, and put things into

* Deering. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

a method for his taking a final leave of you, if you can bear it. Pray what is the charge, or what is the great obstacle, of your paying a dutifull visset to the Gov^{r}, who is, Sir,

Your hearty friend. J. B.

Boston, Sept^{r} 17, 1733.
(Post.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

Dear Jonathan, — My last was 23 July ℔ Bennet, which I hope has reacht you by this time. Cap^{t} Alden & Robie have brought me your dutifull letters of 1 & 26 June.

The order of the King in Council, with the vote of the House of Commons, seem to have so qualm'd our petit House of Repr̃ that there is a rational prospect of their supplying the Treasury when they meet the next moneth. Pray, give my kind thanks & most humble service to my very good friend, M^{r} Sharp, to whom I shall write in a little time. Most certainly, if the Assembly shou'd not now supply the Treasury, it will be of absolute necessity that the Parliam^{t} lay proper duties here to support the King's government & to save his people.

D^{r} Cutler has rec̃d the Royal Bounty for Christ's C^{hh}, and has been with me with his Church Wardens (in behalf of the whole C^{hh}) to thank the Gov^{r} for his fav^{r} & friendship in procuring for them so valuable a gift.

M^{r} Belcher of Dublin Castle is very good to you in his invitation, for which you'll thank him, as I do you, for appropriating the Temple vacation to my Lord Coke and to your Civilian Professor at Cambridge.

If I live to next summer I shou'd be glad of a black suit, according to my directions to Tullit, of grogram (but by no means of camlet), wove of the goodness of my old olive suit lying at your uncle's.

All the letters you inclos'd have been duly deliver'd; more particularly that to M^r^ Shirley. Your brother makes answer to what you wrote of D^r^ Harward's bond, which I also mention'd to him; but I don't find there will be any thing to be got here.

I am much oblig'd to M^r^ Belcher (& his family) of Paul's Yard, for their great civility to you, & shall answer his kind letter ℔ the next.

I rejoyce in the safe arrival of your cousin Oliver, who is worthy of all your respect & esteem.

It is a great pleasure to me to find S^r^ P. York rec̃d you with so much condescention & humanity; pray make my highest sentiments of gratitude acceptable to him therefor; and on all occasions cultivate the greatest acquaintance you dare with such towerers of the long robe.

Your uncle writes me you was got to Cambridge 7 July, from whence, I suppose, this may find you return'd. And I shall be glad, as soon as possible of your's & your friends thoughts about your standing a candidate at the next election.

I now return ℔ Cap^t^ Alden the Greek Testam^t^ you sent me, & I desire to have it in one volumn, bound as these are, & handsomly rul'd with red, according to the specimen of the little Greek Testament herewith, which I also desire may be rebound as handsomely as the other, and rul'd with red as I have begun it with black lead. Pray be carefull of this small matter, and let me have the two Testaments ℔ the first in the spring. I hope the bookseller will make you pay only for one binding, since I return what he had put into two volumns & order but a single one in lieu.

When I hear from you, I shall write again at large, and am in the meantime & alwayes, my dear,

Your affectionate father. J. B.

Boston, Sept^r^ 18, 1733.

℔ Alden.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^{ble} Sir, — Your favours of 17, 21, & 24 ult^{i} lye before me. The Father of Lyes will (in this world) train up a great many subjects for his future kingdom, to which number, no doubt, some of the party here will make an addition.

As to Don Quixot's taking leave of N^{w} Hampshire that lyes much with you particularly, and in yours of 21 ult^{i} you say 'Tis not a barly corn's odds, &c^{a}. It's a common saying in the world, when people say they care least they care most. However, let that be as it will. I am sure you & I had rather be easy than otherwise, and you say Mons^{r} is the main stay & support of the mischeivous devices; why then shou'd we not be quit of him, which I think I have wrote you we may, and that a previous conversation with you is necessary thereto. I am heartily sorry for your uncommon indisposition, yet I wou'd hope you'll not find more inconvenience by it from a progress hither than you did to Falmouth. In short, if the mountain can't go to Mahomet, I believe Mahomet must come to the mountain. You know I have a great dependance on your thoughts & advice, and that I hardly talk with any body else.

I have ℔ Shepherdson pleasing advices from home, of which an epistolary communication wou'd be too tedious. So I omit all, believing the fine moneth of Oct^{r}, with the necessity of vissiting the Gov^{r}, may invite you to take a bed with me for one night.

Altho' I wou'd alwayes have in view that wise caution of S^{t} Paul, Let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall; yet I have the satisfaction to tell you, the Gov^{r} has at present all the reason in the world to believe hé stands firm in the good graces of the King & his primier ministers, and you may depend on my making out what I wrote you 2 July as often as any body gives

me fair occasion, and I am of opinion such who may become proselytes to the Irish faith will repent too late.

I see you agree with me as to the moneth of Febr. There is a late order from the Postmaster Genll of America that all Govrs shall pay posta.

Altho' our correspond has been hitherto very smooth, & even by this post two letters full of respect, yet I believe Monsr can but illy bear some strong causticks that I administer now & then, and in my two last particularly about his minions. He seems at present inclin'd to fall in with any thing I wou'd propose. I remain very kindly,

Yr friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, Octr 1, 1733.

Pray remind Justice Smith to provide me two ferkins of the choicest late made butter.

(Post.)

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — My last was 6 ulti ℔ Gery, since which I have recd ℔ Shepherdson your favours of 3 & 6 Augst past, with that from my son (at Cambridge) to yourself; and altho' he has several of mine lying by him unanswer'd, yet so long as I hear of his health & diligence I am content, — and thank you very kindly for your fidelity in my affairs, and that I may expect the mandamuss for Husk & Sherburne ℔ Snelling.

I observe what you wrote to Mr Sharp, and how much the Lord President is pleas'd to be in my favour with respect to future mandamuss, for which please to present him my most dutifull thanks, and for his favour in the last leave for my support; and I hope his Lordship will (agreeable to what he told you last year) so dispatch his Majesty's order respecting the grant now depending that I may have it by one of the ships quickly expected.

I think you bestow'd the geese very well. I now send ℔ Homans 4 more; what if you shou'd present two to M^r W^m Sharp and the other to M^r Sec^ry Popple to do with as they please?

As to my namesake of Paul's Yard's daughter, I think I judge right that it's best for Jonathan to wait some years longer before he fixes in a matrimonial state, which I don't suppose he will at any time venture to do without your advice, nor without my leave.

My bond for 2000 £ st^r to be employ'd towards his assistance in an election went ℔ Cooper, who was not arriv'd when Shepherdson came out, and I find after all your consideration, that you now think you shall have no occasion for it; perhaps my first sentiments of this affair may at last find your approbation. I am really still afraid (should he succeed, which seems to me now more doubtfull) that it wou'd too much divide his thoughts, interrupt the course of his studies, and throw him into unprofitable politicks. You are very sure, brother, that I am very fond (perhaps too much) of this son, and my great desire is that he may be eminent in his profession; yet after all I will acquiesce in what you and all his best friends determine as to his standing a candidate, and if upon the most mature consideration you conclude he shou'd not, I desire you to return me the bond sent ℔ Cooper.

Altho' I desir'd you to make enquiry about the Irish Lord, &c^a, I did at same time firmly believe I serv'd a master of too much justice & honour, and that I had done it full up to the strictest rules of duty & honour, and that it was impossible so just a prince cou'd treat me in so cruel & unreasonable a manner. I will be free to say, brother, the King cou'd not have given his commission to any other gent^m that wou'd 'a' been capable of serving the Crown so well as I have. Being a native of the country, I think I am perfectly knowing of its consti-

tution, laws, circumstances, and of the manners of the people, that they have not been able to deceive or evade from me in any thing I thought might contribute to his Majesty's honour & service and at same time to their own security, peace & welfare, and I have fought the battles of the King with my own fortune and at all hazards of the Assembly's starving me. And altho' after waiting a long time with great expence, difficulty, & fatigue I obtain leave to take my money, yet I say I run the risq of my life, and so of losing the grants from time to time, and alwayes lose the interest of my own fortune that I am oblig'd to support myself with before I can come at my just due; and at this present time there is due to me £4500 for a year & half's salary, and whenever I receive it of the Province I shall lose in the difference of the value of money from the time it shou'd 'a' been paid 4 to £500 of this currency. That I say my support is sunk

By the interest of my own money spent to maintain me before I can get my salary:

By what you are oblig'd to disburse in solliciting for leave:

And by the falling of the money between its being due, and my receiving it.

All these things, brother, are severe & hard upon me. How very extraordinary wou'd it then be, that I shou'd be superseded while I have strictly observ'd the King's instructions & strenuously supported his Majesty's honour in all points, with a stiffe, troublesome people, and the King or his ministers have in no article impeacht my administration. However it is best for you & Jonathan to be alwayes upon the sharp look out against all sudden & secret attempts. Such an one is the affair of Ben Pemberton's bringing the King's order to rend from me the Naval Office, the one half whereof I gave my son Lyde towards the support of his family, and intended the other

half for my son Andrew (the whole office being worth about £550 this money). By the act of 7 & 8 of K. W. 3d the Govr is properly Naval Officer, and the King in his order to me to give Pemberton a commission sayes only to be Clerk of the Naval Office, the King's ministers knowing the Govr by Act of Parliamt is really & truly Naval Officer, and that office has been alwayes esteem'd an inseperable perquisite of his commission. However, I have obey'd the King's order, and given him a commission, tho' I have turn'd my children out of so much bread. I inclose you copy of the King's order and of my commission which agree, except my leaving out of the commission those words of the King's order, *during our pleasure.* Shou'd they be put in it wou'd be to give so inferiour an officer, who is directly under me, and for whom I am answerable, an authority that might lead to great inconveniencies of rudeness & unsafety to the Govr, and since he has the commission with all the profits of it, I can see no damage it is to him, and while he behaves well in his office he will be in no danger of losing it without the King's leave or order. However, I understand he is dissatisfy'd, and intends to write home for a second letter of the King's to command me to give him a new commission, inserting that clause, or else trye for a patent from the King, both of which you must wisely & strongly oppose, as you may find occasion. But I don't think any body at Court will concern themselves about such a troublesome fellow now they have got rid of him. Indeed every body here is surpriz'd (considering the severe time I have had in the government) that the best perquisite of it shou'd be taken from me. I am therefore, brother, in the next place, to desire you to feel by Mr De la Faye, Horace Walpole, or in the best way you can, whether it may not be practicable to regain this office to my family, — I mean to get the King's patent either for my son Andrew or Lyde. I fancy Jonathan by his ap-

plication to D. of Argyle & to others ℔ inclos'd list might be serviceable, and I wou'd realy leave no stone unturn'd to get it again, not only for the profitt, but for my own honour. I know the patent will cost 60 or 70 £ st^{r}, but that I don't value. Perhaps it may be best to wait 6 or 8 months that he may be something forgot before you indeavour to remove him, and to have the Gov$^{r's}$ just perquisite restor'd to him, and whenever you go about it, it must be wisely & privately. Let me pray your particular answer to this matter as soon as you can, and what may be proper & to whom for me to write about it.

When I look over the affidavits from Sherburne & Sloper, they so plainly show how vile & impudent Wentworth has been, that I think they must effectually stop Wentworth's obtaining any further order for admitting his mandamus.

Coll^{n} Dunbar & I seem at present to have a tolerable good understanding; yet I am inform'd he has wrote home, & so have his adherents, to obtain a report in his favour upon the representation made 2 years agoe from the Lords of Trade to the King respecting our disputes, and also to get considerable alterations in the officers of the government, as the Naval Officer, Collector, Judge of Admiralty, Sheriffe, &c^{a}, to be done as Pemberton has got it, or in any other way that these changes may be obtain'd; and shou'd they succeed it wou'd vastly weaken the King's government in my hands & render me mean & contemptible. I hope you will therefore lodge caveats with the clerks at all the offices, & be diligently inquiring from time to time that you may have early notice of any motions as to the affairs of my governments. The King in his commissions sayes, I shall enjoy all proffits, perquisites, & priviledges of the several governments; but to take 'em away in this manner is so far to supersede my commissions and to punish me without faulting my administration in any respect. Thus you see, brother, I

am oblig'd to take a vast deal of pains to keep myself upon my legs, & to hold & enjoye my just rights.

The Assembly is now sitting here, and it's generally thôt they will supply the Treasury, and I must pray you to be a little patient; it shall not be long before I send you a remittance. I have this day order'd some copper ore aboard a ship to Bristol, & shall send some more in a very little time. Let Jonathan read this letter, and act about any part of it as you may think proper. I remain,

Your brother & servant. J. B.

Boston, Oct^{r} 4, 1733.

Inclos'd is Rob^{t} Jacob's 2^{d} bill of 26 July on Silas Hooper for £31 in your favour, the first went ℔ Bennet.

I find I mention'd the last geese to be given to M^{r} Sharp & Popple, so you may dispose of these where they may be most acceptable & most for the Gov$^{r's}$ service.

I very much want the footman I wrote for, & hope you will not fail to send him before winter, my servants being all free & set up for themselves. Pray don't forget to send me one of the best you can get. J. B.

℔ Homans.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — I wrote you 17 ult^{i} ℔ Alden, since which I have your uncle's letters ℔ Shepherdson to 6 Augst, and am glad to hear by them of your health & diligence at Cambridge. Altho' I have no letters from you, yet I am content, since you are well about your business. Remember, Jonathan, to shine in your profession is (as to this world) your *magnum oportet*. About this time 12 months, I suppose you will have your call to the barr, and I hope you'll take care to deserve it, because your future good (or mean fortune) will turn upon your performances there. I pray God to furnish you more &

more with natural & acquir'd knowledge, but above all with the restraints & influences of his Holy Spirit.

I am glad you seem to have broke off all correspondence with your acquaintance here, which I am sure must have been a fatigue and avocation from your studies. That if you take care to have my letters duly answer'd, and now & then a letter to your mother, I shall think it sufficient.

I hope you are pleas'd with the new covering upon your head, tho' I am still of opinion that nothing will ever so well become you as what you have taken from it.

I am daily expecting your last year's expence, and the spaces fill'd up in the recommendatory letters I have given in your favour. At all times look very carefully over my letters, and answer very particularly what you may find necessary.

Your uncle seems now to be at a stand about your standing a candidate. For my own part I shall be perfectly easy in whatever you & your wisest friends may determine, but shou'd be glad to have your conclusion in the affair as soon as may be.

By this conveyance I write your uncle at large on many heads; and in what may be absolutely necessary you must assist (and not else). But I am fond of your sticking close to your own business.

I am in great want of a footman that can shave, dress a wigg, and do all things about a gent^{m}. Let him be a Dissenter, sober & honest, if you can; but one I must have, the best you can get. For my servants are all free & set up for themselves.

Inclosed are copies of letters from Bishop of London, Sir Ch. Wager, M^{r} Ja^{s} Belcher, & M^{r} Morton. I send them that you may see how much respect your father & you owe to these gent^{m}; & to Sir C. Wager I now mention you particularly. Let M^{r} Belcher of Dublin have copy of the pedigree I sent you in mine of 23 Apr^{l} last.

I wish your uncle & you cou'd accomplish a handsome

letter to me from D. N. Castle & E. Wilmington. It wou'd give me great strength & honour in the government.

I now send two pair of geese; what if M^r^ De la Faye shou'd have a pair to do with as he pleases? Deliver M^r^ Hollis's letter, and help beg for a small bell for M^r^ Byles's c^hh^, of which I am chief patron, and if you succeed the inclos'd subscription must be cast upon it.* One of 4 or 500 w^t^ wou'd do very well, and not cost above £30 st^r^.

Pray tell me the meaning of what you'll see I have extracted from the daily Post of 27 July last. Your uncle will communicate my whole letter, that I need add nothing more at present, but remain

Your very affectionate father. J. B.

Boston, Oct^r^ 4, 1733.

I wou'd have you keep a very friendly correspondence with M^r^ Sec^ry^ Belcher of Dublin. It may turn to your future advantage.

℔ Homans.

TO THE DUKE OF CHANDOS.

May it please your Grace, — The honour of yours of 13 July from Shaw came to my hands the 4 of last moneth, which brings me under fresh & great obligations to your Grace, that you are pleas'd so kindly to accept my zeal to your interest & service; what I hinted in my letter to my son being from no other view in the world. If your Grace will forgive me, & not call me officious, I will at your command transmit the best account I possibly can of the true value of the New York Oblong, and I think I shall be able to do it from such undoubted & impartial hands as may perhaps enlighten & give your Grace much satisfaction. As to the controversy respecting the two grants, I am pretty much a stranger to it, nor do I

* See the letter to Mr. Hollis, dated October 5, *post*, p. 389. — Eds.

pretend to understand the nature of the conveyance laws, or, indeed, very little of any other. I observe your Grace (with your partners) are inclin'd to bring forward settlements on these lands, and that your Grace desires to know what method may be necessary (or usual) to strike into for the best accomplishing your design.

As I have been & am concern'd in settling wild lands in this country, I take the freedom to inclose to your Grace a copy of one of my leases, the charge whereof to me was about £80 st^{r}; but some settlements I am now designing to bring forward will be thus, — A farm of 200 acres, with only a small house & barn (no living stock or utensils), and such a house & barn may cost about £30 st^{r}, & I wou'd make a lease of 14 years. The tenant to be oblig'd in the term thorrôly to subdue & bring to English grass (fit for the scythe) 40 acres of land, without ever breaking the sward, for we esteem one acre so brôt to worth 2 or 3 done by the plow; the landlord must find the grass seed for the land as it's wanted. For corn land we allow the tenant to break up what may be necessary, in such places as the landlord directs, and it's best he shou'd be restrain'd from exceeding three crops from any one spot, and then to lay it down according to the rules of good husbandry to English grass. The first tenants we get to our wild lands are commonly poor and often unfaithfull, and turn the quick stock put into their hands into money, & make off; that of late (& so for the future) I settle none but in the manner I now mention, and generally look for a man with a wife & children, who are able to go thorrô such a lease as I now propose, upon which your Grace's charge (as before) will be about £30 st^{r}.

I observe what your Grace sayes of the estates purchast not long since in Ireland. Your Grace will please to pardon me while I say there is a vast difference between the lands of that kingdom & this country. There they

have been inhabited some thousands of years, and have been long since subdued & cultivated to the heighth; but they are not so in this infant plantation, nor have we a tenth part people enough for the Massachusetts Province. Whoever inform'd your Grace of our numbers was grossly mistaken, because according to the best accounts I have been able to get since my being in the government we have not in the Massachusetts Province 120,000 souls, nor 25,000 fit to bear arms. The lands of this Province are generally good in their nature; I believe equal to those of G^{t} Britain (if not superiour), and in many parts of the Province finely accommodated with harbours & rivers, more especially what we call the eastern parts of the Province, where there is room for more than 20,000 families; and if your Grace & partners are inclin'd to lay out money in lands in these parts, I think it may be done there at this time to considerable proffit; and if I might be serviceable in such an affair I wou'd obey your Grace's commands with great alacrity. If your Grace shou'd think proper to communicate what I write to the Hono^{ble} Coll^{n} Bladen, perhaps he may incline to be concern'd. This Province increases fast, and will in time be undoubtedly the mistress of all the King's provinces in America. Altho' the islands & southern continent may give productions of a more valuable nature than ours; yet, my Lord Duke, I think they can never become countries like this, which is capable of every thing necessary to the being & comfort of mankind. We suck in & blow out a most healthy air, in a good climate, and the people are generally of brave, athletic constitutions. But from N. York southward and all the West India Islands, they are situated in latitudes forbidding the general & lasting health which the inhabitants of N^{o} America are blest with. I have, may it please your Grace, (in my younger dayes) seen almost every county of G^{t} Britain, all Holland, great part of France, Germany, some parts of Sweedland

& Denmark, and of all the countrys I have seen New England is the nearest match to its mother country. Your Grace will please to forgive this long detail, and perhaps a native may be too fond of the land he is sprung out of. I have the honour to be with all possible deference and regard, my Lord Duke,

Your Grace's most obedient & most faithfull humble servant. J. B.

Boston, Oct^{r} 4, 1733.
℔ Homans.

TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

May it please your Grace, — I think I have from time to time transmitted to your Grace whatever has past (worth notice) in the publick affairs of the two governments where the King has plac'd me; and the Assembly of this Province began to sit again yesterday (according to my last adjournment). What they will do respecting the supply of the Treasury I am not able to say. But most certainly the King's Province and government are now reduc'd to great extremities; the fortifications in a manner all dropping down, the officers & soldiers distrest for want of near three years pay, the Judges & all other officers of the government, with multitudes of private persons unjustly debarr'd of their dues; and if nothing be done at this sitting I shall again faithfully lay all things before your Grace for his Majesty's cognisance & for his mercifull care of his government & people here.

It is now, my Lord Duke, about 16 moneths since I have rec̃d a farthing support from this Province. Altho' they have made me grants of money agreeable to their ingagements to the King; yet they will put no money into the Treasury to pay those grants, but indeavour to treat me with all possible injustice, and to distress me all

the wayes they can, and for no other reason but for my fidelity to his Majesty. I have now, my Lord Duke, been living near a year & an half upon my own fortune, without any support from the King, my master, or from his people here, and in the time have spent upwards of £4000 for the necessary support of my own family, & for his Majesty's service & honour; and the money I am to receive from the Province when I can have it will be sunk 10 or 15 ℔ C^{t} from the value it was when first granted to me; and all these hardships, may it please your Grace, I say, I labour under because of my strict duty to the King. Yet I hope things will not alwayes continue so, but that if I cannot be duly paid from the people, his Majesty in his royal justice & grace will think his faithfull servant ought to be paid out of his Royal Exchequer, rather than to suffer an undutifull Assembly to threaten to starve him for doing his duty.

I have, my Lord Duke, rec̃d. his Majesty's commands for appointing M^{r} Pemberton Clerk of the Naval Office of this Province, which I wou'd humbly observe to your Grace is the first instance of the kind here, and seems to militate with the act of 7 & 8 of K. W. 3^{d}, where the Gov^{r} is made intirely accountable for that office, and is one of the best perquisites of this governm^{t}, all which his Majesty in his royal commission to me sayes, I shall hold & enjoy; yet the sight of his Majesty's order in that behalf commanded my ready obedience, and I have in compliance therewith turn'd my son out of the office, to whom I had given it to help support his family, and have put M^{r} Pemberton into possession thereof. How hard this is upon me, your Grace in your great goodness will please to consider, that while I have been constantly attacht to his Majesty's interest & honour in a strict adherence to all his royal instructions, and for that reason only have been kept out of my just support by the people, with great submission to your Grace, to have the best perquisite of

my government taken from me, I believe your Grace must think severe & discouraging to a good servant. I humbly pray your Grace wou'd so consider it, as that in a convenient time I may restore my son to the place, which will oblige me & my son to pray for your lasting health & happiness. I have the honour to be with great respect & duty, my Lord Duke,

Your Grace's most obed^{t}, most faithfull & most humble serv^{t}. J. B.

Boston, Oct^{r} 4, 1733.

℔ Homans.

TO SIR CHARLES WAGER.*

Sir, — The 30 June last I rec̃d ℔ the hands of S^{r} John Randolph the honour of yours of 6 May last, full of so much respect and friendship as claims my greatest gratitude, and it has thorrôly open'd to me the springs of all the clamour against the Excise Bill, on which I had also a great deal of talk with Sir John.

If the trade & people in general had been mov'd & govern'd by wise & honest principles, I am of opinion the Excise Bill wou'd have past & been thôt one of the best laws had been made in an English Parliament. But while fraudulent lucre is made the mark of mankind, I don't wonder the bill found such opposition. What can be more just & equal than that the revenue shou'd be rais'd upon the consumption, and what can be easier for the fair trader than that the importation shou'd be free? So far as I was able to understand the bill I alwayes thought it very good & just. In Holland I think the revenue for the support of the government has been always rais'd in such a manner. Cou'd there be some more effectual laws made, & better executed, to prevent the wicked frauds of the drawback trade, the Excise Bill wou'd not be thought

* Sir Charles Wager, a distinguished English naval officer, was born in 1666 and died in 1743. From 1718 to 1742 he was one of the Lords of the Admiralty. — Eds.

such a bugbear; and as you very justly observe, Sir, the disaffected of one sort & another gladly hug every opportunity that comes within their reach to render his Majesty & his ministers odious & uneasy, and they are alwayes glad of the assistance of the blind giddy populace to carry on their cursed game. But I hope Almighty God will go on to blast their hellish designs against our present wise & glorious monarch & his royal house, and tho' his ministers were as wise as angels, yet nothing will do unless some others might get into the saddle. And I really think the great S^r^ Robert may justly challenge the good wishes, good will & assistance of his fellow subjects for the great things he does for his King & country, and not to be treated with that villany & ingratitude which the enemies of our happy constitution have the impudence to load him with. But his great genius (rarely to be equall'd) despises their feeble malice, and his country maugre the C^hh^ of Rome and their Jacobite adherents, I hope will still be happy in his wise conduct with the rest of the present ministry; and God grant that time may lay the ferment rais'd by a cursed crew in dressing up a comely thing into a monster.

Cap^t^ Durell's conduct in his station gives him great esteem with the trade & this whole country, and I am glad to find the managment of his convoy last winter to Tortuga so well approv'd by your Hono^ble^ Board. The insolence of those Spanish captains ought to be corrected with a halter.

I am, Sir, to pray the favour that my son, to whom I commit this, may have the honour to deliver it with his own hands. This young gent^m^, after spending seven years at our little college in Cambridge, determin'd the rest of his life to the study & practice of the law, and is now in the 5^th^ year of his entrance, and in the 3^d^ of his residence at the Temple, expecting to have a call to the barr some time the next year; and as he went hence with

principles of vertue & diligence, I hope he will be able in time to make his way in the world. The honour I had of some acquaintance with you when I was last at home, and thereby the opportunity of knowing your great candour, goodness, and humanity to all mankind, makes me take the freedom of introducing M^r^ Belcher to your knowledge. He is my agent at all the publick offices, and may have occasion to wait on Sir Charles Wager with the rest of the Lords of the Admiralty, and when he payes his duty to you I shou'd greatly esteem your countenance & smiles upon him, and which may be a fine help to his future fortune in the world; and I think myself safe in becoming his security that he shall not abuse or dishonour any respect you are pleas'd to show him, and it wou'd give me uncommon pride & pleasure, that you wou'd please to put an opportunity into my hands of returning so great an obligation as your favour to my son in some acceptable manner.

God Almighty give you, Sir, a long life, with a great share of health, and may your King & country reap the advantage, and you the just honour of your superiour merit, and thus I remain, with all possible regard & deference, Hono^ble^ Sir,

Your most obedient & most faithfull humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Oct^r^ 4, 1733.

℔ Homans.

TO THOMAS HOLLIS.

Worthy Sir, — The 4 of last moneth Cap^t^ Homans deliver'd me your obliging letter of 19 July, by which I was glad to hear of your father's recovery to a better health. My good wishes alwayes attend him; and I am very thankfull for the respect you show'd my kinsman M^r^ Oliver, and am sorry my son was prevented the pleasure of waiting on you. I have a great esteem for my nephew

M^r^ Oliver, who I believe will be no dishonour to his country or friends. I look upon him a young gent^m^ of strict vertue, good sense, & much modesty. I give you, Sir, my most sincere thanks for your readiness to serve my son, when it may fall in your power, and shall chearfully embrace any opportunity of returning such respect.

I must in the next place ask pardon & then turn beggar. The name of Hollis must ever be remember'd with great respect in this country, and altho' your family has made so many generous benefactions to New England, yet I am put upon what follows. Upon laying out a considerable tract of land in this town about two years ago into streets & house lotts one of the main streets was named Hollis Street, since which a number of worthy men have erected & finish'd a handsome c^hh^, whereof the Rev^d^ M^r^ Mather Byles was ordain'd the pastor in Decemb^r^ last. He is grandson to the late Rev^d^, learned & excellent D^r^ Increase Mather. Altho' this new congregation are a number of sober, good Christians, yet they are not in the most plentifull circumstances, and I have promist to mention to you the procuring for them by yourself & friends a small bell for this new c^hh^ in Hollis Street.* I must, Sir, once more pray your forgiveness for this great freedom, and that you'll please to believe me to be with much respect, Sir,

Your most obedient & most humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Oct^r^ 5, 1733.

℔ Homans.

TO HENRY NEWMAN.

My dear Friend, — Cap^t^ Alden & Shepherdson have brought me your obliging favours of 5 May & 4 Augs^t^ last, and I give you a great many thanks for your sollicitations in behalf of Christ's C^hh^, which have at last found

* See Chaney's Hollis Street Church, p. 5. — Eds.

the desir'd success, and I tell the Doct^{r} & his Church Wardens that this bounty is the pure produce of your indefatigable application. The plate & other furniture is noble & handsome & very acceptable.*

The prints you send me from time to time are profitable & amusing; so pray let me have 'em constantly as you have done with them, & your other friends will alwayes partake in such goodness.

I think my nephew M^{r} Oliver will suit your goust, for he is really a man of sense, vertue, & modesty.

By our last accounts from Carolina I find we are not like to have the happiness of M^{r} Oglethorp's company here, but that he is going from thence directly home.

The King's Order in Council, with the vote & order of the House of Commons upon the New England address & memorial seem to have qualm'd the stomachs of our politicians & senators, and I hope they will come to a sense of their duty in a little time.

Coll^{ll} Bladen has wrote a letter to the Speaker of the Repr̃, to which, I suppose, they will return an answer by the first ship.

If my administration shou'd not be approv'd by the King & his ministers I shou'd think it very hard when I have been continually fighting the battles of the Crown at all hazards; and this summer the Repr̃ threatn'd to starve me, and for no other reason but for my fidelity to my royal master.

I see the happy nuptials of the Prince of Orange with the Princess Royal were to be consummated as last moneth, which I hope will add strength & power to the Protestant interest.

M^{r} Belcher hardly ever writes me but with a large acc^{tt} of M^{r} Newman's great goodness & civility to him, for which I am under a thousand obligations. I am well pleas'd with my son's spending his Temple vacation under

* See Burroughs's Historical Account of Christ Church, p. 15. — Eds.

the Civilian Professor at Cambridge. I believe this is the 5th year of my entring him at the Temple, and the 3d of his taking chambers, and his uncle writes me, by the priviledge of his Master's degree at Cambridge he expects to have a call to the barr sometime next summer. Will you be so good as to make enquiry of some of the counsellors at the Temple that may know him, and of his associates, whether they think he will be qualify'd? for I wou'd not have him too hasty or fond of a priviledge & honour he cannot fairly lay claim to. I must beg you, Sir, to be faithfull to me in this article, and to give me an answer.

I shall with great pleasure hug every opportunity you'll put in my power to demonstrate with how great & sincere a respect I am, dear & worthy Sir,

Your friend & most faithfull humble servt.

J. B.

Boston, Octr 6, 1733.

℔ Homans.

TO THOMAS CORAM.

Sir, — Capt Alden & Homans have brought me your kind favours of 3 July & 20 Augst. The King's Order in Council with the resolution of the House of Commons in answer to the address & memorial have qualm'd the stomachs of some of our senators, as well as of our street politicians, and they now begin to think they had better have taken the Govr's advice 2 or 3 years ago, and have done voluntarily what they must now be forc'd to, after a vast charge & quarrelling with the Crown to work their own ruin; for I take all the hard acts on the plantations as so many mulcts on the Massachusetts Bay, vizt, — the Acts about Pine Trees, the Hatt Act, the Sugar Act, & some others. I shou'd think the support of the authority & honour of the Crown very consistent with the liberties & happiness of the people, and methinks they might be con-

tent to enjoye their rights with a great deal of good manners & complaisance to the government at home, who will be otherwise too hard for 'em, as they have wofully found in ev'ry dispute they have had. I think it wou'd be happy for this Province that the Crown wou'd take to themselves the large tracts of land to the eastward that may lye waste for a thousand years to come, for any thing this Province can or will do. And since you say M^{r} H. Walpole spoke of it in the House, I have some thoughts of giving him a letter on that head. I am fully in opinion with you that the terms projected for settling new Georgia will finally defeat that whole design. 3/ st^{r} ℔ annum forever to the Crown for 100 acres, & the right to be only in the heirs male, will certainly drive all sensible industrious inhabitants this way, where they may have choice good land for 3/ st^{r} an acre in fee simple, to do with as they please, and live happy under an easy civil government. For my part I can't think but industrious diligent people wou'd gather hither in great numbers, if they did but know how happily they might live, for no man that will be sober & diligent can fail of living comfortably in this country. We breath a fine wholesome air, and the people are generally healthy & robust.

I carefully deliver'd the letter to M^{r} Bradstreet, the son of M^{rs} Campbell, who happen'd to be in this town when the letter came to my hands. I think that poor gentlewoman undergoes a hard fate, but by what I have heard the government of the paultry Province of Nova Scotia has been but one constant scene of tyrañy. I believe it may be something easier at present; but God deliver me & mine from the government of soldiers. They are good & proper in their places, but not to be at the head of a civil polity; and I am sure it wou'd be wise in G^{t} Britain alwayes to indulge their plantations with great freedoms & immunities, at least for the first century.

I find by all hands the crown of Poland will be restor'd

to King Stanislaus, and who can say Nay, if G^t Britain, France, Spain, Holland, Sweeden, & Denmark are so agreed, and which perhaps may prevent a warr in Europe for the present.

Pray tell me what you mean by Thamas Kouli Can carrying on his show at the connivance or contrivance of the Sophy Schach Thamas, and has not the latter both his eyes put out & banisht, and is there any shadow of reason to think he will ever again mount the throne of Persia?

After all I find the Dutch must make themselves as easy as they can with the Prince of Orange's matching with our Princess Royal, which by all the advices I have had from England I suppose is consum̃ated at Hampton Court before this day, and I hope it will tend to strengthen the Protestant interest in Christendom.

You will see I am fond of your correspondence by the length of this, and I pray you wou'd not fail of writing me, when you have anything worth handing to this remote corner of the world, and I shall alwayes be glad of rendring you any acceptable service here, and remain with my kind regards to my worthy countrywoman, Sir,

Your assured friend & very humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Oct^r 6, 1733.

℔ Homans.

TO JOHN GUYSE.*

Rev^D Sir, — The 8 of Augst past I rec̃d ℔ Cap^t Alden your letter (without date) which is full of good sense, good religion, & good will to your friend, and brings me under fresh & lasting obligations. I have been surrounded with difficulties from my first arrival to the government, and am to own with great gratitude the

* Rev. John Guyse, D.D., an eminent Dissenting minister, at Hertford and afterward in London, was born in 1680 and died in 1761. — Eds.

favour of a good God, who has hitherto supported & preserved me in health under a variety of tryalls, troubles, & contradictions. You wisely observe that the burden of rule & government is too weighty for the shoulder of a mortal man, my eyes & my heart must therefore alwayes be to the God of the spirits of all flesh, to that God who is excellent & infinite in wisdom & in every adorable perfection. In him I desire to trust for counsel & direction. In all thy wayes acknowledge Him, and He will direct thy paths. He can scatter every cloud, and for those that truly trust in Him, He rides upon the heavens for their help & in His excellency upon the skies. My great prayer is for His grace, that I may be upright before Him, and that my principal aim in every part of my government may be to advance His glory; so shall I best of all honour the King & serve this people, who are bone of my bone & flesh of my flesh. My little fortune & family are & must be here, & must sink & swim with dear N. England, and whenever I can do them good, it will alwayes be a happy article of my life. When I examine myself, I think I have no sinister aims or views, but am desirous to serve my generation according to the will of God, and I hope to be alwayes able to make Samuel's appeal to the people under my care, Whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I rec̃d any bribe? What sayes the great & wise King of Israel? The integrity of the upright shall guide them; they wash their hands in innocency. I will therefore by the help of God indeavour that my heart shall not reproach me so long as I live. Bow your knees, Sir, with mine at the throne of grace, that God wou'd pour down upon me a spirit of understanding & of the fear of the Lord. Jethro told his son Moses, This thing is too heavy for you. But what sayes the great Apostle? I can do all things thro' Christ that strengthneth me; and

if in prayer, faith, & repentance we there drop anchor we shall ride out safe in the greatest tempests.

I am much oblig'd for your kind mention of M^r^ Belcher at the Temple, to whom I shall much esteem your friendship & advices as you may have opportunities. My son here returns you a great deal of respect & service. The letters you inclos'd me were duly forwarded. May you enjoye a great share of health and an usefull long life. May you, I say, labour with great success in your master's vineyard, and see of the travail of your soul to your abundant joy & satisfaction; and by turning many to righteousness may you shine as the starrs forever & ever. This is & shall be the prayer of, rev^d^ & worthy Sir,

Your hearty friend & most obedient humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Oct^r^ 8, 1733.

℔ Homans.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — The last line of yours (5 p̄sent) seem'd as if you had at that time some thoughts of visseting the Gov^r^, and I hope want of health has not prevented it, tho' what you said has been the reason I have not wrote you for a post or two past; and indeed I have but little to say now, nor any thing more respecting Don Quixot than what I have wrote over & over again. The Line may meet with unthought-of blocks. Bor—l—d, R—dge, & Br—wn of Newbury might make great holes (if not blow the ship all to peices). But it's difficult setting things in motion. I am just now told the Spanish Don goes to London in a new ship he is building, *haud credo.*

It will be a fine thing to see all the guns like wax and the fort amply stor'd with powder, and all other aм̃unition. I understand there is a close correspondence between Mons^r^ & our sinking hero.* Pray what shape

* David Dunbar and Elisha Cooke. — Eds.

can't the Devil take? But why shou'd I wonder? In these he does but keep up his own to perfection. I am

Your assured friend. J. B.

Boston, Oct^{r} 25, 1733.

Is Justice Smith mindfull of what I desir'd.

℣ M^{r} Fellows.

MESSAGE TO THE MASSACHUSETTS REPRESENTATIVES.*

Gentlemen of the House of Repr̃. — Sometime in Augst last I communicated to you a letter I had rec̃d from the Hono^{ble} Coll^{ll} David Dunbar, respecting Frederick's Fort, and the lands at Pemaquid, since which I have another from that gent^{m} on the same head, a copy whereof I have directed the Sec̃^{ry} to leave with you. I have also lately had applications from several of the inhabitants there for the protection of this government. You will see, gent^{m}, that Coll^{ll} Dunbar offers to take care of the fort & people on those settlements at his own expence untill the King's further pleasure be known in this matter. But I shou'd think it wou'd be more for the honour of this governm^{t} that you made a sutable provision for the support of that fort & did encourage & protect those infant plantations.

I desire you therefore once more seriously to weigh this affair & to act therein what may be for the real service & interest of this Province, and may in the best manner recom̃end you to his Majesty's favourable regards.

J. B.

Nov. 1, 1733.

---

* This Message and the Speeches of Nov. 2 and Nov. 7 (*post*, pp. 398, 406) were not printed in the "New-England Weekly Journal" at the time, and the Library of the Historical Society does not have a printed copy of either. It has therefore been thought best to reproduce them in this volume. — Eds.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^{ble} Sir, — Honest Fellows has brought me yours of 29 ult^{i}, with your speculations, for which I thank you. The Boston gent^{m} you mention, I suppose to be the mast contractor. I must endeavour to arm myself with patience in all events. Great is the malice of the mortify'd hero, that I say I must be upon my guard & defend myself as well as I can. I thank God I am placid & easy, nor does my courage at all fail me; but I hope to be G–n–r for a great while to come. The scheme for a new agent for this Province is not a new thing to me. But I think I have cropt it in the bud. As you observe the dreadfull destruction made on the Spanish flota will not facilitate payment for what Toby * has lodg'd in the Cadiz timber yards.

I am heartily sorry for the indisposition of my friend, and I pray God you may outgrow it. Perhaps your good wishes for a happy session were something portentuous, for it has been hitherto according to my own heart, and every day has produc'd new mortification to the dying miscreants. The top bully of the party has been forc'd to run out of the House once & again in an abrupt manner as not able to bear being bang'd & bandy'd about from all quarters. I shall soon give this Assembly a recess for a month or two, and if you think best I will make a visset to N. Hamp̃ as soon as an Assembly can be got ready. I am not much concern'd whether they will be good or bad, or whether they will do something or nothing. By coming I shall do my duty to the King, and be ready to do any good in my power to the Province. Pray consider whether my thought be not right & send me a writ to sign for a new Assembly, & I shall order the Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} to call a Council for their advice, which I believe must be done first.

25 ult^{i} I rec̃d p^{r} Snelling Leiu Coll^{ll} Jo's & Cap^{t} Husk's

* Benning Wentworth. — Eds.

mandamus^{s}. This I have not mention'd to any body, nor need you. Had I best send 'em or bring 'em with me? which may be some surprize. I hear not a word of the suspended mandamus^{s}. I am, Sir,

Y^{r} friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, Nov^{r} 1, 1733.
(Post.)

SPEECH TO THE MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY.*

Gentlemen of the Council & House of Repre-sen^{tvs}. — I am very glad you have (after a struggle of near three years) now agreed in a bill to make provision for the payment of the publick debts.

Upon reading it I observ'd something different from what had been heretofore in bills projected for this purpose, which put me upon asking the opinion of his Majesty's Council on the part I had to act in this matter, and you have it as follows: —

Gent^{m} of his Majesty's Council, — The bill for supply of the Treasury past in the House of Repr̃ & unanimously agreed to by this Board has now been again deliberately read to you, together with his Majesty's royal instruction to me relating thereto, and I desire your answer (upon the oaths you have taken as Councellors) to the following question, —

"Whether the said bill be consistent with & agreeable to the Royal Charter, & conformable to his Majesty's royal instruction now read to you?

"These things I desire for my better satisfaction in proceeding on this important affair.

Oct^{r} 31, 1733. J. Belcher.

In Council, Oct^{r} 31, 1733.

Read & unanimously resolv'd in the affirmative. J. Willard, Sec̃^{ry}.

By this you will see, gent^{m}, that his Majesty's Council (chosen by & among yourselves) are fully in opinion that

---

* See note, *ante*, p. 396. — Eds.

his Majesty's royal orders in this affair have been guided by his wonted wisdom & equity, since he requires nothing but what is consistent with & agreeable to the Royal Charter. How much strife had it prevented, & how great a charge, and how happy had it been for this Province, if former Assemblies had come into the same wise & just way of thinking you are now fallen upon.

GENTLEMEN, — I take very kindly your expressions of gratitude in return to my sincere endeavours for the true interest & service of this Province in the interview I had at Falmouth with the several tribes of Indians, and I am glad to tell you that I receive frequent accounts of our reaping the fruit of it in a firmer peace & friendship with those nations.

GENT^M^ OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENT^VS^, — I take notice you have been lately making provision for paying those to whom you have been indebted for some years past, and I cannot therefore avoid repeating what I have mention'd once & again respecting the orphans of your late Gov^r^ (M^r^ Burnett). You may remember there was a grant made him but a few dayes before his death of six thousand pounds for his past & future services. But it pleas'd Almighty God to take him out of the world after his being in the government about fourteen moneths, & even to that time he had an equitable claim to upwards three thousand three hundred pounds in proportion to the grant of the Assembly; and the grant made him of £6000 was an acknowledgment of monies justly due to him. I wou'd therefore, gent^m^, perswade myself that you will do what common justice obliges to in this case, and not suffer the orphan to cry out of wrong & oppression. But as I have never moved this matter before to this Assembly, I hope the mention of it now may be sufficient to prevent any further application in this reasonable affair; and I can assure you that the doing it will have a good tendency to the establishing you in the royal grace & favour.

GENTLEMEN OF THE COUNCIL & HOUSE OF REPR̃, — His Majesty's service in my other governm^{t} will soon demand my attendance there, and I am sensible the affairs of the country gent^{m} at this season may suffer by their being detain'd too long here. I shall therefore in a few dayes give the Court a recess, and shou'd be glad you wou'd in the mean time give dispatch to any affair you may think of immediate necessity for his Majesty's honour & service & for that of your country.

J. B.

Nov^{r} 2, 1733.

TO SIR ROBERT WALPOLE.

HONO^{BLE} SIR, — As you have the honour to preside at the Treasury Board, I think it my duty to acquaint your Honour that we have a port & a good harbour in this Province call'd Plimouth, about 40 miles southeast from this place, where is a considerable trade & resort of navigation, and the seacoast from Plimouth extends away southward near 100 miles in which compass there are a number of good towns & harbours, and the people there have apply'd to me for a King's Custom House to be erected at Plimouth, where there is the most trade of any in that part of the Province, and the inhabitants along that shore have thôt it a great fatigue & inconvenience to come hither to enter & clear every vessel on that coast that goes upon a foreign voyage; and since the act past the last session of Parliament respecting the sugar colonies, I have thôt it wou'd not only be for the ease of his Majesty's subjects in those parts of this Province, but tend to the safety of his Majesty's revenue to have a Custom House settl'd at the town of Plimouth; otherwise I have good reason to think that harbour with many others near it will be made use of to elude the act prohibiting trade with the French & other foreign colonies, and

be made great use of to carry on illegal & clandestine trade, to the great damage of the Crown & of all fair traders. And if your Honour thinks what I have here mention'd may tend so much to his Majesty's service & honour as that it shou'd be determin'd to have a Custom House where I have mention'd, I wou'd humbly beg leave to represent the bearer, M^r^ Charles Paxton,* as a gent^m^ very capable of sustaining the office of Collector, Surveyor, & Searcher of his Majesty's customs in that place. He is the son of a gent^m^, who has had the honour to command several ships in his Majesty's navy, and is now advanc'd in years, and this young gent^m^ is the main support of the family, & comes over on purpose to implore your Honour's favour & goodness in this matter, which, with great deference, I may assure your Honour will be well bestow'd. I have no sort of interest in the thing, more than my zeal to his Majesty's service, and my inclination to serve those that are worthy of favour & help & that want it.

Your Honour will please to pardon this interruption, & believe me to be with all possible duty & respect, Sir,

Your most faithfull, most devoted & most humble servant. J. B.

Boston, Nov^r^ 3, 1733.

℔ Shepherdson. The same (*mutatis mutandis*) to the Commiss^rs^ of the Customs.

TO SIR CHARLES WAGER.

Hono^ble^ Sir, — I did myself the honour & pleasure of writing you about a month agoe. This now waits on you ℔ the hands of M^r^ Cha^s^ Paxton, to whom you was so good when I had the honour to see you at Whitehall as to procure him a commission to be Marshal of the Court

* Forty years later Charles Paxton was one of the persons most obnoxious to the popular party in Massachusetts. In 1776 he was a Refugee; and in 1788 he died in England, at the age of 84. See Sabine's American Loyalists, vol. ii. pp. 153–155. — Eds.

of Vice Admiralty here, which was an act of great goodness & kindness in you, & which the father & son have often own'd with much gratitude. Since that, Sir, you will remember that Cap^{t} Paxton (the father) has waited on you at London, and ℔ whom I had the honour of your lines, in which you exprest your inclination to serve this family if you had opportunity. You know Cap^{t} Paxton is advanc'd in years, and that notwithstanding his being an old officer in the navy, yet cou'd not obtain to be upon the half-pay list. But the place you was pleas'd to bestow on the young gent^{m} has been of late the main support of the family, for he is very good & dutifull to his parents. But his Marshal of Admiralty's place is hardly worth £40 st^{r} a year. M^{r} Paxton wou'd be glad of some other favour if it may be obtain'd, and therefore comes over on purpose to lay before the Lords of the Treasury a representation of the reasonableness & necessity of a Custom House to be fixt at the port of Plimouth about 40 miles from this town; and I think it wou'd be so much for his Majesty's service as that I have given him my letters to S^{r} Rob^{t} Walpole & to the Commiss^{rs} of the Customs in this affair, and shou'd heartily rejoyce that he might obtain a warrant to be Collector, Surveyor & Searcher of that port, in which, as I know you are very capable of serving him, so I am sure Sir Charles Wager's candour & humanity will naturally lead him to do good to those that are worthy & want it; and I think I may assure you, Sir, that this young gent^{m} will not dishonour any respect you show him, and I pray you wou'd give me leave to hope for your countenance & assistance to him; and in case he succeeds in this matter he proposes to quit his Marshal's place in the Court of Admiralty, as not consistent with his being a Custom House officer. I wou'd therefore ask leave to recommend to the R^{tt} Hono^{ble} the Lords of the Admiralty Coll^{ll} Estes Hatch to succeed M^{r} Paxton as Marshal of the Admiralty here. He is a gent^{m} of good

capacity & good figure in this place, & well qualify'd for that office, & one for whom I have a good respect & shou'd much esteem your favour to him in this matter. I have the honour to be with great regard, Sir,

Your most faithfull & most humble servant.

Boston, Novr 3, 1733. J. B.

℔ Shepherdson.

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — My last was 4 ultⁱ ℔ Homans, since which I have yours ℔ Snelling of 27 Augˢᵗ, with my account curᵗᵗ, which I shall examine & finding right note in conformity. The young gentᵐ at the Temple calls for a great deal of money. However, he is good & must have what's comfortable & honourable, & in time he may be able to defrey his own expences. I see he is more complaisant to his uncle than to his father, for I cou'd n't perswade him to be content with his hair, tho' you have; and I still think nothing will ever so well become him, and if he will be easy to wear it, tell him I am content he shou'd spend as much money to nourish and keep it in beautifull order as wou'd be the yearly charge of wigs; yet if after all you find him unquiet let him have a wig. Thus you see, brother, how fond I am of a good boy. The matter of his looking towards the House of Commons seems (by all your late letters) to be laid aside; if it be (upon the most mature consideration) thôt best I am content, yet I shou'd be glad to know the final conclusion. I thank your care of the mandamusˢ ℔ Snelling. They rise in the charge every time they are askt for. £33. 3. 4 is an excessive deal of money for such a trifle; but the clerks are an arbitrary crew & do as they please, & there's no displeasing them. I know you alwayes do the best you can. I hope the last bill I sent you of Robᵗ Jacob's for £30 will be paid, and I suppose Messʳˢ Goizins have remitted you

50 or £60 more from Bristol since your acc^{tt} of 27 Augst, and Cap^{t} Dicker who sails (first wind) carries them another small parcel of ore & so will Cap^{t} Atkinson, and I am promist a bill for you in about a month. I will be thôtfull of getting out of your debt as fast as possible. I wish you wou'd watch opportunities to draw on me here.

Your mother & sister send their kind love & thanks for the linnen. If the bond for £2000 be of no service, I desire it may be cut in two peices, & return'd me by two several ships.

I observe what you say about M^{r} Pepys; that was part of the money I sent John Caswall, and which I have not yet rec̃d here, and the affairs of the governm^{t} have run so cross ever since my arrival that I have not been able to do as I wou'd. I am wholly out of all trade, & it's very difficult to get bills here, but I will take care about it as soon as possible.

Since you cannot get me a handsome letter from D. N. Castle or E. Wilmington, I must be content, and am pleas'd that my administration is so well approv'd by the King's ministers. By what you write I am afraid I must wait 'till the spring for leave to take the last grant made me by the Assembly, which is cruel hard. I am very thankfull for your care in the matter, and owe a great deal of duty to my Lord President that he is so well-dispos'd to serve me, and I am also much oblig'd to our good friend M^{r} W^{m} Sharp that he is so much in my interest. I pray you not to leave pressing 'till you get the leave, & let me have the earliest advice you can of its being done. M^{r} Gatcomb will advise you that I have paid him your bill of £350.

As to what I wrote you about a report of an Irish Lord, Coll^{ll} Dunbar, &c^{a}, I am apt to think it was groundless. Yet it will be best to have a constant sharp look out. It's impossible to be a Gov^{r} & not to have enemies; malice, hatred, & envy will work. M^{r} Craddock (a pas-

senger in Shepherdson) & related to me by marriage,* I expect will do me all the ill offices in his power when he gets home, tho' I never gave him the least reason. He is a close friend of Dunbar's, and wou'd be much pleas'd that he might be Gov^r^. You must watch this spark, & not let him know you understand his inclinations.

I have with a great deal of patience, and with all the reason & rhetorick I am master of, at last perswaded this Assembly to be dutifull to his Majesty in supplying the Treasury, agreeable to the Charter & conformable to the King's royal orders. This has been a long smart battle, and to his Majesty's honour in the end, tho' his Gov^r^ has had a hard task of it, & often threatn'd to be starv'd because he wou'd n't break the King's orders. I am heartily glad it is over, and I hope this Province will live in more peace for the future. I have also obtain'd £3000 for Gov^r^ Burnet's children, on which head I had a special order from the King when I came over. These things I hope will be well accepted, and give the Gov^r^ a good reputation with the King & his ministers. If there shou'd at any time attempts be made to my prejudice, you & Jonathan must stirr up all the force you can to baffle 'em. To send over a new Gov^r^ hither wou'd give the ministry a vast deal of trouble & vexation; & it wou'd be highly dishonourable and the most cruel injustice to me that cou'd be acted, but I don't suppose they can possibly entertain any such thoughts. Yet it will be well to be often at the offices, and to be prudently learning what passes. I am very uneasy about Ben. Pemberton's getting the Naval Office from me, and must in proper time endeavour to have it restor'd. You will carefully look over all I wrote ℔ Homans, & do in every thing what you think most for my service. I am with much respect, Sir,

Your loving brother. J. B.

Boston, Nov^r^ 5, 1733.

* George Cradock married the sister of Byfield Lyde, Governor Belcher's son-in-law. He came to Massachusetts from England, and held various public offices here. He died in Boston June 26, 1771, aged 87. See N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., vol. viii. pp. 27, 28. — Eds.

The Assembly here is just upon rising & puts me into a great hurry that I am not able to write to the Seᶜ̃ʳʸ of State or to yᵉ Lords of Trade; but must pray you to give my duty to them with the inclos'd Journals, & ℔ the next ship I shall write them fully of what has past in this session of the General Assembly.

℔ Shepherdson.

SPEECH TO THE MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY.*

Gentlemen of the Council & House of Repres^{tvs}. —The Secretary has laid before me the Vote of the Hono^{ble} his Majesty's Council, concurr'd by the House of Repr̃, upon a Report made by the Committee order'd to make enquiry into the state of the late emission of bills of credit made by the Colony of Rh^{d} Island, as also into the nature of bills or notes of credit projected to be made & emitted by a number of merchants & traders of the town of Boston, the result of which enquiry is, to desire me to issue a proclamation to discourage the currency of the s^{d} Rh^{d} Island bills.† But I think it cannot be reasonably expected I shou'd issue such a proclamation, which wou'd have a tendency to encourage the emission of those private bills of credit before the nature of their scheme has been laid before this Court. And I think it proper further to observe to you that for me to countenance any such emission wou'd be a breach of his Majesty's royal orders to me forbidding my consent to an emission of more bills of credit than £30,000 at one & the same time; and I believe every one that considers it must think it wou'd be an extraordinary thing for any

* See note, *ante*, p. 396. — Eds.

† In the New-England Weekly Journal of November 12 is a preamble and declaration signed by one hundred and one prominent citizens, to the effect that "we whose Names are hereunto Subscribed, Publickly Declare and Promise That we will not receive or take any of the said Rhode-Island New Bills in Payment of any Debt already due, or by way of Barter or Exchange of any Goods, Merchandize or other thing whatsoever." — Eds.

number of private persons to issue such notes before they have obtain'd leave from the government for their proceeding in an affair which wou'd so much affect all the estates & trade of this Province.

J. B.

Nov^{r} 7, 1733.

TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.*

May it please your Grace, — I had the honour to address your Grace the 4 of the last moneth on the affairs of this Province; since which I have labour'd by patience and all other wayes I was master of to bring this Assembly to a sense of their duty to his Majesty, and they have at last comply'd with the King's royal orders respecting the supply of the Treasury, as well as done something that carries the face of justice towards the orphans of their late Gov^{r} (M^{r} Burnet) in a grant of £3000 of this currency. It does not indeed come full up to what they owe those children, yet their guardians desir'd me to sign the grant for the security of this sum, and they hope to find a good opportunity to apply for more hereafter. I have also prevail'd with them to take under their care the fort and settlements in & about Pemaquid. Altho' there have been repeated orders from the Crown to this government for more than 30 years past to support a fort at Pemaquid, yet no former Gov^{r} has been able to prevail with them on this head. Your Grace will find by the inclosed Journals that the Assembly have desir'd me to make an exchange of a fort at a place called Winter Harbour for that at Pemaquid. When I was last year in the eastern parts of this Province viewing & surveying

* The same letter, *mutatis mutandis*, was sent to the Earl of Wilmington and to the Lords of Trade. The duplicate to the latter has the following postscript: "My Lords, — After closing my letter the gent^{m} concern'd in the emission of the £110,000 I have mention'd brought me their scheme, with the securities they propose for it, and the form of the notes they intend to circulate, all which I have now the honour to inclose to your Lordships for your inspection & remarks." — Eds.

the country & forts there, I determin'd the fort at Winter Harbour to be of little or no service to his Majesty or his people, but rather an unnecessary charge, and so it is esteem'd by most thinking people that understand the state & interest of this Province. I shall therefore order the officers & men with the artillery & other stores to be remov'd from Fort Mary at Winter Harbour to Frederick's Fort at Pemaquid. By the present supply of the Treasury the officers & men in his Majesty's several forts & garrisons of the Province receive their pay, as well as all others to whom the Province has been so long indebted.

I have, my Lord Duke, had an inconcievable deal of trouble from my arrival in the governm^{t} to this time by the violent opposition (I may say obstinacy) of the several Assemblies to his Majesty's just and reasonable orders, and have been often threatn'd by some leading men that I shou'd not have any support, unless I wou'd sign a bill for supplying the Treasury contrary to the King's royal instructions. And I have been oblig'd ever since my being here to live sometimes 12, sometimes 18 moneths on my own fortune to support myself in the defence of the King's honour, and I am glad after all that I have been able to accomplish the several articles I have mention'd, because it does honour to his Majesty, and I am also satisfy'd they are things that will greatly contribute to the service and interest of the people. The great dispute respecting the supply of the Treasury being got over in the manner it is will very much strengthen the King's government here, and make this Province more dependent (as it ought to be) on its mother country. For while the House of Repr̃ had the power of forbidding the payment of half a crown 'till they had in a formal manner examin'd & past upon the account, it gave them an unequal balance in all matters of governm^{t}. But at present the Assembly seems to be growing more dutifull to the King & inclin'd that the affairs of the govern-

ment shou'd run in their proper channels, and I hope they will more & more fall into this reasonable way of thinking, since they constantly find they are not able to move me from a strict obedience & adherence to his Majesty's royal orders. The Assembly has not yet made provision for the repairs of the several fortifications. It being a busy season they were desirous of a recess; so I have adjourned them to the 24 of Janu[a] next, and I shall take such an opportunity as I may judge most convenient to urge upon them a work so necessary to his Majesty's honour and to the safety of his people. But I am apprehensive of some dispute arising in this matter, because I find in the Charter granted by the Crown to this Province, thus, "That the Gov[r] of our said Province shall have full power from time to time to erect forts & to fortifie any place or places within our said Province or territory, and the same to furnish with all necessary ammunition, &c[a], and the said forts to demolish at pleasure." Notwithstanding this it has been formerly usual for the Assemblies here to appoint such a committee as they have thought proper to look after the building & repairs of forts. But, may it please your Grace, I think their assuming such a power is unwarrantable & derogatory to his Majesty's honour, and by the late unreasonable disputes the Assembly has been so fond of, your Grace, I believe, will not think it convenient to allow their incroaching on his Majesty's prerogative, especially since nothing can be more plain & clear by the Charter, than that the King has reserv'd to himself (by his Gov[r]) the erecting & demolishing of all forts, &c[a]. But that I may the better support the King's authority, I shou'd greatly esteem the honour of his Majesty's special direction on this head.

I am in the next place, may it please your Grace, to acquaint you that upon a late emission made of bills of credit by the Colony of Rhoad Island of upwards

£100,000 to circulate in this & the neighbouring provinces, and which it is judg'd may greatly hurt the estates & trade of his Majesty's subjects, as well of Great Britain as these provinces by inhancing the prices of all things exported hence in return for British manufactures, a number of merchants & traders in this town, as they say, to prevent the depreciating the bills of this Province, at present the only medium of trade, by suffering a flood of the bills of Rh^{d} Island to pass here, have met once & again, & are associated to circulate their notes in lieu of money to the value of £110,000. The liberty which the little Colony of Rh^{d} Island has taken from time to time of striking & issuing such large sums of bills of credit has been undoubtedly a great loss & damage to the trade of Great Britain in these provinces, as well as to the inhabitants here. Indeed, the issuing of bills of credit, in the manner as has been practis'd in these northern colonies for many years past, has prov'd a publick cheat & fraud; and altho' this Province & N^{w} Hampshire are restrain'd, yet while Rhoad Island & others are not, the intention of his Majesty's wise orders to me are eluded, and the mischiefs arising from such vile bills of credit are still increast.

I further think it my duty to represent to your Grace the hazards & inconveniencies that may arise to his Majesty's government & to his people here shou'd a number of private gent^{m} presume to circulate bills of credit in lieu of money before they have laid their scheme before his Majesty or before his government here. I understand they have sent their scheme to the agent of this Province to be laid before your Grace & the rest of the King's ministers, in order to obtain an instruction to me to incourage their establishment. But with great deference to your Grace, if it shou'd be thôt convenient or necessary to have such a circulation of notes, it must, I think, tend most to his Majesty's honour & service, and to the safety & peace of his government, that the consideration of it be

referr'd to the Legislature here, to judge whether it may be prudent to suffer such an affair to take place, and if so, that it be subjected in all its parts to the King's government here; and since what they are upon seems to clash with his Majesty's royal orders to me expressly forbidding the issuing of more than £30,000 in any sort of bills of credit at one and the same time, and that only to defrey the charge of the government, and this is a matter, which may in its consequences so greatly affect his Majesty's government and all the estates & trade of his subjects in this Province, I have thought myself oblig'd in duty to the King, and from a just regard to his subjects under my care, thus to represent the matter to your Grace, which with all duty & deference is submitted to his Majesty's wise consideration.

I take leave to cover to your Grace the grant to Gov^{r} Burnet's children, and the vote about the fort a Pemaquid.

The Assembly of this Province being risen, I intend some time the next moneth to meet the Assembly in my other government of New Hampshire, where I shall be glad to do every thing in my power to promote the King's honour & service, and the good & welfare of his people there.

I have the honour to be, with all possible duty & respect, my Lord Duke,

Your Grace's most faithfull & most devoted humble servant. J. B.

Boston, Nov^{r} 13, 1733.

℣ Bonner. Winslow.

TO WILLIAM SHARP.*

Sir, — I did myself the honour of writing you the 5th of last moneth, and I am now glad to tell my friend that

* Substantially the same letter, with some characteristic variations, was sent to Mr. De la Faye and Mr. Popple under the same date. Mr. Sharp was clerk of the Privy Council. — Eds.

the late sitting of the General Assembly here has turn'd out to his Majesty's honour by their complying with his royal orders, in the manner of supplying the Treasury; in paying the late Gov^{r} Burnet's children; & in the supporting a fort at Pemaquid. It is a great pleasure to me that I have been so happy as to accomplish these points; and the affair of the Treasury passing as it has will add great strength to the King's authority in this Province; for while every acc^{tt} to the petite sum of 2/6 was in a solemn manner to be examin'd & allow'd by the House of Repr̃ before it cou'd be paid, it gave them an unreasonable over-balance in all the affairs of the government, and naturally led them to fancy they were almost independent. I have done myself the honour of writing my Lord President ℔ this conveyance on all the affairs of the government, in which I have had vast trouble & fatigue ever since my arrival. But I hope things are now getting into their proper channels, and may give me some little ease in my future administration, since the Assembly are convinc'd that nothing will move the Gov^{r} from his duty in a strict adherence to his master's royal orders. As I am a native of this country, and have been for 15 years past concern'd in the government, I don't suppose his Majesty cou'd have committed his royal commission to any gent^{m} besides that cou'd have manag'd so stiffe a people as these are; but I am so well knowing of their humour & circumstances that they have not been able to impose upon me, or to make those evasions they might have done with a stranger.

I have been all along, and am now oblig'd to live 12 or 18 months without a farthing support either from the King or the people, and to be spending my own fortune while in defence of the King's honour, which is hard upon me. Yet I hope from the justice of his Majesty & his ministers my services will alwayes have their due weight & consideration. Altho' the King's orders are that my salary shou'd be £1000 st^{r} a year, yet I assure you, Sir,

the yearly grant the Assembly makes me don't amount to £800, besides the interest of my own money, and the charge of solliciting for leave before I can receive my money, that my salary does not really support my family. This I mention to you as my friend, because I think I have been severely treated by the impetuous application of one Pemberton, who arriv'd here a little while ago with his Majesty's order to me to appoint him Clerk of the Naval Office. Altho' the King's ministers knew this order was repugnant to an act of Parliament which constitutes the Gov^{r} Naval Officer, and the King's commission to me sayes, I shall enjoy all profits & perquisites of my station, of which the Naval Office is one of the best; yet I say this man has obtain'd such an order, and to which I have paid due obedience by comissionating him to that office, and at same time putting my son out of it, which I am sure every gent^{m} must think hard & discouraging to the King's faithfull servant. I say to be oblig'd to take bread from his own family & to give to a stranger, and what makes me still more concern'd is, that I am told my worthy friend M^{r} De la Faye gave his helping hand to procure this order upon me, which I flatter myself he wou'd not have done, if he had thorôly weighed what I now write, and I hope the King's ministers will in a little time think it reasonable to have that office restor'd to me, of which I now write M^{r} De la Faye, and pray you to speak to him in the matter, and to assist in my recovering it.

I pray you, Sir, to endeavour with my Lord President that the order of leave for taking the last grant made me by the Assembly may have dispatch, and if possible that it might be general for the future, provided the grant shou'd not run lower than £3000. Such an order wou'd save me the hazard of losing any grant in case of my mortality, as well as the hardship & charge of spending my own money and solliciting from year to year for leave

to take my just due; and such a general order wou'd doubtless be more for his Majesty's honour than that he shou'd be constantly repeating his orders. I pray you, Sir, to consider this, and to take a proper juncture to represent it to my Lord President; and now I wish it was possible for me to oblige you here in any acceptable manner, whereby to demonstrate with how great a respect I am, dear Sir,

Your faithfull friend & most obedient servant.

Boston, Nov^{r} 13, 1733. J. B.

℔ Bonner.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^{ble} Sir, — I have your favours of 9 & 12 p̄sent ℔ the post & carrier, and for the reasons in your first I declin'd sending the writt for a new Assembly ℔ the post, and by both your letters you seem to incline to my being at N^{w} Hampshire in Janu^{a}, and if so why not Feb^{r}, according to what I wrote you 2 or 3 moneths agoe? I shall then have a year's salary due to me, and I suppose there will be a Superiour Court and the tryal of Atkinson's case by appeal, and which may perhaps by one party or the other finally be brought before the Gov^{r} & Council. Pray take care the Attorney Gen^{ll} does his duty, & not slip the appeal. Besides if I come in Feb^{r} it serves for the spring session, and saves a journey of 80 or £90. Consider all these things, and let me know your sedate thoughts, by which I shall much govern myself. You say you long to hear my resolution, which you have had long since, that I am alwayes ready when among you you determine when it may be best, to which my conveniency shall be conform'd. You must also remember the Gen^{ll} Court is to sit here again 24 Janu^{a}. But after all I will come or stay to such time as my friends may conclude may be best for the Loo. What can I say more?

Give my service to L^{tt} Coll^{ll} J. Sherburne & Cap^{t} E.

Huske, and tell 'em I have rec̃d their mandamus[s] to be of his Majesty's Council for N[w] Hampshire, & will bring them when I come, or send them if they desire it, and that I expect they each of them write me on this head.

Have you any ground to think Rindge & the Cadix pedlar * will be gone quickley? I have heard something of the latter, but nothing of the former. I can assure you the story of the £3000 is false.

Mons[r] can turn into any shape to serve his turn. Doubtless I shall hear ℔ the post why the Council was delay'd till Tuesday. I fancy the Indian peace seems to be growing almost to a rupture, nor is our correspondence so regular as in time past. The late idol of the mob † by his close acquaintance with Sancho ‡ seems to have rivall'd the Gov[r's] interest. Content. You say there is constant plotting & caballing with you. So there is here; and you are right that it 's all levell'd against the poor Gov[r]. My late reduc'd kinsman is gone home ℔ Shepherdson full of wrath against the Gov[r], and the fuddling Sunk Fool I am told sets out to Portsm[o] Munday next to make affidavits against the Gov[r] under the seal of the Province, and his boye has been with you some time, to pave the way for his reception with Mons[r], who I suppose will meet him at the Line. *O tempora! O mores!* I shall give the boy his quietus very soon. Thus you see the Gov[r] is besieg'd & attackt from different quarters. *Mais courage, mon ami.* King William's advice to his Parliament at a difficult juncture was, Steady! Steady! That must be the likeliest way to save the ship in a storm, & to bring her safe to anchor.

With my best compliments to Mad[m] Waldron, I remain, Sir,

Your assured friend. J. B.

Boston, Nov[r] 16, 1733.

I return the 3 lines you rec̃d about the proclamation.

(Post)

* B. W. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.* † Cook. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*
‡ Dunbar. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir,—Notwithstanding the apronfull of letters, I shou'd not now have wrote in answer to yours of 16 p̃sent had not Hamẽrden arriv'd yesterday & brought me several packetts from Whitehall, where all is well with the Gov^{r}. In my long letter from Lords of Trade, among many other handsome things, they say, "The sense exprest by you in all your letters to us, as well as in all your speeches to the Assembly upon their late extraordinary behaviour, wants no approbation from us, since it has already met with that of the Parliam^{t} of G^{t} Britain." I thank God M^{r} Belcher is in good esteem, and stands fair to do honour to his country, his friends & himself.

War is proclaim'd by the French King against the Emperour. The Czarina has enter'd Poland, even its capital (Warsaw) with a powerfull army, and the new King of Poland with the primate have left the Kingdom; and the French have attackt the Emperour's territories in Italy, and there are great fears that the present flame will overspread all Europe, and what will come of this poor country, God only knows, for we are in a wretched posture of defence.

I observe his Hon^{r} was desirous to squeeze out your private opinion. He has once & again mention'd the case of Ireland to me; but I never allow'd it to be a parallel, nor shall anything determine the dispute but the King's sign manual & signet. He was doubtless afraid to ask your opinion in Council, lest it shou'd be against him. Pray tell me whether Gov^{r} Shute & Burnet did not order the late Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} to issue all proclamations in their names.

Altho' I hear not a syllable about the suspended mandamus^{s}, yet I am inclin'd to give orders for their admission and for Sherburne & Husk at same time; and this I can do without sending the mandamus^{s}; they may

remain with me; for my warrant & my order to the Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} will be sufficient for him. Think of what I say. Perhaps some handle may be made of keeping the Council so thin and the mandamus^{s} dormant, especially upon so great an event, as I have told you seems to be at the door. My friends write me there is sad destruction among the merchants at London for want of remisses from Spain, thro' the loss of the flota, and if to this shou'd be added a war with Spain, poor Pilgarlic * will stay long enough for a return of his Cadix cargoes. Mons^{r} writes me with great complaisance, and that he shall do himself the honour to meet me; yet I still think (if you do) that Feb^{r} may be best. I am, Sir,

Y^{r} friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, Nov^{r} 19, 1733.

My order only, I say, will be sufficient for swearing in the Councellors. Altho' the Lords of Trade say nothing of the suspension, yet they make out to me a list of Councellors & put their names among the rest, and since we have the two new ones we shall doubtless be strong enough on any occasion; and as W. is going away, and I am told A. will not accept, I think it's best to do it, lest a handle be made of it at any unlucky juncture.

J. B.

(Post.)

TO SIR CHARLES WAGER.

Sir, — Altho' I have lately done myself the honour of writing S^{r} Charles Wager pretty largely, yet I hope your goodness will forgive this repeated trouble, which arises first of all from my love to my country, and next from the great value & esteem I have for Cap^{t} Durell, and I humbly thank S^{r} C. Wager with the rest of the Lords of

* B. W. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

the Admiralty for his appointment to this station, where he has constantly behav'd so as to give great content to the government and to the trade of the country, having constantly kept his ship in a readiness as well as himself for any emergency that might offer. He is a gent^{m} of so much vertue, & so much good sense, as well as of such particular knowledge of all our coast & harbours, that I am sure it wou'd be highly obliging to this government & to the people in general that your Hono^{ble} Board wou'd lengthen out his station with us. I think no gent^{m} can manage the expence on his ship with greater frugality.

By the last advices from London I find the French King has declar'd war with the Emperour, in which if G^{t} Britain shou'd be finally involv'd I believe the King's ministers wou'd judge it absolutely necessary for the safety of his Majesty's government & people that there shou'd be station'd at this place, besides the small ship now here a 50 & a 60 gun ship. As the French are very strong at Cape Breton all the British trade will otherwise immediately become a prey to them; and if some better ships come I have no doubt but Cap^{t} Durell's great merit will have its just weight with the Lords of the Admiralty, that (if his rank allows it) he may make his election which of the ships to command.

I have, Sir Charles, for 30 years past been agent at one time & another both for supply of the victualling & navy stores to the King's ships that have come hither, and have crost the seas in several men of war, and by this means I have had an acquaintance with a great number of the sea officers, and by the best observation I have been able to make, Cap^{t} Durell appears to me an extraordinary officer and a good seaman; and had I a son to bring into the sea service, I wou'd choose him for his tutour, for his knowledge & delight seems to be much in the mathematicks in general, and in navigation, surveying, draughts, &c^{a}, in particular, and he must be a blockhead or an

idle fellow that don't profit under the advantage of his ingenuity & instruction. I say, I think the King has few cap^ts^ so equal to all the services of the navy. I heartily wish his station here may be renew'd. I ask pardon for this freedom, and have the honour to be with all possible respect, Hono^ble^ Sir,

Your most faithfull & most humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Nov^r^ 20, 1733.

℔ Bonner.

TO JOSIAH BURCHETT.

Sir, — I am favour'd with yours of 2 ult^i^ with a power from the R^t^ Hono^ble^ the Lords of the Admiralty for administering the oaths to those that may be appointed by their Lordships to be officers of the Admiralty Court here; and altho' it's said Given under the seal of the office, the seal is omitted which seems to be essential if such a delegation to me be necessary, which with deference to their Lordships I think is not, since his Majesty in his royal commission & instructions to me (as his Gov^r^) has specially commanded me to take care that the proper oaths be administer'd to all persons who have patents, commissions, or warrants under the Crown in my governments before they are admitted into their offices; and I have accordingly administer'd the oaths to Rob^t^ Auchmuty, Esq., and deliver'd him the com̃ission I have rec̃d from their Lordships to be Judge of the Vice Admiralty in New England, and now inclose you his subscription to the oaths with my certificate relating thereto, and again thank their Lordships for the honour they have done me in M^r^ Auchmuty's appointment, as well as in the justice to his Majesty and to that gent^m^, whose capacity is equal to the service the King has call'd him to, and in which I have no doubt but he will discharge himself with great honour & integrity.

I am in the next place to mention to M^r^ Burchett Cap^t^ Durell of the Scarboro', and shou'd much esteem your interest & favour, and so wou'd this whole country, that his station here might be lengthen'd, having well behav'd in all respects, and kept himself & his ship in a constant readiness for any emergency that might offer, nor can any gent^m^ handle his royal master's money with greater frugality. And your little grandson M^r^ Hardy has in Cap^t^ Durell a fine tutour, & I am glad to say to M^r^ Burchett that the young gent^m^ is smart & manly, diligent in his business, and I think will make a pretty officer in time. As the ship must be ashore the winter season I have told Master Hardy he shall be welcome to make my house a home; he comes now & then & eats with us, and I assure you, Sir, I am proud of the opportunity of showing any respect to a limb of M^r^ Burchett, and have the honour to be with great respect to the R^tt^ Hono^ble^ the Lords of the Admiralty & to yourself, Hono^ble^ Sir,

Y^r^ most faithfull & most obedient servant.

J. B.

Boston, Nov^r^ 20, 1733.

℔ Bonner.

TO LORD TOWNSHEND.

Most honoured Lord, — By the last ship from London I am honour'd with your Lordship's letter of 23 Sept^r^, and I take a particular notice of every particular paragraph & line of it. Cap^t^ Durell met with such rough treatment in his convoy the last winter to Tortuga (tho' he behav'd so gallantly & well) as that he has thought it most for his Majesty's honour and for the service of the trade to lay the Scarboro' by the walls this winter, and while the ship is so destin'd, I have askt (nay, commanded) your son, the Hono^ble^ M^r^ Townshend, to eat & lodge with me;

in short, to make my house his father's, and he is so good as to accept it.*

Your Lordship's thoughts are wise & good with respect to children (with great deference to your Lordship), I have thought myself oblig'd in duty & gratitude to such a disinterested & noble patron as your Lordship has been to poor me, to be saying once & again to M^r^ Townshend something of the nature your Lordship has hinted. I really take him to be a young gent^m^ of vertue and of an ingennuous temper, and (with the necessary application) may in time make a good officer, and your Lordship's thoughts to me are so finely digested, that it was impossible to read him a lecture to greater advantage than in your Lordship's own words, and I have therefore communicated your letter to him, and with your Lordship's leave, I shall go on to use M^r^ Townshend in the same manner (with all the good manners I am master of) as I wou'd a son of my own, and endeavour that he may sedulously apply himself to his learning. He has a happy opportunity of becoming an accomplisht officer & a good seaman under one of the best of tutours, in which your Lordship has made a consummate judgment. Altho' it's bold in me to say, yet I think his Majesty has not a gent^m^ (for his standing) in his navy service that exceeds Cap^t^ Durell; for his good vertue, good sense & temper, his knowledge of men & things is extensive, but more particularly in the mathematicks, as navigation, and in surveying, drafting, &c^a^. And his bravery as an officer

* Mr. Townshend, who was an officer on board of the ship "Scarborough," was in Boston more than once, and attended the Commencement at Harvard College in the preceding June. "*Cambridge, June* 30, 1733. Yesterday was the Commencement, at which His Excellency the GOVERNOUR was present, being attended by a number of the King's Officers, and Col. *Hatch's* Troop of Guards; His Excellency brought with Him in his Chariot the Honourable Mr. GEORGE TOWNSHEND Son to the Right Honourable the Lord Viscount TOWNSHEND, and Nephew to the Right Honourable Sir ROBERT WALPOLE." (See The New-England Weekly Journal, July 2, 1733.) He was at this time in his seventeenth year. He rose to the rank of Admiral in the British navy, and died unmarried in 1769. He was an uncle of Gen. George Townshend, who served under Wolfe at Quebec. — EDS.

cou'd never be call'd in question; and if ever any under his care finds fault I am sure it must arise from his generosity & goodness, that he wou'd have them diligently apply themselves, and thereby know more than he does himself, and so become an honour to their friends, to themselves & to him.

As I understand Lady Dolly keeps a pretty regular correspondence with the Hono^ble^ M^r^ Townshend, if your Lordship will allow me, and she will admit of the trouble (from an old man), I will do myself the honour to write her respecting a brother whom I find she is fond of, and if any thing happens worth your Lordship's notice she will dutifully observe it to your Lordship.

I ask ten thousand pardons for this great freedom, and beg the honour of being, with all possible duty & respect, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithfull, most devoted & most humble servant. J. B.

Boston, Nov^r^ 20, 1733.

As my letters go to the care of my son at the Temple, M^r^ Townshend puts his letter for your Lordship into mine for the safer conveyance.

℔ Bonner.

TO DAVID DUNBAR.

Hono^ble^ Sir, — I was duly favour'd with yours of 16 ꝑsent ℔ the post. On enquiry you might have found the order I gave about the proclamation was not new, but what my predecessors had done before me; yet if any of them have at any time (thro' indolence or any other views) given the King's authority out of their own hands, I can by no means think it proper to choose such cases or persons for my presidents. Since I settl'd the militia in this Province I have never troubl'd my head when the

field officers have order'd regimental musters, or the private capts their companys; nor in this town have I known when they have been, but by the drums in the street, except my being one day invited to dinner by the Colll of this town regimt when the commissions were first publisht. This I write that you mayn't imagine what you mention to be any design'd neglect. You very well know the militia is not of the nature of regular troops; nor do all the people in the country understand the pink of good manners.

As to the different wayes your Honour & I have of thinking on the right of command, when his Majesty shall please to decide that matter and his royal orders appear, I am sure I shall conform myself to them, and so will you undoubtedly.

In several of your former letters you seem'd to express a great concern that this government wou'd take care of the fort & settlements at Pemaquid, and to induce them thereto desir'd I wou'd lay your letters to me of Augst 10 & Septr 29 before the Assembly, which I did, and again 29 ulti you say, "And that I was to go to Frederick's Fort I shou'd not doubt keeping the Indians from breaking with us, but I hope your Assembly will do it more effectually." And I think you thankt me for pressing the matter upon them, and in one of your letters it seem'd to be a thing pretty near your heart, where you say, "I shall ever reckon it related to me"; and 29 Septr you seem to fear what constructions may be put upon this Assembly's neglect of that place. I hope therefore you now rejoyce with me in the good success of my earnest recommendations, and that this Assembly are (tho' late) come to a sense of their duty to his Majesty in this as well as in some other important affairs; yet you happen to omit taking notice of that part of my last letter.

I think to be at Portsmouth the next moneth, and shall endeavour to let you know the day I intend to set out

from hence, and whether one of the troops shall meet me. What I said to Cap^{t} Temple was from what your brother desir'd of me last winter, and when Judge Auchmuty went last I bid him hint it to you. I am sorry you shou'd drop any thing that borders on dispute. You say, "If your Exe^{cy} is never out of it, I wonder any shou'd wait for your coming." In answer to that, I again tell your Hon^{r} that I am alwayes in New Hampshire when in the Massachusetts, yet there may be a great many reasons why no one wou'd take the same liberty with you, when the Gov^{r} & Commander in Chief is 66 miles distant from you, as they might do if we were personally present with each other. But to wave this unpleasant theme, I do assure you, Sir, I am glad to understand from you & Cap^{t} Temple that your affairs are in such a situation as that you hope suddenly to have it in your power to act your inclinations. The story you mention of two years ago I am wholly a stranger to, nor do I at all understand what you mean by saying, "I cannot bring myself to believe that your Ex^{cy} wou'd be privy to such an act"; and again, I don't know the meaning of those words, "All I desire of you is your opinion of the matter." Of what matter is it that you desire my opinion? As to the last clause of your letter, I am surpriz'd at it, "And that you will not suffer me to put myself in the way of an affront, &c^{a}." I have wrote you once & again I am no lawyer, I am the King's Gov^{r}, and it's not in my power to supersede the law or to controul the officers of justice. I have long since given an acc^{tt} home that the Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} & I had got to a good understanding & a friendly correspondence, and that I wou'd endeavour it shou'd not be my fault if ever it shou'd be otherwise. You must not imagine that I am a stranger to the manner of conversation of some people, or to the vile invectives spit out by those idle people who have little else to employ their time in; nor am I ignorant of the consultations & contrivances

nor of the volumns of letters constantly going home from Portsmouth to endeavour to hurt the Gov^r. Yet, as I wrote you two years ago, I have no great concern about my enemies, if the Devil does not furnish them with art enough to palm lyes for truth; hitherto he has only made 'em his dupes in such silly attempts. But after all let the insinuations of those animals be as they will, I protest to you, Sir, I will alwayes treat you as a gent^m, and will do what's proper on my part that every one under me may do the same; nor will I suffer you to put yourself in the way of an affront, if it falls in my power to have you avoid it. I have almost tir'd myself (as I am afraid you will be) with this long letter, which you'll pardon, since you have not lately had the trouble of any from me. I remain with much respect, Sir,

Your Honour's most obedient humble servant.

J. B.

BOSTON, Nov^r 21, 1733.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

HONO^BLE SIR, — I have re'd over yours of 23 p̄sent with deliberation, and now inclose the writt for a new Assembly, with my name to a blank sheet, to which you may draw another, if I have made any mistake in filling the blanks of this, for I don't perfectly understand those words, "That the day for the Assembly's meeting be 25 Dec^r, and then there will be but one day for all the elections." It may be so, but I desire you to explain how it will be so. For I had rather set the meeting of the Court to some other day than Christmas Day, because it looks like an affront to the C^hh to be doing business on their most sacred day, and since there is no intention of giving them disgust, why shou'd it not be avoided, if it can conveniently, and why may not 26 or 27 do as well? Yet if you think it best, I am content to set the Court to that day, and will

endeavour to be with you the Saturday before; but unless you can give some uncommon reason, I don't see why I shou'd go out of the stated method of putting my coming into the prints, which is usually done the week before. For all their lyes, clamour & noise does in no measure move me; and my rule in the government is, Steady, Steady. Nor wou'd I come 'till Feb^{r} (according to yours & my first thought), but by the intervening advices of war.

Cap^{t} Husk writes me to keep his mandamus to bring with me, and pray let L^{tt} Coll^{ll} Sherburne write what he wou'd have done with his; and so much for mandamus^{s} 'till I see you.

Altho' the Lords of Trade are not very regular in their answers, yet they happen to own the receipt of mine about the Line. Since their numberless lyes have commonly amounted to nothing more, I wonder you or any body else can be stumbled. I thank your thôt about something from the Council which may be prosecuted to effect when I come. I assure you every thing at Whitehall is to my heart's content.

I fancy the hound * you mention is in no great danger of life or limb. Such creatures (in vengeance to a wicked world) are often suffer'd to live while the righteous perish, and no man layes it to heart.

The seal must by no means be put to affidavits, which must be taken (as most proper) before Justices of the Peace. But it may be to a certificate of the Leiu^{t} Gov$^{r's}$ that A., B., or C. is a Justice, but even in that case it is my order that you don't part with the seal or affix it to any thing 'till such writing be first transmitted to me, because things may happen to be prefac'd in derogation to the King's authority & honour vested in his Gov^{r}, as Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} and perhaps *Commander in Chief*. Let it be as it will, do your duty in observing what I write, and if necessary say you

* Qu. The Hound. Perhaps Slade. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

have such orders from the Govr. You'll be safe, and my back's broad enough.

I write Monsr at large ℔ this post & pretty close. While I am Govr you may depend I will be.

I have order'd Gerrish to put this into your hand, and you have herewith copy of the inclos'd, that in case I have made any sort of mistake about the new Assembly, and it be necessary to hear from me again before the precepts be made out, you may return my letter for Monsr, and I'll send it of a later date next post. But if all be right it must go forward; and tell Gerrish not to let any one know it was inclos'd. The Leiut Govr asks whether I wou'd have the troop meet me. I think they did not last Febr. I take the meaning of it to be that he wants to give some order about it. But if it has been omitted at any time, may it not be best it shou'd now? When I return this way I can order as I please. I am truly, Sir,

Yr friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, Novr 26, 1733.

(Post.)

TO ABRAHAM VANHORN.*

Sir, — Your handsome letter of 12 p̄sent came to my hands in its due course. Before I left London I assur'd Mr T. Burnet I wou'd very heartily pursue the King's order to me in favour of the children of my late dec̄d predecessor, and which I long since observ'd with the greatest punctuality. But I found it wou'd not succeed under the notion of the King's instruction, and so resolv'd to let the matter sleep to a proper juncture, and which I judg'd the last sitting of this Assembly to be, and then urg'd it (as you find) on the head of justice in the best manner my weak capacity cou'd suggest, and I give you (the

* Abraham Van Horne was an eminent merchant in New York, and one of the Council from 1722 till his death in 1741. His daughter Anne Marie was married to Governor Burnet in 1721, and died in 1727. — Eds.

grandfather) with the orphans joy of the success, and at same time assure you it gave me a great deal of pleasure; and the £3000 is now safe in Coll[ll] Wendell's hands. This money you'll find granted in consequence of my speech, "Not to suffer the orphan to crye out of wrong & oppression." You therefore receive it as guardian to them, and you'll find the grant made to his legal representatives; it must therefore be sacredly kept for the children, nor is it possible to be subjected to make good any deficiency may happen in his estate. I have not done with this matter, but will watch for what I may think the happiest opportunity of urging the Assembly to a further grant, and will do it with the same warmth & sincerity as if I were to obtain it for my own children. Yet I say this may require time & patience. I am, Sir,

Your friend & most humble serv[t].

J. B.

Boston, Nov[r] 26, 1733.

(Post.)

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

May it please your Lordships, — Since mine of the 13 of this month I am honour'd with yours of 27 Sept[r], owning the receipt of mine to 28 June past (except one I wrote your Lordships of 21 May). Your Lordships say you presume the determinations of his Majesty in Council and of the House of Commons upon the disputes the Assembly have had here with the Crown have been sent me by the Agent of the Province. On this I must observe to your Lordships that the Agent is so far from sending me a publick paper that he is cautious of even writing me a letter, lest he shou'd give umbrage to the Assembly, whom he looks upon as his principals & masters (and not the King's Gov[r]), that unless your Lordships direct for the future all things necessary to his Majesty's service & honour be duly transmitted me, I don't expect

them any other way, and the want of them may some time or other be of ill consequence to the King's interest. As it must be a great pleasure & honour to every faithfull servant of his Majesty to find not only the approbation of his royal master, but even that of the Parliament of G^t^ Britain, so does it feel with me, my Lords, upon the almost insuperable difficulties I have found with this people for my strict obedience to the King's orders. And my last gave your Lordships an account how far the present Assembly has comply'd with them, and I hope their next care will be of the several fortifications in the Province, as well for their own safety as for his Majesty's honour, and I wou'd pray your Lordships to instruct me in what I observ'd in my last as to the part former Assemblies here have acted in presuming to appoint committees to take care of building & repairing the King's forts. Things being in the situation they are at present may save your Lordships the trouble of projecting duties to be laid here for the services of the government.

I have nothing to add to the account I sent your Lordships last year concerning laws made, manufactures set up, or trade carry'd on, which may any wayes affect the trade, navigation, or manufactures of G^t^ Britain,* except it be the private scheme I have transmitted to your Lordships for circulating a large sum of bills of credit, the nature whereof your Lordships will be best able to judge & how to advise as to what orders shou'd be given by his Majesty concerning it. Indeed, my Lords, I can't help saying it is very extraordinary that his Majesty can govern & command his Provinces (as publick bodies), and yet private persons shall presume to run counter to his royal orders. Your Lordships will alwayes please to consider that affairs of this kind must of course greatly affect the trade, and that the people of G^t^ Britain are alwayes sufferers when there is loss in the trade,

* See *ante*, pp. 68–71. — Eds.

and I must in faithfullness to the King and to his people earnestly recommend to your Lordships that Rhoad Island and the neighbour colonies to this Province may be strictly forbid issuing any bills of credit for the future, more than may be for defreying the annual charge of each government, and those alwayes to be punctually paid in by taxes on poles & estates in the next insuing year, except it shou'd be of the nature of the bill I have sent your Lordships. With great deference to your Lordships, unless some such orders be given speedily the trade of G^t Britain to these Colonies will produce nothing but ruin & destruction to the concerned.

As to the bill past twice in the Assembly of this Province for emitting fifty thousand pounds in bills of credit, on a foundation of gold & silver, I am still of opinion that it is the best projection has yet been hit upon for reducing what are called bills of credit to some steady standard, and such an emission of bills to be under the orders & directions of the government wou'd best of all secure the trade of G^t Britain to & in this Province. And if your Lordships will give yourselves the trouble of reviewing it, I can't but think you will judge it a good service done to the people of G^t Britain, as well as to his Majesty's subjects here, to procure me the King's leave to give my assent to such a bill; and upon another emission of the like nature the bills may still be brought to a better value than in this first bill, and in time such a method will reduce credit bills to be as money is stated by Act of Parliament for the Plantations. I have no sort of interest in this matter, my Lords, but what I say is in duty to the King, whose people are under my care; and what I wrote your Lordships last year on the head of naval stores was from the great regard I have to the mother kingdom.* The people

* The letter here referred to has not been printed in this volume, as it is almost identical with the letter, of the same date, to the Duke of Newcastle, *ante*, pp. 216–218. — Eds.

here, my Lords, find an easier & quicker account in lumber and fishery than they can do in raising naval stores; and in all countries of large tracts of land, where there are but few people & labour consequently very dear, the raising of new things (as iron & hemp are in this country) must be attended with some extraordinary encouragm^{t}; and as I mention'd had a good bounty been given by the Parliam^{t} of G^{t} Britain to encourage the raising of such things here twenty or thirty years ago, I am humbly of opinion G^{t} Britain had before this time found her account in it, by a greater consumption of her own manufactures, and in having such naval stores as the best returns, and her own plantations wou'd by this time have render'd her independent of all the northern Crowns. But without such encouragment these provinces will be of much less value to their mother country, nay the trade will be but a continu'd loss to G^{t} Britain. Your Lordships will forgive my zeal for his Majesty's honour, as well as for the interest of his kingdoms and of his dominions abroad. As to the revoking my 15 instruction respecting the repealing of laws, your Lordships will observe my commission from his Majesty sayes, "Whereas by a Royal Charter under the Great Seal of England, &c^{a}, and for your better guidance and direction we do hereby require & command you to do and execute all things in due manner that shall belong unto the trust we have reposed in you, according to the several powers and authorities mention'd in the said Charter," and again, "Or by our order in our Privy Council in pursuance of the s^{d} Charter." I mention these things, my Lords, because it has (I think) an aspect as if the King has commanded me to make the Royal Charter the great rule of my administration, and your Lordships will find in the Charter, thus, page 11, "Or that the same shall be repealed by the General Assembly of our said Province for the time being," which I suppose must mean that the Assembly

have the power of repealing as well as of making laws; but my 15 instruction seems to militate with that clause of the Charter, because it sayes, "Nor give your assent to any law for repealing any other law past in your government, unless you take care, &c^{a}." This the Assembly complain heavily of, as taking away the priviledges of their Charter. With great deference to your Lordships, I have no doubt but your Lordships are fond enough that the King's instructions shou'd agree with & not contradict the Royal Charter, and that his Majesty's subjects may consider this government with pleasure, full of ease, mildness & lenity; and it has been (& now is) on this acc^{tt} only that I have thus represented this matter to your Lordships, and is further humbly submitted to your wise determination, whether it may not be most prudent to have my 15 instruction withdrawn.

I must repeat to your Lordships in answer to what you say about papers respecting the bounds between the Massachusetts & N. Hampshire that the Agent of this Province sent all those papers to the Assembly (but not to me). However, I took care as much as in me lay to prevent further delayes in so necessary a work by urging the Assembly to have their Agent fully instructed, which I think they have done, and are now very desirous to have the matter proceeded in agreeable to his Majesty's 80 instruction to me for that end; and if your Lordships so refer the matter back hither, I am of opinion this long dispute will come to an end by a good settlement of the bounds between the provinces, nor does it, indeed, seem to me practicable to come at a just settlement but by commiss^{rs} on the spot.

Your Lordships will forgive me while I make the list of Councellors for New Hampshire, thus, — Shadrach Walton, George Jaffrey, Jotham Odiorne, Henry Sherburne, Richard Waldron, Benjamin Gambling, Ephraim

Dennet, Joshua Pierce, Benning Wentworth, Theodore Atkinson, Joseph Sherburne, Ellis Huske. This makes the twelve Councellors in conformity to the constitution of that government, and of his Majesty's royal instructions to me (the 1 & 6). The order I have put them in corresponds with the date of his Majesty's several royal orders or mandamuss to me for their admission. As to David Dunbar, Esq., he is his Majesty's Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} of New Hampshire, but not one of his Majesty's Council, having never yet (that I have seen) obtain'd his Majesty's royal mandamus therefor, without which, I suppose, your Lordships wou'd judge it a breach of the trust the King has repos'd in me to admit him, or indeed any person, to be of his Majesty's Council there, and more especially of my 7 instruction, and to save your Lordships the trouble of turning to these instructions I inclose copies of them for your inspection.

I shall be going in about three weeks to my other government of N. Hampshire, and on my return shall do myself the honour of writing your Lordships again, and now remain, with great respect, my Lords,

Your Lordships' most obedient & most humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Nov^{r} 27, 1733.

℔ Winslow. Russel.

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

My very good Brother, — Altho' I have wrote you so lately & so largely, yet I think proper to tell you that M^{r} Shirley has made the rough draught of the conveyance of the estate I mention'd for your nephew, which is large, will fill four skins of parchment & take time to ingross & pass thro' all the forms of the law; so soon as it can be compleated I shall send it forward. Whenever my son makes an exchange of this estate it must not be

for one for his life only, but for an absolute fee simple, because this may in the end be more than his quota of my estate, and prove a wrong to my family, if he shou'd be vested only with an estate for his life; for he might happen to dye the next day, and then you know, brother, all this estate will be clear gone from my family, to every branch whereof I must & will be just. But of this I shall write more fully when I send the conveyance.

I am in the next place, brother, to say to you that I have all the reason in the world to believe that Coll^{ll} Dunbar (being now intirely routed from Pemaquid) is making all the interest he possibly can at home to be Gov^{r}, not only of N. Hampshire, but of this Province, and M^{r} Cook, who is become my mortal enemy, is join'd with him in it, and M^{r} Craddock (who went in Shepherdson) will help all he can. And altho' Coll^{ll} Dunbar & I are in civil forms, yet I am fully perswaded he wou'd hurt me in every article in his power, and his great dependance is on Coll^{ll} Bl—d—n, and he constantly writes to P—pp—le, who altho' he lets you into some things, yet I believe he hides many others. However it is certainly best that you keep up the strictest acquaintance with P—pp—le to learn all you can & to ward against it. The King knows, and his ministers and the whole world, how faithfull I have been to his Majesty, and how severe & cruel a time I have had ever since my arrival to the government, and have overcome several difficult points in favour of the Crown, and if the reward of it must be to be superseded, how unreasonable, how unjust, and how dishonourable wou'd it be! Besides it wou'd give great uneasiness to this whole country and a vast deal of trouble to the King's ministers. However, I can assure you there are strong efforts making to bring it to pass, that you must be awake & alive; and the best means to prevent it will be by a steady application to D. N. Castle & S^{r} Rob^{t} Walpole, and to keep a good acquaintance with M^{r} De la Faye; and I

think on this occasion you & your nephew must ask the interest & friendship of the inclos'd list. Lord Townshend, tho' in the country, might give a letter to somebody at Court that might be of singular service. I know he cou'd take the freedom to write even to the King or Queen. Duke of Chandos cou'd soften Bl—d—n. Mr Holden has great interest with Sr Robert & both Secretaries; and I believe Dr Watts with many eminent dissenting ministers wou'd join in a body in the Govr's favour. I wou'd leave no stone unturn'd to prevent so great an evil, and after all proper endeavours, I hope to be inabled to submit to the event that Providence shall order; and I depend you will act according to your best skill & understanding in the matter. This letter is to Jonathan as well as to you. We are all well & send him a great deal of love, and I remain, Sir,

Your very affectionate brother. J. B.

Boston, Novr 28, 1733.

As I have taken a tender care of your Friends here, pray give the Govr's kind respects to the chief of them with you, & tell 'em the Govr hopes for their friendship & appearance with the King's ministers in his behalf, if there shou'd be occasion; and after all I may be mistaken (tho' I believe I am not), which you'll soon know at the offices, that you need not stir unless you find it necessary, but you must not be blinded, & so have the thing done secretly before you know it, as was the matter of B. Pemberton.

J. B.

℔ Winslow. Russell.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Honoble Sir, — I have yours ℔ honest Fellows, who tells me Dover & some other towns will send their old (good) Represtvs, being sick of the clan. I am fully in

opinion with you that at all hazards it is best to have a choice as soon as may be. I wrote you some time since I car'd not whether they might be good or bad, or wou'd do something or nothing, and I am still of same mind, that is, as to myself, tho' for the sake of the poor Province (especially at this juncture) I wish they may be wise. It's an evil day, and we must be so (if we can) if they are not. No doubt your kinsman will be able to give you considerable intelligence.

I am told the Fuddle Cap* set out yesterday morñ. Must it not be a comical affair for two wretches, between whom there is as much enmity as between the seed of the woman & the serpent, to enter into close concert together; yet you know Herod & Pilate cou'd incorporate councils to accomplish their atrocious wickedness. So we are not to wonder, yet I fancy they'll be prodigious shy of trusting one another.

I inclose what I intend for the Assembly, which I allow you to obliterate, interpolate, & add to as you think proper, and then to return it to me in season to be transcrib'd by my clerk. I am, Sir,

Your friend. J. B.

Boston, Novr 29, 1733.

You know I have told you, Secrecy is the soul of business. I pray you carefully to fill up the blanks.

℔ Fellows.

TO ELLIS HUSKE.

Sir, — I find by yours of 30 past there is not so much blustring as there was, altho' no more reason for it then than now. He finds he cou'd make no earnings by such airs. I don't wonder the pimps you mention endeavour to support themselves with lying, since they have no

* Probably meant to designate Elisha Cooke. — Eds.

other way left. I have order'd an Assembly to meet me 1 Janu^{a}, and intend to be at Portsmouth (God willing) 29 ins^{t}.

M^{r} Reynolds is marry'd to Sir Thomas Jones's widow, a young lady of 25, very agreeable & a fine fortune. The Bishop & all the family have with much gratitude own'd me to be the author of his salvation; and I hope Hunking W. is very happy in the President's vertuous grand-daughter.* You must plye M^{r} Reynolds with letters that you may be his successor, and write to your brother, to D. Richmond, & every friend you have. No doubt Bin & At. will trye their utmost to get it. May it not be worth while to step hither on this occasion, not letting any one know what you come for? If you was here, I wou'd write to S^{r} Rob^{t} & to the Comiss^{rs} in your favour. But all must be with secrecy. With my compliments to good M^{rs} Huske, I am, Sir,

Your ready friend. J. B.

Boston, Dec. 3, 1733.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Good Sir, — I have rec̃d your favour of 30 past, and approving of what you propose about the new Assembly, I have fill'd up the blanks in the writt, sign'd & cover'd it as you mention † with a commission for the two Justices and the dedimus to swear 'em, which last I have seal'd tho' you han't said any thing of a seal in the dedimus, nor have you countersign'd it; but that you may do when the Justices have it.

(God willing) I intend to be with you 29 ins^{t}. Pray consult with old H. & determine whether best to have

* Hunking Wentworth, a son of Lieut.-Gov. John Wentworth, married for his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Wibird. She died Dec. 27, 1731. The surname of his second wife, who died Feb. 24, 1742-3, has not been preserved. Her Christian name was also Elizabeth, and she was no doubt the Miss Keese to whom Belcher several times refers. See Wentworth Genealogy, vol. i. pp. 292, 293. — Eds.

† To Lieutenant-Governor Dunbar. — Eds.

anybody to meet me besides our friends o' horseback. Consider 'twill be the midst of winter, and the weather mighty uncertain; for my own part I rather decline it. Do as you will, but let me know the result. You may put what paragraph you please from Portsmouth into the prints about my coming. I expect Taf * to meet me, unless the interview with the late (now abandon'd) head of the scum † shou'd whirlygig his noddle into another way of thinking. Let that be as it will, it's not worth my thôt. They write me from Portsmouth to come hither this week. The wh—p ‡ at York was as well as you or I 14 days agoe (one that saw him told me so.)

You'll think if anything proper to be added to what I sent you ℔ Fellows, and let me have it back in time. I remain, Hono^ble Sir,

Your assured friend. J. B.

Is Justice Smith alive?

Boston, Dec. 3, 1733.

(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^ble Sir, — I have yours ℔ the carrier of 3 cur^tt. An Assembly there must be, and such an one as it will be. I have a value for your kinsman; he is a prudent man. I believe Don Quixot is oblig'd to change his operators at home. I am still of the mind that it may be best to omit a military guard. By all I can learn Mons^r will not walk off the ground. You say T—ss—p—t § lodges at Madam's, and that's all as yet. Doubtless by this time you have more. It may be proper 'till you see me to keep a pretty exact correspondence both ℔ the carrier & ℔ the post, because you will doubtless be constantly making dis-

---

* D. D. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

† Cook. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

‡ Perhaps the same person referred to as "the hound," *ante*, p. 426. — Eds.

§ The reference is probably to Elisha Cooke. — Eds.

coveries from the present interview. I have no answer from Sancho to mine of 21 past, which I told you was pretty close. I suppose he waited for the conference he has now had before he wrote. Who but a wretch abandon'd to all that's good cou'd act the part he now does? he seems at present to be becoming odious here, and some opening of his d—nk—n—ss, and attempts to get Don Quixot into the saddle, I believe will compleat his ruin here, whatever it may do in your sober religious Province. I am, Sir,

Your friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, Decr 6, 1733.
℔ Fellows.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^ble Sir, — I have your favours of 14 & 17 p̄sent ℔ the post & carrier, and have good reason to believe Sancho is in a twitter, not being able to determine what course to steer. The more information I get of him, and the more I dive into him the more I despise him as one abandon'd to honesty & honour, nor do I think any work too dirty for his frog paws. The paroxysms the beast felt I believe were merely corporal; for if he has any soul, mind, or conscience it's all over harden'd with a hot iron. All I shall say of G—ffe is that he is a poor bankrupt lost wretch. If our honest friends are but as ready to be vigorous as their head & leader there will be no need of exhortation. I am (I assure you) prepar'd for as bad an Assembly as they can possibly present to his Excy, and am determin'd to put on all the temper & patience I can; yet I have too much reason to expect a warr. Why then must a whole Province be bamboozl'd and betray'd & lost thro' the wickedness of a malicious crew, most of whom have but little to lose?

I depend to find Taff with you, and am told since I last wrote you that the mountain in the Hibernian island is

shrunk into a petite bog. Husk din'd with me yesterday. If his madam be neutral, I can't find he is, but on the contrary full warm. Wingfield's not arriv'd, and when he does perhaps he may have nothing new of N. H. I agree with you, and so I write old H. to have no military appearance, but otherwise as many friends as the season will allow. My present thoughts are to be in my chaise at Charlestown Thursday morning next (say 27 curtt) before sunrise, and to make my first baiting at Philips's (20 miles); to dine at Colll Appleton's (Ipswich) and to lodge at my good mother's, and the next day (28) to be at Portsmouth; and if any further occasion I shall write you again ℔ Munday's post, as you will me by return of the carrier, who I think an honest fellow. I have therefore given him a stick of my wax to deliver you for you to clap together the seal of the inclos'd after you have re'd it, and then to give him to carry forward. I am alwayes

Your friend and servant. J. B.

Boston, Decr 21, 1733.
℔ Fellows.

TO DAVID DUNBAR.

Honoble Sir, — I reĉd yours of 29 Novr and two of 7 p̃sent; the first came ℔ Mr North, who seems to me an honest man, nor have I heard any complaint against him. I have given him a letter to the Sheriffe of the County of York, and I hope between 'em they'll be able to make out an under-officer for that part of the County where he dwells. I sent Judge Auchmuty a copy of the letter you wrote me as Surveyor Genll of his Majesty's Woods, and he tells me he has wrote you. I observe you deliver'd the commission I sent you for the Special Justices.

Your Honour sayes you are surpriz'd at those words in my letter of 21 past, *That the Leiut Govr & I had got to*

a good understanding. When I wrote you I did not give myself time to look back to what I had said of this kind, but your letter has now given me that trouble, and I find in Sept^r^ last I say'd, *We have at present a good understanding*. And again in Oct^r^, *Coll^l^ Dunbar & I seem at present to have a tolerable good understanding, yet I am inform'd he has wrote home to obtain a report in his favour*. You see the expressions are very lean, and that my last letter fairly made the dispute still depending. A man may have a law-suit even with a friend, and yet be (in other things) in a good understanding. I meant no more in what I said than a friendly correspondence. The French phrase for a good understanding is, *une bonne inteligence*, which is either *understanding* or *correspondence*. When the last London ship came, neither of the letters I mention were got to hand, that there can be no pretence of their making any remora in the matter to that time. But you seem fond of wresting those words to a sense in your favour. I take the true reason of the matter's lying as it does to be from what I wrote the King's ministers 18 moneths agoe against your unreasonable thirst after a power I think you have no right to. Were any one to read your letters to me from July last (one on the back of another), I think it wou'd be impossible to believe but there was a good understanding, while you was asking favours and I was granting 'em, and you at same time making assurances of your honest endeavours to render my administration easy. If you had any other meaning in all these things than making out a good understanding (or correspondence) you know best. Most certainly I was so credulous (at that time) as to put a good construction on your way & manner of writing; but if you are best pleas'd it shou'd all pass for nothing — Content.

As to the questions you put to the gent^m^ of the Council, I think they acted worthy of the station in which the King has plac'd 'em. While they made no answers to

questions of that sort which are to be askt only by the King's Gov^{r} & Com̃ander in Chief, yet the Council (as often as occasions offer'd) have fully answer'd those questions, as in consenting to the proclamation I order'd you to lay before 'em for a Thanksgiving, and again the writt for the choice of an Assembly. I could enter into a long field on this head, but I think you shou'd make yourself master of a resolution when you take it. You say you are daily expecting a decision of the dispute from home; why then will you give yourself so much trouble and me your long letters to no purpose? and why shou'd you be chagrin'd at mine of 21 Nov^{r}, since you very early assur'd me you had not concern'd yourself directly nor indirectly in their politicks? My letter was meant of those who cou'd be guilty of what I mention'd.

I neither want nor desire your thanks for any thing. When you wrote me, *And that you will not let me put myself in the way of an affront*, how cou'd I as a gent^{m} better answer you than by saying, *I will alwayes treat you as a gent^{m}, &c^{a}*? But since you are so critical I shall for the future confine my correspondence to the public affairs, taking care from time to time to give you such orders therein as I shall judge for his Majesty's honour & service & for that of the Province. I am, Sir,

Your Honour's humble servant. J. B.

Boston, Dec^{r} 21, 1733.
℔ Fellows.

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — No ship being arriv'd from London since mine of 12 cur^{tt} ℔ White I have little to add. You have no doubt long before this heard that M^{r} Cook is become my inveterate enemy, and has lately made a journey to N^{w} Hampshire to pay compliments to Coll^{ll} Dunbar, at whom he has had a most malicious enmity 'till now, & joins with

him for no other reason but with hopes to hurt the Gov^{r}, and Sam Waldo is going home with the same design. But, brother, wou'd it not be very extraord^{a} for the King (or his ministers) to think of removing a Gov^{r} that has strictly adher'd to the King's orders, and thereby got done what the King has directed to, and a Gov^{r} universally acceptable to the people, and this to be done only to gratifie the pride & ill nature of two or three envious men? Yet I say, you must be watchfull to defeat their malice, and M^{r} Cradock you'll find to be as bad as he is able to be.

I have not yet compleated the conveyance for the land to Jonathan, but hope to have it done to send ℔ Cary.

Inclos'd you have Cap^{t} Tho^{s} Durell's bill on the Comiss^{rs} of the Navy to pay you at 30 dayes sight £78. 6. 2 st^{r}, for which I have paid him here £281. 18. 4; the same you'll please to receive & place to my Cr.

I am going to N. Hampshire 27 curr^{tt} for about 3 weeks, and on my return shall send you bills for about £120 st^{r} more, that I have bought, and shall omit no opportunity of getting money into your hands, and am, Sir,

Your loving brother. J. B.

Boston, Dec^{r} 25, 1733.
℔ Prince. Hamerden.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — My last was 23 Nov^{r} ℔ Bonner, since which no ship is arriv'd from London; so I have little more to say than that we are all well.

I write a short letter to your uncle ℔ this convey^{a}, which he'll communicate, and you must assist at all times in what he may desire. You'll find great efforts made to shock or remove the Gov^{r}. Cook is in close concert with Dunbar, and so are S. Waldo & Craddock. But if a Gov^{r}

whose administration is approv'd by his master must be subjected to the malice & envy of a few private persons he has a hard time of it. If the Province was to be poll'd, I suppose 9 in 10 think themselves happy in the Governour, and a change wou'd give the King's ministers great trouble & uneasiness. But I have given you warning eno' in this affair, and you must be watchfull & diligent to prevent mischief.

As I am going to Piscataq[a] 27 curr[tt], I intend to admit Wentworth & Atkinson into the Council, tho' it's a great hardship upon me to have my mortal enemies to be my Councellors.

Tell your uncle to quicken the leave to me for taking the last £3000.

I commit you to the guidance & favour of God in all things, and am

Your affectionate father. J. B.

Boston, Dec[r] 25, 1733.
℔ Prince. Hamerden.

TO ANDREW BELCHER.*

Son Andrew, — It gives me trouble to put you to the blush by inquiring in this manner after your mother's & your own health. Had your brother been at Boston with the opportunity of writing to me twice a week he wou'd have strictly practis'd his duty in writing me constantly, altho' he had had nothing to write. With my love to your mother & you, I am

Your affectionate father. J. B.

But why shou'd I complain, since I have done it so often to no purpose.

Portsmouth, Janu[a] 14, 1733/4.
℔ carrier.

---

* Andrew Belcher, eldest son of Governor Belcher, was born in Boston Nov. 17, 1706, graduated at Harvard College in 1724, and died in Milton Jan. 24, 1771. — Eds.

TO ANDREW BELCHER.

My dear Son, — I have your dutifull letter ℔ the carrier, and accept your excuse, and agree with you that the heart is in all things to be principally regarded; yet for the satisfaction of mankind the inclinations fixt there must (and naturally will) flow out into action. I am extremely griev'd at the news of the ingenious & fine Mad^{m} Palmer. God governs the world, and his boundless mercy is the only reason why I am not yet comprehended in the number of the apoplectic or paralytic, nor held in chains by innumerable other acute distempers. To Him I alwayes desire to give praise. My dear child, my dayes are swifter than a post or a weaver's shuttle, and since I saw you I am enter'd into another year towards the grave. How great then ought to be my care that when I quit the stage of this transitory life I may lay down my head in peace. How happy & how glorious must be the exchange! Yet while thro' the favour of Almighty God I am held in life, I shall alwayes be gladly contributing to your best establishment in the world. Give my love to your dear mother with the inclos'd. I long to see her & to be at home; yet I must attend the King's business. However, you may put into Thursday's print that I intend to lodge at Newbury 24 p̄sent; at Salem 25; and to come by way of Cambridge. I am alwayes, dear Andrew,

Your loving father. J. B.

Portsmouth, Janu^{a} 21, 1733/4.
(Post.)

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS AND PAPERS

FROM SEPT. 3, 1731, TO JAN. 21, 1733-4, WHICH ARE NOT PRINTED IN THIS VOLUME.*

1731.

Sept. 3. To Rev. Elisha Williams, Rector of Yale College. — About the sale of a farm at Meriden, Conn.

Sept. 4. To Col. Isaac Royall. — Thanks him for procuring a negro boy, and regrets the loss of Colonel Royall's company in Boston.

Sept. 4. To B. Darango. — A letter of personal compliments.

Sept. 6. To Richard Wibird. — Relative to the difficulties with Lieutenant-Governor Dunbar about perquisites in New Hampshire.

Sept. 6. To Henry Sherburne. — A short letter on personal matters.

Sept. 6. To Richard Waldron. — Informs him that Colonel Byfield is going to Portsmouth. "Take Coll[o] Sherburne, Judge Gambling, and who else you think proper, to meet him on the road. I have given him a letter to Sherburne, and you must take care he asks him to lodge at his house. Mind what I say, & don't let the other people be before you in their respect. You know he is my friend & near relation."

Sept. 7. To Henry Sherburne. — Informs him of Byfield's proposed journey, and desires that Byfield should lodge at his house.

* Usually Governor Belcher's letters were copied into his Letter Books in regular chronological sequence; but in a few instances the exact order was interrupted. Apparently some letters were held back for the want of a convenient conveyance, or for some other reason. — Eds.

Sept. 7. To Nathaniel Byfield. — Is "not overmuch pleas'd" with his journey, but wishes it may be "a prosperous journey by the will of God."

Sept. 7. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the working of the copper-mines at Simsbury, and an application from Colonel Winthrop and Mr. Bowdoin for facilities in opening their mine.

Sept. 10. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About the management of his estate in Connecticut.

Sept. 15. Speech to New Hampshire Assembly. [Printed in New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. iv. pp. 601, 602.]

Sept. 19. To William Foye, from Portsmouth. — Acknowledges the receipt of a package of letters, forwarded to Portsmouth.

Sept. 20. To Richard Partridge, from Portsmouth. — Acknowledges the receipt of letters.

Sept. 20. Message to New Hampshire House of Representatives. — Hopes they "will think of everything necessary now to be done for advancing the weal & happiness of this people," informs them that he will readily fall into every reasonable thing for the advantage of the Province, and urges an early despatch of the public business.

Sept. 20. To Capt. Thomas Phips, from Portsmouth. — Demands payment of a debt.

Sept. 24. To Josiah Willard, Secretary, from Portsmouth. — Hopes the Massachusetts Committee will meet the New Hampshire Committee at Newbury to confer about the Boundary Line.

Oct. 4. To Shadrach Walton. — The meeting of the Committees had produced no result. Desires the New Hampshire Assembly to be prorogued.

Oct. 5. To Ebenezer Pomeroy, Sheriff of Hampshire County. — Relative to the service of writs "on the equivalent lands belonging to M^{r} John Caswall, dec̃d."

Oct. 12. To Col. Edward Moseley. — Relative to the claim of his nephew, Belcher Noyes, to one half of Roanoke Island.

Oct. 12. To George Burrington, Governor of North Carolina. — On the same subject. "This young gent^{m} is the only son of one of my sisters, to whom I was a guardian after the death of his father, and have taken care he shou'd have the best education of this country; and after spending seven years at

our little University he has been in the study of physic, and is now 22 years of age." "I have comitted to the care of my nephew on board Cap^{t} Thomas a cask of choice Vidonia wine & a small cask of white Cread, which crave your acceptance."

Oct. 12. To Dr. Belcher Noyes. — Parting injunctions and advice on his proposed voyage to North Carolina.

Oct. 11. To Rev. Christopher Toppan. — A few lines on some private matter.

Oct. 11. To Capt. Thomas Phips. — Relative to payments on account of a debt.

Oct. 11. To Shadrach Walton. — Finds "that the House of Representatives wou'd do nothing in the affair of the Line, agreeable to the act of the whole Legislature, past when I was at New Hampshire, viz^{t}, to send a full representation, and all papers referring to the Line to the Gov^{r} to be by him sent home." Therefore he did his "duty in proroguing the Assembly."

Oct. 11. To Richard Waldron. — Desires papers to be sent to him. "I observe Coll^{ll} Shute's true Scott gives some liberty to his passions when I am not there, but you must always take care to hum him. Cou'd the clan have made such a calf as Aaron's they might have done notable things. But we need give ourselves no pain so far as they have done to patch up this wooden creature." "Take care the Attorney General does his duty in prosecuting the late Sheriffe [Theodore Atkinson] that the money may be got into the Treasury."

Oct. 11. To Rip Van Dam. — Congratulates him on his succession to the government of New York, and encloses papers relating to the boundary line. "I understand the Agent you formerly had at London will be dismist. If so, I shou'd take it as a favour that you wou'd give your interest to Richard Partridge, Esq^{r}, to succeed him, who, I am sure, is capable and wou'd serve your Province with great fidelity, as he has done the Jerseys for a long time. He has a very considerable interest at Court, and I believe the more for being a Quaker. This I have mentioned to M^{r} Phillips who I think will be ready to assist in the matter. He is my brother-in-law, and any services you do him I shall take very kindly."

Oct. 11. To Adolph Phillips. — Relative to the proposed appointment of Richard Partridge as Agent of New York.

Oct. 25. To Henry Sherburne. — Complains that nothing was done to forward the settlement of the Line. "They must not imagine that I will ever bear any slight or neglect by putting the matter into the hands of those who can't submit to practice their duty to the Gov^r."

Oct. 25. To Benjamin Gambling. — Desires him to collect the balance due from Captain Phips.

Oct. 25. To Col. Thomas Berry. — Is willing to buy ten barrels of cider from Mr. Hale, "if he will be very curious & carefull in making & getting it to me."

Oct. 27. To Joseph Fowler. — Desires him to send an account of money collected "about my farm at Lebanon," and to pay over money to Mr. Joseph Pitkin.

Oct. 27. To Francis Wilks. — Recommending Major Paul Mascarene, "with whom I was a fellow passenger (upwards 22 years ago) in the Dragon man-of-war, when he came hither in the service of the Crown, and has so continued ever since to his own reputation, and to the advantage of the publick service." The Major wishes to put the care of his business at home into the hands of Mr. Wilks.

Oct. 29. To —— Pepys. — Promises to pay his note lodged with Pepys by the late John Caswall; has been prevented in part from paying it by "the great struggle there has been between the Governor & the Assembly with respect to a fixt salary."

Oct. 29. To —— Deschamps. — Relative to the payment of an accommodation note given to the late John Caswall.

Oct. 29. To —— Hooper. — Relative to the payment of two notes given to the late John Caswall.

Oct. 29. To Alured Popple, Secretary to the Board of Trade. — Is preparing an account of the laws, manufactures, or trade of the Colonies which may affect the trade, navigation, or manufactures of Great Britain, to be transmitted to the Board of Trade.

Oct. 29. To Thomas Pelham. — Acknowledges the receipt of a letter sent by William Shirley, whom he will "very particularly recommend" to the Judges as a pleader, and begs Mr. Pelham's countenance and smiles on his youngest son, the bearer of this letter.

Oct. 29. To Dr. Exton Sayer. — Nearly identical in phraseo-

logy with the preceding letter and with the two letters which immediately follow.

Oct. 29. To Francis Fane.

Oct. 29. To John Marsh.

Oct. 29. To William Sharp. — Of nearly the same purport as the four preceding letters. "I give you my hearty & sincerest thanks for your readiness to assist in any of my affairs, and I accordingly write M^r^ Wilks, my brother & son always to put any of my affairs at Court under your care, and to pay you honourably & to content. I want to be rid of my Leiu^t^ Gov^r^ at New Hampshire (who is a vile fellow), and you must assist me in it."

Oct. 29. To Sir Thomas Frankland. — Acknowledges the receipt of a letter sent by Mr. Barker, and begs "the honour of your countenance & smiles" for his son.

Oct. 30. To —— Thompson. — Has "all the gratitude in the world to M^r^ Thompson for the kind & condescending notice you have taken of" his son, "one of the raw products of America."

Nov. 1. To Sir Robert Clark. — Relative to land in Oxford bought by Sir Robert of Mr. Thompson.

Nov. 1. To Ellis Huske. — Orders him to have all the ships measured, and to clear none but what pay the proper duty.

Nov. 3. To George Bunker. — Orders two barrels of turnips.

Nov. 3. To Capt. John Giles. — Enjoins him to show great kindness and friendship to the Indians. Will buy 3,000 bushels of lime at 12 pence a bushel, free of freight.

Nov. 6. To John Foye. — "Notwithstanding the repeated account I have had from persons of unquestionable reputation (& lately by letters from London) of the liberty you have given your unruly tongue with respect to me & my son, yet I had thought to have past over y^r^ impotent efforts in a silent contempt. But when I consider the relation I stand in to you, and the love & honour I retain (and ever shall) for the memory of your dec̃d mother, these things make it necessary that I shou'd in a faithfull discharge of the trust Providence has naturally devolv'd on me (as your uncle) say what I think may be for the advantage of your future conduct in life. If you are not too much abandon'd to baseness & ingratitude, I will go on then & say, a gent^m^ writes me thus from London,

'I admire your nephew M^r J. Foye shou'd publickly complain here that you had us'd him ill, and when some malicious persons have aspers'd your unspotted character, he cou'd set & hear it in cold blood, nor has he left any means unattempted to blast your son's reputation,' " &c., &c. He then upbraids his nephew at great length for " black ingratitude," and tells him " was your father living in his strength & capacity (as I have known him) and acquainted with your behaviour he wou'd shake your bones & trample you under his feet."

Nov. 8. To NATHANIEL BLAGROVE, " with same to Coll^o Winslow." Introducing John Smith, who has come over from London to look after the estate of his deceased uncle, Nicholas Moorey.

Nov. 8. To Mrs. NICHOLAS MOOREY. — Thinks her late husband's estate " will doubtless descend according to the law of this Province in that case made & provided. I therefore think it will be not only kind but wise & prudent in you to treat your kinsman in an amicable manner, and not put yourself or him into the trouble of the law, if it may be avoided."

Nov. 8. To ELLIS HUSKE. — Is well satisfied with his care about the powder money. Has been obliged to give Anthony Reynolds the Naval Office at Portsmouth.

Nov. 9. To SHADRACH WALTON. — Desires him and Colonel Sherburne to administer the oaths of office to Anthony Reynolds.

Nov. 9. To HENRY SHERBURNE. — Of the same purport as the preceding letter.

Nov. 9. To RICHARD WIBIRD. — Informs him of the appointment of Mr. Reynolds as Collector at Portsmouth.

Nov. 9. To RICHARD WALDRON. — Gives directions about preparing the papers necessary on the appointment of Mr. Reynolds.

Nov. 11. To RICHARD PARTRIDGE. Thanks him for his care and diligence in assisting to obtain the royal leave for taking the grant of the Massachusetts Assembly. Answers the complaints of Lieutenant-Governor Dunbar, and intreats him to use his best endeavours to procure Dunbar's removal.

Nov. 11. To THOMAS CORAM. — Acknowledges the receipt of four letters, and refers to various personal matters, including the settlement of Mr. Moorey's estate.

Nov. 12. To the Duke of Newcastle. — Encloses affidavits relating to the loss of some Spanish galleons.

Nov. 12. To William Hart. — Relates to shipments of copper ore to Bristol, England.

Nov. 12. To Mrs. William Partridge. — Sends his negro boy Juba to be under her care and instruction.

Nov. 15. To Adolph Phillips. — Recommends the appointment of Mr. Partridge as Agent for New York, and to "be added to the gent^m^ you mention who are to appear in behalf of your Province against the cruel oppression the unreasonable Barbadians are levelling at all the northern Colonies." "Please to let me know the price of good New England rum with you."

Nov. 15. To Francis Harrison. — "I am now become a perfect stranger to all trade & commerce, and my son who succeeded me therein has no concern in shipping; but M^r^ Wendell whom you mention is a great owner." Recommends Mr. Partridge for appointment as Agent of New York. He "has great freedom of access to the King's ministers and all the publick offices, & I believe the more for his being a Quaker, which body of men have at this day a great interest at Court."

Nov. 15. To Richard Waldron. — Gives instructions about matters in New Hampshire. Is not in favor of Mr. Reynolds's getting lodgings at Rev. Mr. Fitch's, but thinks he would be well pleased at Huske's. "By all means support the President's courage that he may bear down the enemy." Is "full of inclination to support my friends, without making any court to my enemies."

Nov. 15. To Ellis Huske. — About issuing passes and collecting the powder money. "Notwithstanding the young gent^m's^ pertness, you may let him [Benning Wentworth] know I will be his master & every body's else in the Province."

Nov. 15. To Shadrach Walton. — About the powder money.

Nov. 15. To Henry Sherburne. — On the same subject.

Nov. 15. To Col. William Pepperell, Jr. — About the cost of a boat.

Nov. 17. To Benjamin Lynde and the other Justices of the Superior Court. — Recommends William Shirley to their favorable regards, which he shall esteem as a respect done to himself.

Nov. 20. To Lord Chancellor King. — Introducing his son, Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Nov. 20. To Sir Charles Talbot, Solicitor-General. — To the same purport as the preceding letter.

Nov. 20. To Horace Walpole. — Thanks him for his readiness in procuring leave to receive the salary voted by the Assembly, and commends Jonathan Belcher, Jr., to his favor.

Nov. 20. To Robert Dingley. — To introduce his son, Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Nov. 20. To Henry Bendish. — Shall always be glad to serve any friends of Mr. Bendish, and has "continued Mr. Boydell in all his employments." Desires the smiles and countenance of Mr. Bendish for Jonathan Belcher, Jr. "As I know you have a good acquaintance with my Lord Chancellor, let me beg the favour of letting my son wait on you to his Lordship at such a leisure hour as you shall think proper, that the youth may have the honour of kissing the skirt of his gown, and to deliver a letter I have presum'd to write to his Lordship."

Nov. 20. To Edward Carteret. — Wishes "it may ever lye in my power to contribute to his Majesty's service in the business of the Post Office under your care, or to do you or your friends any acceptable services in this part of the world," and desires him to let Jonathan Belcher, Jr., "hope for your smiles & countenance."

Nov. 20. To Sir Joseph Jekyll. — Thanks him for "favor and respect" shown to Jonathan Belcher, Jr., and desires a continuance of his "smiles & countenance" to "this youth."

Nov. 20. To Thomas Sandford. — Desires him to go with Jonathan Belcher, Jr., to wait on Sir Joseph Jekyll and Sir Philip Yorke.

Nov. 20. To Lord Wilmington. — Thanks him for advising to the King's leave to take his support in the manner the Assembly had voted it, which "is not only an instance of your Lordship's generosity to me, but of your justice to mankind, and of the tender regard & honour you have to the Crown." Desires his Lordship's smiles & countenance on Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Nov. 20. To Sir Philip Yorke. — To introduce Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Nov. 20. To —— Lockwood. — Relative to shipments of copper ore.

Nov. 20. To —— Crawford. — About the Governor's salary, and business plans of Andrew Belcher.

Nov. 20. To Francis Wilks. Relative to the dispute with the Assembly on the matter of the Governor's salary, and to Mr. Wilks's account.

Nov. 22. To Shadrach Walton. — Desires a particular answer to Mr. Popple's letter.

Nov. 22. To Richard Waldron. — About New Hampshire matters. "I heard last week of the schooner gone from you to Pemaquid. I suppose the errand may be to support their drooping bully, who I believe Mr Waldo has satisfyed you must walk off the ground in a little time. I'll leave no stone unturn'd to effect it."

Nov. 22. To Richard Wibird. — Wishes Mr. Reynolds had determined to lodge with Captain Wibird.

Nov. 22. To Benjamin Gambling. — About the debt of Captain Phips.

Nov. 22. To Henry Sherburne. — A short letter about affairs in New Hampshire.

Nov. 22. To Anthony Reynolds. — Sends him a commission for the Naval Office.

Nov. 22. To Col. William Pepperell, Jr. — About the price for a boat.

Nov. 22. To Mrs. William Partridge. — Thanks her for her "present of the King's Arms, which I intend shall be set up in the Town House." Is "glad the boy is got" to her, and has "no doubt of your care both for his soul & body." "I am much obliged for your kind concern towards me. The Apostle says we must pass thro' evil report & good report. This I expect, and shall endeavour (as much as possible) to imitate the glorious & condescending love of our blessed Saviour & say, Father forgive them; they know not what they do. I can appeal to Him who searches the heart & tries the reins of the children of men & say that to be constantly doing good to my dear country will be the greatest pleasure of my life, and to this end I ask a continual interest in your prayers & demand it of you (in all humility) as the duty of a mother."

Nov. 24. To the Commissioners of Customs. — Writes that their letter brought by Mr. Reynolds was incorrectly ad-

dressed, as at the bottom of the letter inside was written "Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} of New Hampshire." That gentleman "has not been in the Province for 2 or 3 months past."

Nov. 24. To Josiah Burchett, Secretary of the Admiralty. — Acknowledges the receipt of a letter enclosing an Act of Parliament to prevent the counterfeiting of Mediterranean Passes.

Nov. 24. To Lord Barrington. — Refers to the dispute with the Assembly about the Governor's salary; relates what he has done for Mr. Boydell; and introduces his son in the usual terms.

Nov. 25. To Capt. Benjamin Larrabee. — Directs him to clear the road between Brunswick and North Yarmouth, "and the gent^{m} concern'd with the lands there will furnish liquor, &c^{a} for the better comfort of the soldiers in this service."

Nov. 25. To Richard Partridge. — About the complaints sent over to England by the friends of Lieutenant-Governor Dunbar, and other personal matters. "I am glad you had rec̄d the N. Hampshire Address to the King which is very full. I shall like well that Jonathan be handsomely drest and deliver it to the King with his own hands. Perhaps he may then have the opportunity to kiss the King's hand. It will be a fine thing to get the Duke of Newcastle to introduce him. You must go with him & get what of my friends you can to make a good appearance."

Nov. 29. To Henry Sherburne. — Has no doubt that Mr. Reynolds [the new Collector] will behave "as becomes a man of justice & honour."

Nov. 29. To Col. William Pepperell, Jr. — Encloses a letter from Mr. Pemberton for Captain Cooper.

Nov. 29. To Richard Waldron. — About the dispute with Dunbar. Has received "a catalogue (as my brother calls it) of the Tent Pitcher's complaints. Most of them are downright lyes, and will finally do me a great deal of honour."

Dec. 2. Speech to the Massachusetts Assembly. [Printed in The Weekly Rehearsal, Dec. 13, 1731.]

Dec. 4. To Alured Popple. — About the dispute with the Assembly over the Governor's salary, and thanks for civility to his son, etc.

Dec. 7. To Lord Torrington. — Wishes he was quit of Colonel Dunbar; praises Captain Protheroe of the Blandford; and introduces Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Dec. 7. To George Thornton. — Certificate that he is not displeased with Mr. Thornton.

Dec. 7. To John Lloyd. — About their business relations.

Dec. 9. To Francis Wilks. — About the quarrel with Dunbar, the Governor's salary, and the allowance to Mr. Wilks by the Massachusetts Assembly. "I am under great obligations (jointly with Mr Partridge) for your care to support me against that uneasy restless creature Coll[n] Dunbar, about which I have wrote to my brother at large by this conveyance, and have desir'd him to communicate to you, and must pray you to join heartily with him to get him out (if possible) and to get Coll[n] Sherburne in his place. I must expect no peace in that government while he has any thing to do there, and assist all you can to prevent any Counsellors at N. Hampshire of his nominating."

Dec. 9. To Messrs. Waters. — About their business relations with the Governor and with Messrs. Foye, Belcher, and Lyde.

Dec. 9. To John Courand. — Acknowledges receipt of the royal leave for taking the Assembly's grant.

Dec. 9. To the Duke of Newcastle. — Thanks his Grace for the royal leave to take the Assembly's grant, and transmits the Journals of the House of Representatives.

Dec. 9. To John Morton. — On personal matters.

Dec. 9. To —— Truman. — On personal and business matters.

Dec. 10. To Capt. Joseph Atkins. — About building a boat.

Dec. 13. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the copper-mine at Simsbury; complains that he shall lose money, and that the men at the works do not act fairly and honestly.

Dec. 13. To Col. Edward Moseley. — About the affairs of his nephew, Dr. Noyes, and Roanoke Island.

Dec. 13. To Dr. Belcher Noyes. — Advises him to sell his half of Roanoke Island, and return home as soon as he conveniently can.

Dec. 13. To Rev. Christopher Toppan. — Advises him to come to town as soon as he can.

Dec. 13. To Richard Waldron. — About the complaints sent to England and matters in New Hampshire.

Dec. 13. To Shadrach Walton. — Intends to call in the New Hampshire bills of credit in April next.

Dec. 13. To Richard Wibird. — About the method of drawing

up his accounts as Collector, under a temporary appointment from the Governor.

Dec. 13. To Henry Sherburne. — Anticipates a triumph over Dunbar.

Dec. 13. To Col. William Pepperell, Jr. — About the price for a boat.

Dec. 14. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About the management of his farm at Mortlake, in Connecticut.

Dec. 14. To Gov. Joseph Talcott. [Printed in Coll. of Conn. Hist. Soc. vol. iv.]

Dec. 20. To Rev. Elisha Williams. — About personal matters and the sale of his farm at Meriden.

Dec. 20. To John Williams. — About the farm in Meriden.

Dec. 20. To Francis Harrison. — Sends a duplicate of his letter of Nov. 15.

Dec. 20. To Adolph Phillips. — About the appointment of a Governor for New York.

Dec. 20. To Robert Barker. — Desires "a copy of the act by which the Jerseys issued their last bills of credit."

Dec. 21. To Joseph Fowler. — About his claim for services in selling the farm at Lebanon.

Dec. 23. To Capt. John Giles. — About cultivating friendly relations with the Indians.

Dec. 24. To Lieut. Gov. William Tailer. — An invitation to go with Colonel Byfield and the Governor to Dr. Cutler's church the next day, and to dine with the Governor.

Dec. 24. To Capt. Joseph Heath, and "the same to Capt. Smith." Wishes "a flock of wood ducks & wild geese in the spring, and for some of the most curious, rare furrs you can pick up among the Indians. I intend 'em for presents."

Dec. 24. To Capt. John Giles. — To same purport, and also desires a shipment of lime.

Dec. 24. To George Bunker. — Has received 2 barrels of turnips.

Dec. 24. To Batchelor Hussey. — About a claim to be urged in England.

Dec. 27. To Mrs. William Partridge. — Is not troubled at what Jonathan "writes of leaving his native country & friends." Encloses money "to buy some good homespun cloth & make Juba a warm coat."

Dec. 27. To Anthony Reynolds. — About the manner of making up his accounts as Collector.

Dec. 30. To Edward Fenwick. — Thanks him "for his obliging respect & friendship" to Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Dec. 30. To J. Waters. — Assures him that he is perfectly easy about what has been done in transferring the account of Waters & Sons from Andrew Belcher to another gentleman, "nor shall it on my part make the least jarr in our friendship, for I really think nothing is more reasonable than that every gent^{m} shou'd order his affairs according to his own discretion. All my concern at present is to find good bills to get out of your debt, and this shall be my great care 'till it is compleatly done."

Dec. 31. To Rev. John Guyse, D.D. — Has "struggl'd with three several Assemblies of this Province to bring them to a just complyance with the King's reasonable instruction for fixing a salary on his Gov^{r}, and have been oblig'd finally to return the matter home as a thing I cannot expect to be done here." Praises Mr. Shirley. "From my acquaintance & observation of him I think he will reflect honour on all those who have favour'd him with their umbrage & protection." Thanks him for his kind notice of Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Dec. 31. To Rev. Daniel Neal. — Notices the death of friends in England. Mentions his struggles with three several Assemblies. Owns with gratitude Mr. Neal's "favour & respect to my son at the Temple."

Dec. 31. To George Bellamy. — Has "struggled with three several Assemblies," &c. Refers to European politics. "The great S^{r} Rob^{t} (Atlas-like) supports the British globe, and the poor Cardinal can hardly keep his hatt. May God Almighty long continue our great & wise King and his posterity to the latest generations." "I hope my friends will be able to defeat the attempts of my enemies in their vile & trivial complaints, that the wicked may gnash their teeth & melt away." Thanks him "for the respect & honour you have done my son Jonathan at the Temple."

Dec. 31. To Nathaniel Barnardiston. — About his son Jonathan and other personal matters.

Dec. 31. To —— Hayward. — About reimbursing the cost of three hogsheads of Malmsey wine.

Dec. 31. To William Hart. — About shipments of copper ore.

1731–2.

Jan. 3. To Francis Wilks. — "Assist all you possibly can to get out Dunbar, & Sherburne in his room; and that I may have my N. Hampshire Counsellors; but none of his nominating." Must press on the Assembly to revive the Act of 1730, about the Governor's salary, and must "write often to the Assembly, & more particularly to the House."

Jan. 3. To John Williams. — About the sale of a farm in Connecticut.

Jan. 3. To Col. William Pepperell, Jr. — On personal matters.

Jan. 3. To Richard Waldron. — About affairs in New Hampshire. "I believe the young coxcomb [Benning Wentworth] you mention has never had the impudence to think of the Leiutenancy. I have taken all possible care about the eastern Monsieur [Dunbar] (since I saw you) & that old Harry [Sherburne] might succeed."

Jan. 10. To Shadrach Walton. — About marriage licenses. Commands him to "aid, support, & assist" the Collector "with all your power & authority in the due execution of his office."

Jan. 10. To Anthony Reynolds. — About the management of his office.

Jan. —. To Nathaniel Byfield and other Justices. — Desires that Mr. Goffe may be restored to his place as Crier of the Courts.

Jan. 16. To Benjamin Gambling. — Has received the balance of Phips's money. Finds the Collector proves to be an honest man.

Jan. 16. To Henry Sherburne. — Wants the money collected for his salary. Observes "that the party's agent [John Rindge] goes for England by way of Cadiz. I am under no concern, but have a great contempt of him. Notwithstanding the bluster he made when the Judge of Admiralty was at Portsmouth, yet I find he has pull'd in his horns, and run the risk of perjury to save the powder. Be carefull in your observation, and you 'll find most of their bully airs come out in this manner."

Jan. 16. To Richard Waldron. — Wishes "you had given me your thoughts about the vile way of marriages in N. Hampshire." Refers to other matters in New Hampshire.

Jan. 16. To Col. William Pepperell, Jr. — Hopes to see him at the General Court this week.

Jan. 18. To Col. Isaac Royall. — About the purchase of Usher's farm [at Medford]. Is satisfied with the negro boy sent last year, and wishes another.

Jan. 22. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About a delinquent tenant and letting his farms in Connecticut.

Jan. 26. To Ebenezer Pomeroy, Sheriff. — About the service of a writ for John Caswall's equivalent lands.

Jan. 31. To Messrs. Waters. — About a remittance on account of his debt to them.

Jan. 31. To William Hart. — About letters to be forwarded.

Feb. 2. Answer to the Message of the House of Representatives of Massachusetts. [Printed in The Weekly Rehearsal, Feb. 7, 1732.]

Feb. 4. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About the management of his affairs in Connecticut.

Feb. 7. To Capt. Joseph Atkins. — About the building of a boat.

Feb. 7. To Mrs. William Partridge. — Is "sorry Juba proves such an idle, naughty boy. You shou'd get Titcomb or somebody else to correct him with a good walnutt stick into better manners." Is sorry for the trouble he has given her about the boy, and wishes him sent home by the first sloop next month.

Feb. 7. To Henry Sherburne. — About Rindge's appointment as agent for the House of Representatives, and the collection of money on account of his own salary. Compares his enemies in New Hampshire to "bulls in netts with which wise men sometimes divert themselves."

Feb. 7. To Richard Waldron. — Wishes a writ drawn against Theodore Atkinson, "that he may be compell'd to pay his £347. 16. 0. I say don't sleep any longer or be dilatory in this matter; nothing will humble 'em like fleecing 'em. They can bear anything better than that." Says that a paragraph in The Weekly Rehearsal, about Rindge's appointment, is "absolutely false," and wants a certificate from the clerk of the House to that effect. "If he makes any difficulty when you go to him, tell him it's my order that he so does. Don't leave him to an opportunity of advising with the clan, but

make him do it before you go out of his house." "I wish Sherburne wou'd wave joining in the affair you mention. You have more churches already than you can (or do) support." Refers to others matters connected with New Hampshire.

Feb. 7. To Richard Partridge. — Captain Roe "has been detain'd near six weeks by the severity of the winter." Refers to the disputes with the Massachusetts Assembly.

Feb. 8. To Benjamin Lynde and other Justices of the Superior Court. — Wishes Mr. Banks [his clerk] to be excused from serving on the jury.

Feb. 9. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About the lease of a farm in North Wiltshire.

Feb. 14. To Richard Waldron. — About proroguing the New Hampshire Assembly, Rindge's appointment, fears of having "a bad Council in the spring," securing his salary, and Dunbar's troubles at Pemaquid. "These things will make Teague dance like a bull in a nett, and there may perhaps be bloody noses in the summer, if he goes on with his bullying airs. But I rather think he'll be order'd to walk off the ground."

Feb. 14. To Adolph Phillips. — Relates to some business transactions with A. Wendell. "I am still inclin'd to believe Coll[o] Cosby will be your Governour."

Feb. 14. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the copper-mines at Simsbury. Complains of the men.

Feb. 15. To Joseph Pitkin. — On the same subject.

Feb. 22. To Benjamin Marston, Sheriff of Essex County. — Recommends Mr. Calamy for appointment as a Deputy Sheriff.

Feb. 23. To Richard Partridge. — Wishes Dunbar might be superseded as Lieutenant-Governor of New Hampshire, etc. Encloses a letter "from Mr. Batchelor Hussey about the whalery at Nantucket."

Feb. 23. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — [See note, *ante*, p. 105.]

Feb. 25. To Capt. Joseph Heath. — To introduce Rev. Benjamin Kent from Brunswick, sent as a missionary to Christianize the Indians, and to "pray and read the Scriptures to the garrison morning & evening; and upon Sanders's return I wou'd have you make a memorial to the General Court, setting forth the earnest desire of the garrison to have a chaplain fixt with them."

Feb. 28. To Shadrach Walton. — Has no doubt he will care-

fully observe what has been written to him about licenses for marrying. Refers to the proclamation for proroguing the Assembly, etc.

Feb. 28. To HENRY SHERBURNE. — About the prorogation, getting his salary, and the failure to "put Atkinson's affair into such a method as may produce the money. Can people in your Province steal what money they please from the publick, & not be made accountable?"

Feb. 28. To RICHARD WALDRON. — Thinks it will be best to dissolve the Assembly. "I think we can't have a worse, and you must all trye hard for a better." Is dissatisfied with the position of Atkinson's affair, etc.

March 6. To RICHARD WALDRON. — About his salary, Atkinson, etc.

March 6. To HENRY SHERBURNE. — About his salary and the choice of a new Assembly.

March 6. To JOHN FROST. — Relates to the settlement of accounts.

March 6. To Sir ROBERT WALPOLE. — Announces the death of Lieutenant-Governor Tailer, and recommends the appointment of Major Paul Mascarene as his successor.

March 6. To Lord WILMINGTON. — A duplicate of the letter to Sir Robert Walpole.

March 6. To the LORDS OF TRADE. — To the same purport. "The whole perquisite of the place does not amount to 50 guineas a year, so that the place is inconsiderable in its value. I therefore don't suppose there will be any competitors for it; and as I am sure he is a very suitable person, of great loyalty to the King and his royal house, and firmly attacht to the interest of the Crown in all points, I shall not doubt your Lordships' approbation of what I have mention'd, and that the government of this Province may not be divided in itself as that of N. Hampshire by my having such another Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} here."

March 6. To FRANCIS WILKS. — Wishes him to try to secure the appointment of Major Mascarene. "In this matter no charge must be made to me; but as it's for the Maj$^{r's}$ service he must be content with what attends it."

March 6. To Capt. SAMUEL CARY. — Directs him to forward the packet of letters to Mr. Wilks by express.

March 13. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About his affairs in Connecticut.

March 13. To Joseph Fowler. — About his affairs in Connecticut.

March 13. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the Simsbury mine.

March 9. To Col. John Stoddard. — About an Indian lad.

March 9. To Ebenezer Pomeroy, Sheriff of Hampshire County. — Relates to the service of a writ.

March 13. To Richard Waldron. — About affairs in New Hampshire.

March 20. To Henry Sherburne. — Wishes to be reimbursed for a loss in the sale of coins received on account of his salary, etc.

March 20. To Capt. Joseph Atkins. — Thanks him for his services about the boat.

March 20. To Shadrach Walton. — Encloses some official papers.

March 20. To Benjamin Lynde, Jr.— Personal congratulations.

March 20. To Jonathan Law. — About a law-suit in Connecticut.

March 20. To Francis Brinley. — Wishes to buy a horse and to let a farm in Mortlake, Conn.

March 20. To Col. Matthew Allyn. — On personal matters.

March 20. To Joseph Pitkin. — A long letter about the Simsbury mine, and insisting on a reduction in the wages paid to the men.

March 20. To Capt. Joseph Kellogg.— Relates to a treaty with the Indians for land near Fort Dummer.

1732.

March 27. To Richard Partridge. — About Colonel Allyn's estate under Mr. Partridge's care.

March 27. To Rev. Elisha Williams. — Is inclined to serve Yale College. Takes a gloomy view of the condition of Massachusetts. Wishes to sell his farm in Meriden.

March 27. To Richard Waldron. — About his salary and affairs in New Hampshire.

March 27. To —— Cheever. — Inquires whether he wishes to buy the farm in Meriden.

March 27. To Coll. Edmund Goffe. — About the sale of some land, payment to be made on delivery of the deed. "If you cannot readily raise the money, I will take plate at the curr^{tt} value."

March 31. To Col. John Stoddard. — About an Indian youth, and the appointment of a missionary to the Indians.

April 3. To Henry Sherburne. — About his salary and meeting the Assembly next month.

April 3. To Richard Waldron. — About his salary and affairs in New Hampshire. "You see the Council will be fill'd as I always told you, thro' the listlessness & stinginess of our friends."

April 3. To Anthony Reynolds. — Professes a great readiness to serve him.

April 3. To Rip Van Dam. — Encloses letters from England.

April 3. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the management of the Simsbury mine.

April 7. To Belcher Noyes. — About maintaining his claim to Roanoke Island.

April 7. To Gov. George Burrington. — On the same subject. Refers to his troubles with the Assembly. "I am glad of the success you have had in your controversies, and hope it will bring your people to pay a due deference to government."

April 7. To Col. Edward Moseley. — About Belcher Noyes's claim to Roanoke Island.

April 10. To Gov. Robert Johnson. — Encloses a despatch from the Lords of the Admiralty.

April 10. To James Calamy. — Wishes to know whether or not he is to have the place of Under Sheriff.

April 10. To Richard Waldron. — On New Hampshire affairs.

April 14. To Capt. Joseph Heath. — Authorizes him to leave Richmond and come to Boston.

April 14. To Capt. John Giles. — Intends to visit the Penobscot Indians. Refers to attempts to Christianize the Indians.

April 17. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the Simsbury mine. Will abandon the works, unless the cost of raising the ore can be reduced and the yield increased.

April 17. To Henry Sherburne. — About his salary and going to Portsmouth.

April 7 [17]. To Adolph Phillips. — Announces the appoint-

ment of Colonel Cosby as Governor of New York. Encloses a "print" from Mr. Partridge.

April 17. To Francis Harrison. — About Mr. Partridge and the appointment of Colonel Cosby. Refers to "the equivalent lands of New York," and is ready to employ his interest in the Duke's service. "As I am apt to think my son (if he lives) will fix in Great Britain, I shall esteem it a favour that you mention his name to the Duke in the next letter you write under my cover. It may do my son honour & service."

April 17. To Robert Barker. — Thanks him for sending the acts of his Province [the Jerseys] about bills of credit.

April 17. To Deputy-Governor John Wanton. — Encloses papers from Mr. Partridge.

April 19. To Gov. George Burrington. — Relates to a sloop owned by Jacob and John Wendell which is at Cove Sound.

April 22. To Robert Auchmuty. — About a conflict between the Provincial Judges and the Court of Admiralty.

April 22. To —— Pepys. — Relates to the payment of his note for £500.

April 22. To —— Deschamps. — Relates to the payment of the balance due on his note for £300.

April 22. To —— Hooper. — Relates to the payment of another note.

April 22. To Mrs. Hannah Bull. — Condoles with her on the death of her husband, and as soon as practicable will pay his debt to the estate.

April 22. To —— Osborne. — About payment for books bought by the late John Caswall and himself.

April 22. To Mrs. —— Foreman. — About the settlement of his account with her husband, now deceased.

April 22. To Messrs. Waters. — About their business and personal relations.

April 24. To Rev. Elisha Williams. — About Yale College, the sale of the farm at Meriden, etc.

April 24. To Henry Sherburne. — Wants the remainder of his salary. Intends to be at Hampton the 3d of next month.

April 24. To Richard Waldron. — Heartily sympathizes with him on the death of his only daughter.

April 24. To John Lloyd. — Relates to the settlement of accounts.

April 24. To —— Fleetham. — Relates to the payment for goods in which they were both interested.

April 24. To Francis Wilks. — About his disputes with the Assembly, and the payment of what he owes Mr. Wilks. "Any services you can do me in defence against the falshoods & villanies of Dunbar will be very obliging; and I hope Majr Mascarene will succeed to his wishes."

April 24. To John Morton. — Refers to the death of Mrs. Wilks, his troubles with the Assembly, the settlement of South Carolina, etc.

April 24. To Charles De la Faye. — Asks for a supply of paper, sealing-wax, and pens.

April 24. To John Marsh. — Thanks him for civilities and kindness to Jonathan Belcher, Jr. Hopes Mr. Shirley may be successful in America.

April 24. To Viscount Barrington. — Is happy in being able to serve Mr. Boydell. Solicits his Lordship's smiles and countenance to Jonathan Belcher, Jr. Fears he "shall still meet with a great deal of trouble in my support."

April 24. To Josiah Burchett, Secretary of the Admiralty. — Has forwarded letters sent to him.

April 24. To Joseph Pitkin. — To introduce William Coldry, who is "to take a view of Simsbury Copper Hill," and make a report on it.

April 27. To Alured Popple, Secretary of the Board of Trade. — Acknowledges the receipt of documents. Wishes for further orders about the eastern lands. Has no expectation that the Massachusetts Assembly will give him "any support otherwise than in the manner of their last grant." "I am sorry their Lordships shou'd indulge a complaint of 15 discontented persons in a whole Province spirited up by Colll Dunbar against the King's Govr, when a few days after there went an address to the King sign'd by 100 persons in the Province in my favour, and I suppose more than 29 in 30 are perfectly easy, and so wou'd the whole Province cou'd Colll Dunbar conquer his invincible malice at my laying open from time to time the many falshoods he has wrote, as often as he thought it might serve his turn. Notwithstanding all I have been able to write their Lordships, and the many applications of my brother & son, yet I find they have had a greater regard

to the recommendation of my Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} in making out a list of Councellors for N. Hampshire than to his superiour, the King's Gov^{r} & Cap^{t} General." Makes further complaints about Dunbar, and will write at length to the Commissioners, on his return from New Hampshire.

April 27. To Capt. —— Hildreth. — About the sale of some land.

April 28. To H. Caswall. — About some gloves for his wife.

April 28. To —— Ward. — Authorizes him in behalf of the children of Dr. Noyes to renew the bounds of some land in Bedford.

April 29. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — Refers to his visit to the Bishop of Lincoln, and enjoins him to be diligent in his studies. "Get some wax, paper, & pens from De la Faye & Popple, if possible."

April 29. To Richard Partridge. — About personal and business matters.

May 1. To Samuel Swift. — About work on his farm [at Milton].

May 1. To James Calamy. — Injunctions to good behavior.

May 1. To Joseph Pitkin. — Complains of the unfaithfulness of the men at the Simsbury mine. "I wish you wou'd act with a little more Mercury in this tedious, expensive affair."

May 2. To Rev. Edmund Calamy, D.D. — About his administration of the government, Dr. Calamy's kindness and friendship to Jonathan Belcher, Jr., and the appointment of Mr. Calamy at Salem.

May 2. To Richard Partridge. — On personal and family matters. "I wish the Bishop of Lincoln's son might be Leiu^{t} Gov^{r} of N. Hampshire, and if not of Massachusetts, in case Maj^{r} Mascarene can't have it upon the terms he has wrote; but of the two I had rather Mr. Reynolds shou'd be in Dunbar's room, & Mascarene succeed here. Pray go with Jonathan to the Bishop, & mention what I say."

May 2. To Joseph Pitkin. — Enclosing a bill of lading for nails.

May 5. Speech to New Hampshire Assembly. [Printed in New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. iv. pp. 615, 616.]

May 11. Message to New Hampshire Representatives. — Relates to the supply of the Treasury and the settlement of the boundary.

May 12. Message to New Hampshire Representatives. — Will return to his other government on Monday next, and wishes them to act promptly.

May 15. Message to New Hampshire Representatives. — To the same purport.

May 18. Message to New Hampshire Representatives. — About a vote postponing the payment of a balance of £292. 6. 0 due from Theodore Atkinson, "which he receiv'd as Sheriff, for the King, and which ought to have been in the Treasury long 'ere this time, and which too is what you have nothing to do with, and therefore in an especial manner ought to have been very cautious how you presum'd to make a vote to postpone the payment of it, and to screen a gent^m^ from the law who has been so notoriously delinquent in his duty."

May 18. Message to New Hampshire Representatives. [Printed in New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. iv. pp. 623, 624.]

May 22. To Richard Waldron. — Wishes to have various papers sent to him.

May 24. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the Simsbury mine. Renewed complaints that he is cheated by the men.

May 24. To Belcher Noyes. — About the claim to Roanoke Island.

May 24. To Messrs. Hart. — About the sale of his copper ore in England. Complains that the price is too low.

May 24. To —— Heilman. — Will serve his friend either in Boston or New York as far as may be in his power.

May 24. To the Commissioners of the Customs. — About the Deputy Collector of Customs in New Hampshire.

May 24. To Francis Wilks. — Wishes he could have a general leave to take his support as the Assembly may vote it.

May 24. To the Duke of Devonshire. — Solicits his Grace's mention of Anthony Reynolds for a commission as Lieutenant-Governor of New Hampshire in place of Dunbar, and introduces his son.

May 24. To the Earl of Wilmington. — To the same purport.

May 24. To the Earl of Westmoreland. — To the same purport.

May 24. To the Earl of Halifax. — To the same purport.

May 25. To Thomas Pelham. — To the same purport.

May 25. To James Brudenell. — To the same purport.

May 25. To Horace Walpole. — Complains of Lieutenant-Governor Dunbar, and desires the appointment of Mr. Reynolds in his place.

May 25. To Sir Robert Walpole. — Desires to have Dunbar removed and Reynolds appointed. "Coll[n] Dunbar's appointment & continuance under me seems to be a punishment that I can't think I have deserv'd."

May 26. To Nicholas Paxton. — Solicits his smiles and good offices for Jonathan Belcher, Jr., "a raw youth just escap'd from the wilds of New England."

May 26. To Richard Partridge. — Desires the removal of Dunbar and the appointment of Reynolds. "Read all the letters I have wrote to forward this affair, in which the Bishop must engage himself, or I'm afraid it will drop thro', and it must be done without the knowledge of the Board of Trade, least Coll[n] Bladen shou'd obstruct it; and by what M[r] Reynolds has said to me I think the King's absence will give the best opportunity for getting out the commission."

May 27. To Lady Abney. — A letter of condolence on the death of one of her daughters.

May 27. To John Morton. — Mentions "a new bounty of £300 st[r] to our College rec̃d ℔ one of the late London ships from the two Hollis's." Has written to them, and prays "you wou'd let my son have your good comp[a] to pay them a vissit and to deliver my letters."

May 29. To Joseph Pitkin. — Complains of the bad quality of the ore sent from Simsbury. "I desire you not to pay the men any more money after rec[t] of this, and stop all the ore that is not shipt, for such as you send is not worth the cask & fr[tt] hither." "I am fully perswaded the men have stole & convey'd away the richest & best of the ore."

May 27. To Lieut.-Gov. Laurence Armstrong. — Has received a letter from him, and sends him some European news.

May 29. To the Lords of Trade. — Transmits various documents from New Hampshire, and will send a "full answer to the trifling complaint made against me to your Lordships by 15 discontented persons, some of which I put out of office to make way for better men."

May 29. To Francis Wilks. — About paying for the mandamuses of Waldron and Gambling.

May 29. To Richard Partridge. — Is glad the Sugar Bill is like to be lost in the House of Lords. "Methinks this shou'd make our people here a little more condescending and complaisant to the Crown. I thank your hint about my speeches to the Representatives, and shall as much as possible avoid dipping my pen in vinegar, tho' they are most the blameworthy cause by being very rude & unmannerly to the King, whose honour I am very jealous of." Wishes for a general leave to take his "money as the Assembly votes it," thinks it very hard that the Board of Trade should report again in favour of Atkinson for the Council, and complains of the excessive charge for procuring the appointment of Waldron and Gambling.

May 29. To Shadrach Walton. — Wants a Council called to swear in Waldron and Gambling.

May 29. To Henry Sherburne. — Refers to matters in New Hampshire. "We must take care that the late Speaker [Andrew Wiggin] be left out in the next choice, and as many of that sort as we can."

June 1. Speech to the Massachusetts Assembly. [Printed in The Weekly Rehearsal, June 5, 1732.]

June 3. To Richard Waldron. — Gives him leave to come to Boston, and enjoins him to take especial care of the Province seal in his absence and at all other times.

June 5. To Shadrach Walton. — On New Hampshire matters.

June 5. To Henry Sherburne. — About commissions for Colonel Sherburne's regiment, the Governor's salary, etc.

June 5. To Rip Van Dam. — Has received his letter, etc.

June 8. To Richard Partridge. — Shall write to the Lords of Trade by the next conveyance. "Cap^{t} White will deliver you an Indian canno with 5 paddles & 2 p^{r} of wild geese. What if you shou'd give the cannoo in my name to D. N. Castle, to be in the canal of his garden, and the geese to L^{d} Wilmington? But I leave you to present them where they'll do most service."

[June 10.] To Richard Partridge. — Encloses the complaint from the Board of Trade and his answer.

June 12. To Richard Waldron. — Wishes the Collector [Anthony Reynolds] quickened, "or he'll miss the man o' war," etc.

June 12. To Henry Sherburne. — Professions of friendship, etc.

"The more falshoods & lyes the vilanous party are guilty of the less good they 'll do themselves in the end."

June 12. To Isaac Royall. — About the Sugar Bill, the death of Lieutenant-Governor Tailer, the title to Usher's farm, the purchase of a negro boy, etc.

June 14. To Joseph Pitkin. — Complaints about the bad quality of the ore sent him and his heavy loss by carrying on the mine. "And I must really, Sir, say this vast loss comes thro' you, for the men now here plainly tell me, M^r^ Pitkin is your agent & the man of your confidence, and if he will receive the ore what is that to us? Surely, S^r^, you'll think by this time I have just reason to complain loudly; nor can you wonder I pay no more of your bills 'till this affair is set to rights, and I have justice done me, which the articles you have sign'd with the men will oblige them to, and to deliver me as much ore as will make up the loss, and 'till it's done, I'm resolv'd to come to a full stop, and what you & the men cannot agree upon must be decided by honest, wise men, for I will no longer bear their vile cheats & abuses. . . . The plain English of this is that I will have the ore deliver'd me according to agreement, or I will intirely desist from the works."

June 15. To Benjamin Wadsworth, President of Harvard College. — Wishes to secure a Fellowship for Mr. Hobby.

June 15. To Robert Johnson, Governor of South Carolina. — To introduce Mr. Lynn, a gentleman from London.

June 15. To the Lords of the Admiralty. — Expresses his satisfaction with the conduct of Captain Protheroe.

June 15. To Capt. Timothy Dwight. — About laying out some lands granted to Belcher, near Northfield.

June 15. To Joseph Pitkin. — Sends a duplicate of his letter of June 14.

June 15. Message to the Massachusetts House of Representatives. — Will not give his assent to the bill for the supply of the Treasury in the manner proposed, "or to any other of such a nature."

June 16. Message to the Massachusetts House of Representatives. — About meeting the Eastern Indians. "It's high time to be making the necessary provision, and that the day & place be appointed." "If any ill consequences happen thro' a neglect in this affair, I hope my repeated notice to you will

justify my conduct to his Majesty, & show you the care & concern I have for the lasting tranquillity of the King's government & for the good of his people."

June 17. To Richard Partridge. — To introduce Captain Protheroe.

June 17. To Francis Wilks. — To the same purport.

June 17. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — To the same purport.

June 17. To Sir Charles Wager. — Has been satisfied with the conduct of Captain Protheroe, and the Province is much obliged by the appointment of Captain Durell as his successor.

June 19. To Capt. George Protheroe. — Compliments and good wishes on his return to England. "May God Almighty waft you & good M^rs^ Protheroe to your dear old England, where you can enjoy more ease than you have seen your friend do here, who has met with some tempers who think they ought to be lords of their sovereign (& to these you are no stranger); yet I hope I serve a master who will not finally suffer my person & fidelity to fall a sacrifice in his service."

June 19. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — Mr. Reynolds is returning to Great Britain. Wishes his son to do all he can in favour of Mr. Reynolds.

June 19. To the Bishop of Lincoln. — Hopes Mr. Reynolds's "trip to G^t^ Britain may give a favourable turn to the affair of being his Majesty's Leiu^t^ Gov^r^."

June 19. To William Wanton, Governor of Rhode Island. — About the disputed boundary; personal congratulations.

June 19. To Henry Sherburne. — "This is only to inclose the rest of the commissions for your regiment, which I hope you'll make a proper use of against the next choice, more especially that the late Speaker may be dropt."

June 19. To Ellis Huske. — About Mr. Reynolds's love affair.

June 19. To Richard Waldron. — On personal matters, and "the cursed snares laid for his [Mr. Reynolds's] destruction."

June 19. To the Duke of Newcastle. — "Same to Lords Trade & Earl Wilmington." Transmits the Journal of the House of Representatives, "and I am sorry to acquaint your Grace that all his Majesty has done, and what I have laid before them in consequence of his royal orders, has been to no purpose, and I think myself oblig'd in duty to the King to say I have not the least expectation that the King's instruction for fixing a

salary on his Gov^{r} will ever be done here." Desires a general leave from the King to take the grants voted, "provided they never grant less than £3000."

June 20. To the Bishop of Lincoln. — About a love affair of Mr. Reynolds "with a woman of low birth & education & less fortune at N. Hampshire." "Shou'd he succeed in the Hospital affair and that of N. Hamp^{r} Leiutenancy he may make a handsome figure here; and I have assur'd him, if he resolves to marry in this part of the world, he shall have my thoughts & advice as an own child, and that I'll find him as good a match as this country affords for a reputable family, vertue & estate. But I can by no means think well of his marrying here; for really, my Lord, there is no such thing as a tolerable fortune to be found."

June 20. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — Encloses the letter to the Bishop of Lincoln, for him "to read, seal & forward."

June 20. To Messrs. Wilks and Partridge. — Desires them "to be as expeditious as possible in obtaining the Royal leave for my signing this act [an act making a grant of £3000 for his support], that I mayn't be starv'd or my family run the risq of losing the money in case of my mortality. I shall keep the Court under adjournments 'till I hear from you."

June 20. To —— Deschamps. — Sends him a bill of exchange for £200 at 40 days' sight.

June 20. To John Lloyd. — Sends him a bill of exchange for £100 at 40 days' sight.

June 20. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — Wants information about his farms, etc., in Connecticut.

June 24. To Capt. John Giles. — Thinks "it wou'd be well for the Province to be breeding up some young men for interpreters as the old ones go off the stage. . . . I can't yet set the day of my being at Falmouth to meet the Indians."

June 24. To John Noyes. — Has desired Captain Giles to continue Ensign Birum at the Fort.

June 24. To Richard Partridge. — Encloses various documents relating to the disputes with Dunbar and his friends. "I inclose you also the affidavits of Coll^{ll} Joseph Sherburne & Cap^{t} H. Sloper about B. Wentworth, that you may show them to the Lords of Trade, and they see how unreasonable it is that such a rascal shou'd sit at the Council Board with the Gov^{r}.

If his mandamus be not come away, I hope this may prevent it; if not, I shall suspend him when I go into the Province." Supposes Captain Rindge may have reached London. "His pretended business is about the settlement of the Line, but his real business is to get the Gov^{r} out & Dunbar in, so you must carefully watch him."

June 24. To Rev. Samuel Whittlesey. — Wishes he could find some one to buy the farm at Meriden.

June 26. To Richard Partridge. — On business matters. "I am glad to hear of the wellfare of my cous^{n} Wells & her husband."

June 26. To Francis Wilks. — On personal matters and the payment for Waldron's and Gambling's mandamuses.

June 26. To Capt. George Protheroe. — "We continue in the old way, and if the King don't save us, I can't see but we must be lost."

June 26. To Samuel Orvis. — Desires him to lay out "the 30 acres of land granted me by the town of Farmington."

June 26. To Ellis Huske. — On personal and political matters.

June 26. To Henry Sherburne. — About some more commissions.

June 27. To —— Holman. — Will give him a Major's commission in the Plymouth regiment, if he still wishes it.

June 27. To Jeremiah Allen, Treasurer. — Forbids him "to lay before the Gen^{ll} Assembly or House of Repres^{tvs}, or any com^{tee} thereof any acc^{tt} of money due from the Province (saving your gen^{ll} acc^{tt} for the year) untill such acc^{tt} has been allow'd & warrant granted thereon by the Gov^{r} & Council."

July 3. To Rev. Elisha Williams. — About the selection of two chaplains and missionaries to the Indians.

July 3. To Shadrach Walton. — "I am sorry to hear you gave the Collector a license to be marry'd without my leave, which both you & he ought to have askt."

July 3. To Henry Sherburne. — Encloses some blank commissions. Expects to return from Falmouth to Portsmouth by land. "I hope some ships have furnisht the Presid^{t} with powder. If not you must contrive among you to get a bb^{r}."

July 3. To Richard Waldron. — About Dunbar and affairs in New Hampshire. "I wish Husk may lay his paw on some of 'em, & get a good penny while he has the office, and in order thereunto send me his Special Warrant."

July 6. To the Selectmen of the Town of Boston. — Desires a retailer's license for William Grigg, "who has been in my service as a gardner."

July 6. To Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, President of Harvard College. — Is "surpriz'd" that his letter recommending the election of Mr. Hobby as a Fellow "shou'd be communicated to the Corporation of the College," and "more surpriz'd" that "any such turn shou'd be given to my letter as that I wou'd byass or influence the Corporation in their election or infringe upon their freedom when I was far from any such intention."

July 6. To Edward Fenwick. — Is obliged for his respect to Jonathan. "Your son here [William] continues sober & diligent, and I doubt not will in time make a man of business."

July 6. To Rev. John Sladen. — Has received his letter. Introduces his son Jonathan.

July 10. To Richard Partridge. — About payment for the mandamuses and obtaining leave to take his grant of £3000.

July 10. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — Is just embarking to meet the Indians. Wants the leave to take his grant.

July 10. To Shadrach Walton. — Is glad he did not give the Collector [Anthony Reynolds] a license to marry. "You must be very prudent & cautious in granting licenses for marriage, or I will take that affair intirely into my own hands."

July 10. To Henry Sherburne. — Details about his visit to the Indians.

July 10. To Richard Waldron. — About his journey, the choice of a new Assembly, etc.

July 10. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the copper ore from Simsbury. "This whole town that sees the ore you have sent me cry out & say, Never was a gent^{m} abus'd as I am in this affair." "Pray, S^{r}, exert yourself that I may have as much justice as possible from these vile fellows."

July 10. To Samuel Swift. — Directions about the management of his estate in Milton. "I will allow (during my absence) a bottle of rum extraordinary every Saturday night to every four men in the work at the hill to drink the Gov$^{r's}$ health."

July 31. To Spencer Phipps, from Falmouth. — Congratulations on his appointment as Lieutenant-Governor. "If you are desirous to have your commission publisht before my return,

you may desire the Council to meet & show them this letter, and let them know I am freely willing thereto."

July 31. To Monsieur Laverjat, from Falmouth. — About the great disorders committed among the Indians from "the plague of rum," and about having a trading-house at Penobscot instead of George's Island.

Aug. 7. To Francis Harrison. — Has been to visit the Eastern Indians. Encloses a part of Mr. Partridge's address at the bar of the House of Lords in opposition to the Sugar Bill, etc.

Aug. 7. To Rev. Samuel Whittlesey. — To introduce William Coldrye, "to whom I have committed the care of my interest in the mines at Wallingford."

Aug. 7. To Robert Barker. — Thanks him for sending the copy of an "act for emitting £20,000, which may be of service to this Province."

Aug. 7. To Patrick Gordon, Governor of Pennsylvania. — About the sufferings of the Palatines, etc.

Aug. 8. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the ore from the Simsbury mines.

Aug. 10. To Batchelor Hussey. — About the probable success of his application in England.

Aug. 11. To Joseph Pitkin. — A very long letter about the ore from the Simsbury mine, and "the villany of the men." "My consideration was not whether they cou'd live by the bargain, but whether I cou'd. I knew it was not my business to maintain a crew of rogues to my own ruin." "And another thing you have practis'd to my hurt, viz., too great a fear & compassion least you shou'd hurt poor men; and this is hardly justifyable while you acted for another, and not for yourself. A man may do as he pleases for himself; but where a man is in trust for another, in matters of dealing, strict justice is the rule, without any consideration of the circumstances of the parties. It was wrote over Gov^r Tho^s Dudley's tomb, —

> Here lyes Tho^s Dudley, that trusty old stud,
> A bargain's a bargain & must be made good."

Aug. 14. To Richard Partridge. — A long letter on business and personal matters. "I have really no great opinion of the opportunity you mention Jon^a might have had of marrying, but am much more pleas'd it's blown over, and have good

reason to believe he wou'd have had nothing with the lady. And when I consider the vast expence I have been and am at in his education, with the share I intend he shall have in my estate, and his personal merit, I say, from all these things he has a just claim to a good fortune. Therefore he must not thro' a boyish, foolish fancy throw himself away. If he was here, I cou'd marry him tomorrow to a fine young lady worth at least £6000 st^{r}, and not be askt a question what I wou'd do for him; and yet this wou'd not at all incline me to his marriage. He is too young, and in no way of living."

Aug. 14. To Messrs. Hart & Sons. — Complains that he is not paid enough for his copper ore sent to England.

Aug. 14. To the Duke of Chandos. — "Have now the honour to cover to your Grace two [packets] I rec̃d this day from M^{r} Harrison by the stated post, which passes from this place to N. York very regularly every week from March to December, and the three winter months but once a fortnight." "I hold myself under 10,000 obligations to your Grace for your great condescention & kind offers of serving me. It is such an honour & such a favour as I cannot pretend to merit, nor cou'd I expect. But I very well know, to delight in doing good to mankind is a shining part of the Duke of Chandos's character; and altho' I am unknown to your Grace, yet I had considerable to do with you in the years 12 & 13 (as Paymaster) on the score of the Canada Expedition, to which I supply'd 8 to £10,000. Nor shall I ever forget with how much goodness & humanity the then Hono^{ble} M^{r} Bridges treated all mankind; and in the year 1715 I had the honour to see your Grace at your charming, magnificent Edgar." Introduces to his Grace's "presence & knowledge" his son. "If your Grace has any future commands to N. York, I believe the opportunities to write by way of Boston are ten to one, the trade & navigation being so much greater betwixt London and this place than that of N. York."

Aug. 14. To the Earl of Westmoreland. — Will be glad to serve Mr. Norton, "a relation of your Lordship's late excellent lady," who has gone to New York; solicits a continuance of his favour to Jonathan Belcher, Jr.; and does not doubt "by your Lordship's influence" Mr. Reynolds "will obtain a Leiu^{t} Gov$^{r's}$ commission for N. Hampshire."

Aug. 14. To Rev. Daniel Neal. — On personal matters, European news, etc. "I am sorry to hear of the wicked management of the Directors of the Charitable Corporation. What pitty 'tis that the cursed love of lucre & money shou'd block the progress of so noble an undertaking."

Aug. 14. To Rev. Christopher Toppan. — Personal compliments, etc. Was satisfied with his trip to the eastward. "Nor was I (among other things) a little pleas'd with the sight of so good a country as the eastern parts, accommodated with fine harbours and rivers full of fish, and border'd with champion lands, fill'd with noble timber of all sorts, and which when clear'd will be fit for the scythe & the plough."

Aug. 14. To Shadrach Walton. — Hopes to be present at the meeting of the Assembly.

Aug. 14. To Henry Sherburne. — To the same purport. "I doubt not but Greenleafe has carefully paid in his last excise, it being three months since it became due; my half year will be up 25 curr^{tt}."

Aug. 14. To Richard Waldron. — On New Hampshire affairs. "You must all exert to the very utmost to have a good new House, and you may assure all the common people, if they send those who won't quarrel with the Gov^{r} the Line will soon be setteld; for it must after all be setteld here, & not at home, — they never will know how to do it."

Aug. 14. To Col. William Pepperell, Jr. — About procuring bills of exchange.

Aug. 14. To —— Richardson. — To introduce Nathaniel Rutter from London.

Aug. 14. To William Cosby, Governor of New York. — Congratulates him on his arrival; hopes Mr. Partridge will now be chosen Agent for New York.

Aug. 14. To William Wanton, Governor of Rhode Island. — Will communicate his letter to the Council of Massachusetts. Introduces Mr. Rutter.

Aug. 14. To Francis Harrison. — Will forward his packets to the Duke of Chandos; thanks him "for the good news of Gov^{r} Cosby's arrival."

Aug. 15. To Isaac Royall. — About buying Usher's farm; advises him to buy "uncultivated wilderness lands in this Province." "If you was here I am perswaded you wou'd not

be so fond as you have been of Usher's farm. It will never rise anything considerable in value; but such lands as I mention will advance your estate three times faster than money put to interest."

Aug. 17. To Col. Edward Moseley. — About Dr. Noyes's claim to Roanoke Island.

Aug. 17. To George Burrington, Governor of North Carolina. — On the same subject. "I am determin'd my kinsman shall leave no stone unturn'd to obtain justice in so honest a cause; and if he cannot finally find it at Carolina he shall go to the Chancery in G^t Britain." Advises him to write to Messrs. Wendell about buying some wine. "I believe they will be best able to supply you, having a constant trade to Holland, from whence comes good clarett." Has had a satisfactory interview with the Indians, etc.

Aug. 17. To Col. —— Gale. — About some complaints against his son.

Aug. 21. To —— Richardson. — About the act for the relief of the Quakers and his readiness to do them good offices; "and I expect they will do me the justice to represent me in a kind manner to their Friends in England."

Aug. 21. To Rev. Elisha Williams. — About the missionaries to the Indians.

Aug. 21. To Rev. Samuel Whittlesey. — About the sale of his farm in Meriden.

Aug. 21. To Henry Sherburne. — His friends must exert themselves to get a better Assembly than the last; intends to have it prorogued to October. Complains that Greenleaf has not paid in anything on account of the Governor's salary, but believes "it's best to say little to Greenleafe 'till the choice of the Assembly's over."

Aug. 21. To Richard Waldron. — About New Hampshire politics.

Aug. 21. To Shadrach Walton. — Directs him to prorogue the Assembly as soon as the House has been organized.

Aug. 22. To Messrs. Goizins. — Ships some copper to them, and if they give him encouragement will ship another parcel.

Aug. 22. To Paul Mascarene. — Would have been glad if their affair at Whitehall had succeeded.

Aug. 22. To —— Drummond. — Wishes to make an agreement with him about "coming on to my farm at Milton."

Aug. 22. To Capt. —— Hildreth. — Wishes to see him.

Aug. 22. To Adolph Phillips. — To introduce Mr. Norton "recomẽended to me by my Lord Westmorland (head of the Board of Trade). He goes to N. York with an expectation of some favour from Gov^{r} Cosby."

Aug. 24. To Mrs. Martha Gerrish. — A very long letter to a kinswoman [daughter of Francis Foxcroft], exhorting her with numerous texts from Scripture to submission under trials.

Aug. 25. To Richard Partridge. — Desires him "to read the inclos'd for Jon^{a}, and then give it to him, and to me your grave solid advice in the affair [matrimony] with which he seems to be nettel'd at present."

Aug. 28. To Richard Waldron. — "While God gives me life & health I'll endeavour for new vigour upon every difficulty; and I assure you I am prepar'd for the event of the new choice, let it be as bad as it can; and our friends must all show a manly spirit on the occasion." Refers to a report that Dunbar's wife has inherited some property.

Sept. 4. To Richard Partridge. — Acknowledges receipt of a letter, etc.

Sept. 4. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — A short letter of paternal injunctions.

Sept. 4. To Shadrach Walton. — About the new House of Representatives.

Sept. 4. To Henry Sherburne. — About the new House of Representatives. "I shall advise with you and the rest of my friends about another dissolution when I see you." "As to Greenleafe, I desire you to go to him and tell him I take it very ill, that he has not paid his excise due now 4 months; nor shall I take it for an answer & wait his leisure, but desire his bond may be put in suit that my money may be paid, and your particular care about it I shall take very kindly."

Sept. 11. To Gov. William Cosby. — On personal matters and Mr. Partridge's obtaining the Agency for New York.

Sept. 11. To Francis Harrison. — On the same subject.

Sept. 11. To Shadrach Walton. — A few lines on New Hampshire affairs.

Sept. 11. To Henry Sherburne. — On New Hampshire affairs. Has received some money from Greenleaf.

Sept. 11. To John Jekyll. — About Custom House matters and attentions to his son.

Sept. 18. To —— Lawton. — About buying a coach-horse.

Sept. 19. To James Munday. — Is desirous to serve Mr. Munday's friend Mrs. Hart, and wishes him to introduce Jonathan Belcher, Jr., to Lord Chief Justice Raymond.

Sept. 19. To Lord Chief Justice Raymond. — To introduce his son.

Sept. 19. To the Duke of Argyle. — To introduce his son.

Sept. 19. To Richard Partridge. — About personal and business matters.

Sept. 19. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — On personal matters; encloses letters to be delivered. "You must find a way to deliver 'em so as to be of the most service to you. I know the Duke of Argyle is a great man with the King and in the House of Lords, and when I took my leave of him he treated me with great civility. My Lord Ilay is esteem'd a fine lawyer. What if you shou'd get letters from the Presid^{t} or some of your Scotch Society to introduce you to these two noblemen. M^{r} Piggot said in conversation at Marblehead a few days ago that the Scotch Peers & Commons were Gov^{r} Belcher's fast friends; therefore find out & keep up a good acquaintance with as many of 'em as you can without hurting your studies."

Sept. 19. To Messrs. Goizins. — About selling his copper ore.

Sept. 19. To —— Randolph. — Has forwarded his packet by the post to Virginia.

Sept. 19. To William Sharp. — About Dunbar's conduct at the eastward. The inhabitants "seem resolv'd to spare no cost in the defence of their just rights, rather than be bully'd by such a desperado as Dunbar, who threatens to tye 'em to trees & whip 'em, and has now & then burnt the fruits of their labour. Really, S^{r}, men of shatter'd broken fortunes hardly know how to use the power that's put into their hands, but by it very often dishonour the King. This I take to be the case of this poor unfortunate man who has rather prejudic'd & alienated the King's subjects from his government (in this part of the continent) than any thing else." Begs for "gilt paper, pens & sealing wax."

Sept. 19. To Capt. —— Franklyn. — Thanks him for "a handsome present of hock," &c.

Sept. 19. To Capt. Joseph Kellogg. — Must see and converse with Mr. Hinsdel, "and so must the Comissioners of the Scotch

Society here," before Mr. Hinsdel can have a commission as chaplain at the fort and as missionary to the Indians.

Sept. 19. To Col. Samuel Partridge. — "I heartily rejoyce with you that God has in his own best time made up to you the loss of your first good wife & companion, in a second to the satisfaction of yourself & all concern'd." Gives an account of his visit to the Eastern Indians, in which he was accompanied by Colonel Partridge's grandson. "I pray God to support you in your advanc'd years, and when he calls you to walk thro' the dark valley of the shadow of death may you say with the Royal Prophet, I will fear no evil, for Thou art with me; Thy rod and Thy staff, they comfort me. Amen."

Sept. 20. To Francis Wilks. — About the grant from the Assembly.

Sept. 20. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the Simsbury mine. Wishes him "to think of the sale of my farm at Merriden, 1053 acres, for £2600; at Middleton my farm of 800 acres for £1200; my 50 acres at Podunc for the most you can get."

Sept. 23. To the Governor of Cape François. — Relative to a claim of the owners of sloop Tryal.

Sept. 25. To Mrs. William Partridge. — On personal matters.

Sept. 25. To Capt. James Woodside. — About a complaint against him.

Sept. 25. To Shadrach Walton. — About the adjournment of the Assembly and the Court of Appeals.

Sept. 25. — To Henry Sherburne. — On the same subject.

Sept. 25. — To Richard Waldron. — On New Hampshire affairs. Refers to the letters to Walton and Sherburne. "You must ask to see what I write 'em; and you must let the Coll[ll] into the reason of the prorogation that he may be perfectly easy, for you know he's brittle."

Sept. 25. To John Frost. — About his election at Newcastle; wishes 2 barrels of perry "made in the best & most curious manner."

Oct. 2. To Shadrach Walton. — About New Hampshire affairs. Is sorry the men at the fort are not paid; "and that they are not is wholly owing to two or three wicked fellows that make the interruption of the publick affairs their whole study & employment."

Oct. 2. To Henry Sherburne. — About the prorogation of the Assembly and the Court.

Oct. 3. To Joseph Talcott. — [Printed in Collections of Conn. Hist. Society, vol. iv. pp. 257–259.]

Oct. 3. To Joseph Fowler. — About their business relations.

Oct. 5. To Eleazer Aspinwall. — About renewing the lease of a farm.

Oct. 9. To —— Norton. — Acknowledges receipt of a letter from him.

Oct. 9. To Adolph Phillips. — About personal matters.

Oct. 9. To Rev. Samuel Whittlesey. — About his farm at Meriden and the Simsbury mine.

Oct. 9. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the Simsbury mine.

Oct. 9. To Lieut.-Gov. Laurence Armstrong. — About carrying on trade with the Indians at St. John's River.

Oct. 9. To Col. Alexander Spotswood. — Has appointed John Boydell deputy postmaster at Boston, to prevent any interruption of the business of the office.

Oct. 17. To Capt. John Giles. — About the discharge of a soldier.

Oct. 18. To Lord Chancellor King. — "Same to Attorney & Sollicitor Gen^{ll} and Sir Joseph Jekyl." Sends a printed volume containing the Charter and Laws of the Province.

Oct. 20. To Richard Partridge. — Refers him to the letter to Jonathan Belcher, Jr.; is "sensible it wou'd be of great advantage to this country, to me, & to my son" that he might get into Parliament in due time; has a not very favourable opinion of Governor Cosby; gives minute directions about a new head for his cane, etc.

Oct. 20. To Alured Popple. — Will transmit annual reports with respect to any provincial laws, manufactures, or trade "which may affect the trade, navigation & manufactures of the kingdom of G^{t} Britain."

Oct. 21. To John Morton. — On the death of Rev. Dr. Calamy.

Oct. 21. To Messrs. Waters. — Will pay the balance of his account as soon as he can purchase some bills.

Oct. 23. To Richard Waldron. — About New Hampshire affairs. "How shall we be able to part with our dear joye? yet you'll find by this post he must be torn from us, almost as suddenly as rovers are sometimes tric'd up for piracy. I fancy your Spanish merchant's crest will soon drop into his breeches. The Gov$^{r's}$ advices from Whitehall are constantly

agreeable, except what I'll tell you when you make your fall journey, which I depend on. It's relating to Miss Keese's lover, who may not perhaps return hither."

Oct. 23. To Rev. Christopher Toppan. — Informs him "that the order for Dunbar's quitting the eastern country may be expected by the next ship."

Oct. 23. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — His son Andrew is going to take a view of Mortlake.

Oct. 23. To Francis Harrison. — Personal compliments, etc.

Oct. 23. To Henry Sherburne. — A few lines about New Hampshire matters.

Oct. 23. To Shadrach Walton. — About New Hampshire affairs. "I am apt to think the mighty politicians will begin to sicken in a little time."

Oct. 25. To John Jekyll. — Thanks him for an introduction of his son to Sir Joseph Jekyll.

Oct. 25. To Francis Wilks. — Desires his good services for Mr. Boydell, who has been appointed postmaster at Boston.

Oct. 25. To Lord Townshend. — Personal compliments; announces the arrival of "his Majesty's ship, the Scarborrô, Cap^{t} Durell, with whom came your Lordship's son, the Hono^{ble} M^{r} Ge^{o} Townshend." "I humbly pray your Lordship to allow my son the honour & happiness of being brought into your presence & of paying his profound duty & deference to his father's best patron and benefactor."

Oct. 25. To Josiah Burchett, Secretary of the Admiralty. — To introduce Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Oct. 25. To Sir Thomas Frankland. — Praises "your pretty little nephew M^{r} T. Frankland." "If I have any skill, he will in time make a good officer in the navy. He is one of lively parts, good temper, good spirits, modest, sober, & manly." Shall "always esteem your civility & friendship to my son of the Temple."

Oct. 27. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — Cautions him not to talk too much about getting into Parliament. "It is much better the world shou'd know a thing when in *esse* than when in *fieri;* for mankind is wicked, full of ill nature & envy, and when a man misses his aim they are full of sneer & ridicule. That it's best for a man to keep himself to himself as much as prudently he may." "As I have said to you often, so I

now repeat that you always unseal & read my letters, but you must do it with care not to disfigure or marr the seals; then reseal & deliver them with proper thought how & when to do it, as may be most to your own service & advantage." "When you wait upon persons of any distinction you must always take a chair or coach; and if not too far a chair is handsomest."

Oct. 30. To Col. Alexander Spotswood. — About the death of Mr. Marshal, postmaster at Boston, and the appointment of Mr. John Boydell.

Oct. 23. To Andrew Belcher. — Instructions for his journey to Connecticut.

Oct. 30. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About the claim of the town of Farmington to a part of his Meriden farm.

Nov. 3. Speech to the General Assembly of Massachusetts. [Printed in the New-England Weekly Journal, Nov. 13, 1732.]

Nov. 6. To William Fairfax. — Will forward his letters to England.

Nov. 6. To Richard Waldron. — About the appointment of new members of the Council and other New Hampshire matters.

Nov. 6. To Adolph Phillips. — About their business relations.

Nov. 6. To Brian Fairfax. — Thanks for attentions to Jonathan Belcher, Jr.; wishes William Fairfax may succeed to the Collectorship of Boston on the death of the present incumbent.

Nov. 6. To Martin Bladen. — About the proposed appointment of Mr. Fairfax.

Nov. 7. To Joseph Pitkin. — About working the Simsbury mines.

Nov. 11. To William Sharp. — About getting "some stationary ware."

Nov. 11. To Richard Partridge. — Is sorry there is no expectation that Mr. Partridge will succeed to the agency of New York; is preparing a long letter to the Lords of Trade.

Nov. 11. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — Sends duplicates of letters sent by Captain Bennett, and lost.

Nov. 11. To the Bishop of London. — Application for aid to Samuel Granger, "the only schoolmaster in this town of the C^{hh} of England."

Nov. 11. To Rev. Samuel Whittlesey. — About his right to the mines in Wallingford.

Nov. 13. To GEORGE BUNKER. — Has received two barrels of turnips, and wants two more. "I am a great admirer of them, & eat no other roots."

Nov. 13. To Col. THOMAS WESTBROOK. — Has received some potatoes, and wants some white ash knots.

Nov. 13. To HENRY SHERBURNE. — A few lines about "the marriage of the young lady."

Nov. 13. To RICHARD WALDRON. — About new members of the Council.

Nov. 20. To ELLIS HUSKE. — About sending a bill of exchange, etc.

Nov. 20. To WILLIAM PEPPERELL, JR. — About his father's dangerous symptoms.

Nov. 20. To RICHARD WALDRON. — On New Hampshire matters. "Doubtless Teague [Dunbar] embarks for the bogs in the vessel you mention."

Nov. 20. To Col. JOHN STODDARD. — About encroachments on his land, etc.

Nov. 20. To Capt. TIMOTHY DWIGHT. — On the same subjects.

Nov. 20. To Capt. JOSEPH KELLOGG. — About the encroachments on his land, and keeping up the complement of men in garrison.

Nov. 20. To Col. SAMUEL THAXTER. — Is sorry to hear of the illness of his son; wants a boat-load of hay. "I don't remember when the winter has set in so soon & held so steady."

Nov. 20. To Maj. SAMUEL SWIFT. — About wages at Milton.

Nov. 20. To Rev. SAMUEL WHITTLESEY. — To introduce Mr. North Ingham, "who is partner with Coll[o] Winthrop, and comes to view the mines at Wallingford."

Nov. 20. To Rev. EBENEZER WILLIAMS. — A long letter about his farms and tenants at Mortlake.

Nov. 21. To the LORDS OF TRADE. — Refers to his letter of Dec. 4, 1731, which he corroborates, and adds: "Since my last letter on these heads, there is another paper mill set up at Falmouth in Casco Bay, but the undertakers have not yet begun on that manufacture for want of material." As regards New Hampshire, "I think I omitted to say, that after the passing the act there (about 10 years since) for encouraging iron works, the then Gov[r] & Council made a grant of about 8000 acres of the King's lands in that Province as a further encouragment to

the proprietors and undertakers of those iron works. I also forgot to advise your Lordships that there is no impost, nor has been any impost act in that Province for 7 or 8 years past. But the port is upon that head open & free, and nothing coming into the Treasury that way, and the excise which is some support to that government has decreast this last year." The greater part of the letter is nearly identical with the letter of the same date to the Duke of Newcastle.

Nov. 21. To ARTHUR ONSLOW. — Relates to giving a bounty for naval stores.

Nov. 21. To FISHER JACKSON, at Hackney. — Thanks him for a present of flower seeds and roots.

Nov. 21. To JOHN JACKSON. — Compliments, etc.

Nov. 25. To JOHN LLOYD. — Will write by the next conveyance.

Nov. 25. To Mrs. HANNAH BULL. — Will write by the next ship.

Nov. 25. To JONATHAN BELCHER, JR. — Mentions Dunbar's offer to resign; hopes Reynolds may succeed to the Lieutenancy. "I see you fall in with my thoughts of 18 Sept^{r} to have a degree from Oxford by hook or by crook, *ad eundem*." Is afraid he shall lose his salary.

Nov. 25. To RICHARD WALDRON. — About the appointment of a new Lieutenant-Governor. "One Tomlinson has at last paid for" the three mandamuses. "The order for our dear joye's removal is come, and you'll read it ℔ this post's prints, & find it very full, confirming the jurisdiction of this government & the grant of soil as far as S^{t} Croix." Has sent forward his nominations of "Coll^{ll} J. Sherburne, Cap^{t} Husk & Wibird." Inquires whether he had better make a winter journey to Portsmouth or wait until the spring.

Nov. 29. To Capt. JOHN MINOT. — Informs him of the death of his father, and at the request of his brother gives him leave of absence.

Nov. 29. To Capt. JOHN GILES. — Sends messages to the Indians about being abused with rum or other strong drink, etc.

Nov. 30. To Capt. JOHN GILES. — Thanks him for some ducks; wants four hundred hogsheads of lime, and "a very fine cannoo that will carry six padlers & a steersman, & the paddles to be very handsome."

Dec. 1. Message to the MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES. — Transmits papers about Castle William, etc., and as

he expects to go to New Hampshire desires them to give despatch to the public business.

Dec. 2. To Josiah Willard, Secretary. — Forbids him to lay before the House of Representatives or any committee of the House, any accounts of money due from the Province until they have been allowed by the Governor and Council.

Dec. 4. To Messrs. Hart. — About their sales of his copper ore.

Dec. 4. To Messrs. Goizins. — Sends them a shipment of copper ore.

Dec. 4. To Richard Waldron. — About Lieutenant-Governor Dunbar and the mandamuses.

Dec. 4. To Ellis Huske. — About the payment for his mandamus and making up his accounts as Deputy Collector.

Dec. 5. To Thomas Coram. — About European politics.

Dec. 5. To Rev. John Guyse, D.D. — Thanks him for an "obliging, ingenious, religious letter," and replies at length, mostly in texts from the Scriptures. "Our wayes & our times are all, Sir, in God's hands; and I desire to adore that God who hath fed me all my life long unto this day, and to submit myself in all things to the carvings of His providence, and I hope in time things will grow more easy & pacific in the governm^{ts} comitted to my care, which must be great & watchfull, that by the grace of God I may (above all things) keep my conscience unspotted in the whole of my administ^{n}."

Dec. 8. To the Commissioners of Customs. — Has administered the oaths to Mr. Peagrum, Surveyor-General for the Northern Colonies, in the room of Mr. Bacon deceased.

Dec. 11. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — Parental injunctions and advice about being a candidate for Parliament.

Dec. 11. To Richard Partridge. — Wishes leave to take his support as voted by the Assembly; advises about Jonathan's candidacy for Parliament.

Dec. 11. To —— Pepys. — Hopes he will not be uneasy at the delay in paying the balance due him.

Dec. 11. To —— Hooper. — To the same purport.

Dec. 15. Message to the Massachusetts House of Representatives. — Reminds them of his message "about 14 days ago."

Dec. 11. To Henry Sherburne. — A short note about New Hampshire affairs.

Dec. 18. To Ellis Huske. — About his accounts, etc.

Dec. 18. To Henry Sherburne. — On New Hampshire affairs. Will not be able to go to Portsmouth at the time proposed.

Dec. 18. To Shadrach Walton. — To the same purport.

Dec. 19. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — Parental injunctions. "I am very sorry your uncle has lispt anything to M^r W. F. of your getting into the H. of C^s. He is not capable of giving the least assistance in any respect towards it, nor wou'd he do it if he was. Your uncle is too open in his matters to the wicked world. H. C. told me what your uncle had said to him of the business with a contemptuous air, and spoke of it about town by way of ridicule; and if it comes to nothing, let it be for never so good reason, yet it will give glee & pleasure to mine & your enemies. I therefore once more say, Secrecy is the soul of business. Things may & will become publick when in *esse*, but they shou'd as little as possible when in *fieri*. Let it therefore for the future be a standing rule with your uncle & you to write to no person relating to me or yourself, or any of my family, but what comes open under my cover to be us'd at my discretion."

Dec. 25. To Nathaniel Blagrove. — About the settlement of Nicholas Moorey's estate.

Dec. 25. To —— Bours. — Relative to a complaint against Mr. Barker, Sheriff of Plymouth County.

Dec. 26. To Thomas Reynolds. — Personal compliments, etc.; wishes him "to act the part of a brother to my son."

Dec. 26. To Anthony Reynolds. — Personal compliments.

Dec. 26. To John Morton. — Hears nothing at present but that Mr. Calamy is doing well in his office of Under Sheriff for Essex. Is under obligations for respect to his son. "I shall esteem your advice & assistance to him when he arrives at a proper age for marryiage (5 or 6 years hence). I think he'll make an agreeable pleasant husband."

Dec. 26. To Rev. Edmund Calamy. — Condoles with him on the death of his father. Will advise his brother "just as I wou'd my own son." Desires his notice and conversation with Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Dec. 27. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — About the mandamuses for New Hampshire. "Shove, the Represent^ve [from Dighton, Mass.] is my mortal enemy in the H. of Repr̃. Tell your

uncle therefore to get Popple to write me of the treasonable speech he says he made in the House last summer, and to support it in the best manner; and I believe I cou'd get him expell'd the House, or at least expose him to his vast mortification. It wou'd gratify me much to have such a letter from Popple; and to have a letter also from D. N. Castle wou'd do me eminent service." Will agree to whatever is thought best about Jonathan's being a candidate for Parliament, "but your uncle & you must forbear the attempt without the highest probability of success."

1732-3.

Jan. 1. To Shadrach Walton. — About Jerry Dunbar and the mandamuses for Peirce, Atkinson, and Wentworth.

Jan. 1. To Henry Sherburne. — "The brains of your politicians are hardly skin deep. The Irish clan must vomit up their darling eastern country. I am told Jerry Dunbar is at present under the examinat^{n} of the House of Representatives; what will be fixed upon him I am not able to judge." * Complains about the withholding of the mandamuses for the new Councillors. "But I will not have one of them sworn without my special direction therefor."

Jan. 1. To Ellis Huske. — Sends a package for England.

Jan. 1. To Lieutenant-Governor Dunbar or to the President of the Council for New Hampshire. — Directs a strict inquiry to be made for the three mandamuses in order that they may be sent to him, and that no oaths be administered to any new Councillors.

Jan. 1. To Sir Robert Walpole. — Complains of the Massachusetts House of Representatives; approves of the instruction limiting the power to issue bills of credit; and opposes allowing the House to examine "the publick acc^{tts} of charge of the Province. . . . If every acc^{tt} of the Province must be subjected to a House of Representatives, the King's Gov^{r} will be of very little signification. They that have the controul of the money will certainly have the power, and I take the single question on this head to be, whether the King shall appoint his own Gov^{r} or whether the House of Repr$\tilde{e}$ shall be Gov^{r} of the Province."

* See *ante*, p. 282 note. — Eds.

Jan. 4. Speech to the Massachusetts House of Representatives. — [Printed in the New-England Weekly Journal, Jan. 8, 1733.]

Jan. 4. To Lieut.-Gov. Laurence Armstrong. — About cultivating friendly relations with the Indians.

Jan. 5. To Col. Samuel Partridge. — About appointments for two of his grandsons.

Jan. 5. To Samuel Partridge and others, Justices of the Sessions and Pleas for Hampshire County. — Desires them to appoint Oliver Partridge joint Clerk with Israel Williams.

Jan. 5. To Lord Wilmington. — Substantially the same as the letter to Sir Robert Walpole of Jan. 1.

Jan. 5. To Sir Philip Yorke. — Sends a reply to the address and memorial of the House of Representatives.

Jan. 8. To Richard Partridge. — Wants leave to take the money voted by the House of Representatives.

Jan. 6. To Francis Wilks. — On the same subject. "In complyance with your repeated requests I have lately establisht Majr Winslow in the Sheriffe's place of the County of Suffolk (worth at least 6 to 700 £ a year), altho' my son was very desirous to have it."

Jan. 6. To Josiah Burchett, Secretary to the Admiralty. — Compliments Captains Protheroe and Durell; desires instructions as to outstanding Mediterranean passes.

Jan. 6. To Capt. George Protheroe. — On personal matters.

Jan. 8. To Martin Bladen. [Same to Commissioner Fairfax.] — To further William Fairfax's application for the Collectorship of Boston.

Jan. 8. To Richard Waldron. — About the three mandamuses. [Printed in foot-note, *ante*, p. 245.]

Jan. 8. To William Fairfax. — "I think it's agreed to be an impropriety that a Majr shou'd live out of the Regiment." Has forwarded his application for the Collectorship. "Dr Harward tells me you have a paper wherein he wrote my name as a subscriber towards a chh in Salem, which I at present decline having to do with, for more reasons than are proper to be mention'd here, and therefore desire you to bring the paper at your next coming hither."

Jan. 8. To Adolph Phillips. — On business matters.

Jan. 8. To Francis Harrison. — Personal matters and news items.

Jan. 8. To Robert Barker. — On the death of Mr. More, the late Collector of Philadelphia.

Jan. 8. To Rev. Elisha Williams. — About his lands in Connecticut.

Jan. 8. To Sir Thomas Frankland. — Recommends Robert Barker for appointment as Collector of Philadelphia.

Jan. 8. To William Cosby, Governor of New York. — Transmits an order of the General Assembly of Massachusetts relative to the boundary line between this Province and New York.

Jan. 8. To Henry Newman. — On miscellaneous topics; aid to the Salzburghers, etc.

Jan. 8. To the Lords of Trade. [Same to the Duke of Newcastle and Lord Wilmington.] — Complains of not receiving leave to take the support voted him by the Assembly.

Jan. 13. To Mrs. Hannah Bull. — Will pay what he owes her husband's estate "as soon as possible."

Jan 13. To John Lloyd. — About their business relations.

Jan. 13. To Richard Partridge. — About Jonathan's candidacy.

Jan. 15. To Joshua Peirce. — Asks why he concealed his mandamus so long? etc. Has ordered the President to call a Council and have him sworn.

Jan. 15. To Shadrach Walton. — Desires him to summon a Council and administer the oaths to Peirce. Forbids him to allow Wentworth and Atkinson to be sworn until the Governor has seen their mandamuses.

Jan. 15. To Henry Sherburne. — Informs him what has been done about the mandamuses.

Jan. 15. To Capt. Timothy Dwight. — About his 500 acres near Northfield.

Jan. 15. To Richard Wibird. — About his father's accounts as Collector at Portsmouth.

Jan. 16. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — Sends him a newspaper, etc.

Jan. 22. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the Simsbury mine, etc.

Jan. 22. To Major Roger Wolcott. — Asks about the equivalent lands in which the Duke of Chandos is interested.

Jan. 22. To Richard Waldron. — About New Hampshire affairs. "As to Sancho, I confirm what I wrote you last post. He is doubtless coming towards you, and the express

you mention (I suppose) went from wicked Jerry. I believe both the brothers are special poor, notwithstanding all the bluster & trumpetting about the Irish windfall. Young Teague began to beat the parly with my brother & son at London and has been trying to carry it on here ever since his arrival; and if good service may be done by it, perhaps it mayn't be amiss to look like listning. But remember Sancho's falser than his master, that great caution shou'd be practis'd, nor shou'd I think it safe to talk with him but in company. Lying is so natural to him that he seems to prefer it to truth."

Jan. 22. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About his Connecticut farms.

Jan. 23. To Richard Partridge. — Orders some new clothes. [See *ante*, p. 255 note.]

Jan. 29. To Richard Waldron. — On New Hampshire affairs. "I see the party are still willing (as drowning men) to catch at straws or firebrands. Depend on it Sancho (and all his crew) shall find me steady & immoveable; nor will I part with an inch of power 'till I see my royal master's sign manual for it. Your being at a distance is some disadvantage to you & our friends. For I can't put into black & white what I wou'd show you & what I wou'd say. But I assure you I am under no apprehension of that affair's ever being determin'd in Sancho's favour."

Jan. 29. To Ellis Huske. — About forfeited Mediterranean passes.

Jan. 29. To Samuel Partridge. — Complains of his grandson William. "He needed not to have been afraid of coming to see the Gov^{r} often. I wou'd have done him no hurt, either by my advice or by my example. As he is descended from you & bears your name, I shou'd have been glad to have done something more considerable for him, but upon advisement I found I cou'd not. I pray God to adorn him with grace & wisdom, and that as he grows older he may not go on to grow younger." "I shall take it as a great disrespect if my request in favour of your grandson Oliver be not comply'd with. I therefore expect you to be steady in the matter, and I have no doubt of the other Justices, except Coll^{ll} Stoddard, who may be too near related to M^{r} Williams to appear in the matter."

Jan. 29. To Joseph Fowler. — About the settlement of their accounts.

Feb. 5. To Richard Partridge. — "Jerry Dunbar I look upon a vile, false rogue, and if you trusted him with twenty guineas I hope you have his note for it, which I wou'd have you send to M^r^ Gatcomb, and I'll assist to see it recover'd. You may depend it's not in the nature of his brother or himself to be honest."

Feb. 5. To the Lords of Trade. — About the detention of the three mandamuses. "I have no doubt but your Lordships will be of opinion with me that to wink at the ill manners & impudence of those men wou'd be to subvert all good order & government."

Feb. 5. To Alexander Spotswood. — About the appointment of Mr. Boydell. "I thank Coll^ll^ Spotswood for the kind opinion he is pleas'd to have of my treatment of this perverse Assembly. I have always thought the supporting the honour of the Crown very compatible with a tender protection of the liberties of the people, such is the happy mixture of English government. I take a particular notice of what you say about the post^a^ of Gov^r's^ letters. As to Maryland & Pensylvania, they are proprietary governments, and therefore can't so reasonably expect any chargeable favour from the Crown. But I presume the Gov^rs^ of N. York have never paid post^a^, nor have any of my predecessors, nor does it seem reasonable, since such letters are for his Majesty's service; for I don't write ten other letters ℔ the post in 12 months. Sometimes your officer here has apply'd to the Assembly and got some small allowance, in which I shou'd be ready to assist him. But I can by no means think I ought to pay the post^a^ of the King's letters out of my own pocket."

Feb. 5. To Richard Waldron. — About New Hampshire affairs.

Feb. 5. To John Frost. — Thanks him for two barrels perry, and wishes to pay for them.

Feb. 6. To —— Crawford. — About business transactions with Andrew Belcher.

Feb. 7. To Richard Partridge. — On personal matters.

Feb. 12. To Rev. Christopher Toppan. — About settling the eastern lands.

Feb. 12. To Shadrach Walton. — Expects to be in New Hampshire on the 21st or 22d.

Feb. 12. To Henry Sherburne. — To the same purport.

Feb. 12. To Ellis Huske. — About the Mediterranean passes, etc.

Feb. 12. To Mrs. William Partridge. — Intends to pay his duty to her, as he passes through Newbury on his way to Portsmouth.

Feb. 13. To Chief Justice Lynde and the other Justices of the Superior Court. — Wishes his son excused from serving on the Grand Jury.

Feb. 19. To Francis Harrison. — About the land in which the Duke of Chandos is interested.

Feb. 19. To Richard Waldron. — About New Hampshire affairs.

Feb. 24. Speech to the New Hampshire Assembly. — [Printed in New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. iv. pp. 630, 631.]

March 2. To Lieut.-Gov. Spencer Phipps, from Portsmouth. — About the killing of two Indians.

March 9. To William Lambert, Collector at Boston, from Portsmouth.* — About a suit for sailors' wages.

March 9. To Josiah Willard, from Portsmouth. — About the desertion of Campbell and satisfying the Indians.

March 9. Message to New Hampshire Assembly. — [Printed in New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. iv. pp. 640, 641.]

March 10. Message to New Hampshire House of Representatives. — [Printed in New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. iv. pp. 644, 645.]

March 19. To —— Allen. — About buying a horse.

March 22. To Joseph Fowler. — About their money transactions.

March 22. To Batchelor Hussey. — About the grant of a township; "the mysteries of Christ's kingdom"; and Colonel Dunbar.

March 22. To Samuel Partridge. — About his two grandsons, etc.

March 24. To Thomas Westbrook. — About some "knots."

1733.

March 26. To Rev. Elisha Williams. — About his land in Connecticut.

March 26. To Rev. Samuel Whittlesey. — About his lease of the Simsbury mine.

* William Lambert was appointed Collector of Boston, "till further orders," on the death of John Jekyll, but was shortly afterward superseded by the second John Jekyll. See New-England Weekly Journal, Jan. 8, 1733, and March 26, 1733. — Eds.

March 24. To Mrs. Martha Gerrish. — Has often read to his great satisfaction her letters of Aug. 25, Oct. 10, and Dec. 30. Indulges in pious reflections and exhortations to patience and resignation.

March 26. To Robert Barker. — Relates to some appointment for the port of Salem.

March 26. To Henry Sherburne. — Thanks him for his last kind and generous entertainment.

March 26. To Ellis Huske. — About Rindge's Mediterranean pass.

March 26. To Lieutenant-Governor Dunbar or to the President of the Council. — Forbids them to suffer Atkinson and Wentworth to be sworn of the Council.

March 26. To Col. John Stoddard. — Desires him to attend the session of the Assembly next week. Inquires about a small root, found at Deerfield, which "gives great ease in the gravel."

April 2. To Rev. Christopher Toppan. — About being concerned together in lands at the eastward, etc.

April 2. To Mrs. William Partridge. — Thanks her for her last kind entertainment at Newbury. Wishes her to write to Jonathan. "You will allow me, hon^{d} Mad^{m}, to say it is your duty (as well as mine) to be inculcating upon him the excellency of true religion, and to pray for Divine Grace that he may be always upright before God. I say when you have leisure, & can do it with the most ease and comfort, I wish you wou'd send me such a letter for him."

April 2. To Ellis Huske. — Thinks it is doubtful whether Reynolds will return, and advises Huske to try to succeed him.

April 2. To Henry Sherburne. — Professions of friendship, etc.

April 4. Speech to the Massachusetts Assembly. — [Printed in the New-England Weekly Journal, April 9, 1733.]

April 9. To Ellis Huske. — Advises him to try to obtain the Collectorship.

April 9. To Shadrach Walton. — On New Hampshire matters.

April 9. To Henry Sherburne. — Relative to soliciting an appointment.

April 9. To Richard Waldron. — About New Hampshire

affairs. "I will leave no stone unturn'd for obtaining the desir'd success in what's upon the anvil."

April 9. To Matthew Livermore. — About prosecuting a suit on a mortgage.

April 14. To Capt. John Minot. — About forbidding the sale of rum to the Indians, etc.

April 14. To Capt. John Giles. — On the same subject.

April 16. To Rev. Richard Pierce. — About buying some land at Milton which had belonged to his father, etc.

April 16. To Francis Harrison. — About interfering with affairs belonging to another Province, etc.

April 16. To Rev. Christopher Toppan. — About buying a third interest in some eastern lands. "I therefore expect that you be easy with me as to the one third. I don't mean, to give it, for I will accept of nothing from any body, but that you be moderate in the purchase consideration."

April 16. To Henry Sherburne. — About the success of the matter in which they were interested.

April 20. Message to Massachusetts House of Representatives. — Communicating an order from the New Hampshire Assembly for stopping any suits against the borderers on the disputed lines between the two Provinces, and recommending the passage of a similar order here.

April 23. To Thomas Hollis. — About serving a kinsman of Mr. Hollis, etc. Solicits his friendship and favor for Jonathan.

April 23. To the Duke of Chandos. — Thanks for his Grace's mention of Jonathan, etc.

April 24. To Josiah Burchett. — About Rindge's Mediterranean pass.

April 24. To the Duke of Newcastle. — About the state of the Treasury in New Hampshire. Mentions an insult to the ship Scarborough by two Spanish men-of-war.

April 25. To Col. Matthew Allyn. — About personal matters.

April 25. To Maj. Roger Wolcott. — Wishes his opinion of the value of a tract of land in Connecticut.

April 25. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the Simsbury mines.

April 25. To Samuel Partridge and other Justices. — Desires them to appoint Oliver Partridge joint Clerk of the Pleas "without further delay."

April 28. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — On personal matters. "I must again remind you that good husbandry, and to have a just notion of the true value of money, will not only be a good mixture in your character, but what money you can honourably get & save will make you friends when all other means may fail you; for it not only answers the necessities of life, but generally draws the respect of mankind."

April 30. To Matthew Livermore. — About Davis's mortgage.

April 30. To Ellis Huske. — On personal matters.

April 30. To Richard Waldron. — About New Hampshire matters, etc.

April 30. To Gov. William Wanton. — About the territory in dispute between Massachusetts and Rhode Island.

May 3. To Gov. Robert Johnson. — Encloses a letter for Mr. Oglethorpe.

May 4. To Adolph Phillips, Francis Harrison, and to Gov. Patrick Gordon. — To introduce Mr. Fletcher.

May 7. To Gov. Joseph Talcott. — [Printed in Collections of Connecticut Historical Society, vol. iv. pp. 277, 278.]

May 7. To Maj. Roger Wolcott. — To introduce Dr. Belcher Noyes, who goes to Connecticut about encroachments on land in which Dr. Noyes is interested.

May 7. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the Simsbury mines, etc.; to introduce Dr. Noyes.

May 7. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — To introduce Dr. Noyes. Is content to sell his Meriden farm, "if you can meet a chap that will give a reasonable price, & pay the money when I execute the deed."

May 7. To Ellis Huske. — On personal matters.

May 7. To Capt. G. Philips. — About the bounds of his farm at Middletown, Conn.

May 10. To Samuel Orvis. — About the sale of his land at Farmington, Conn.

May 10. To Eleazer Aspinwall. — About his farm at Meriden, Conn.

May 10. To Joseph Pitkin. — About his son's visit to Connecticut to look at the copper-mines, farms, etc.

May 10. To Gov. Joseph Talcott. — To introduce Andrew Belcher.

May 10. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About his son's visit to Connecticut, etc.

May 10. To Andrew Belcher. — Instructions for his visit to Connecticut.

May 14. To Ellis Huske. — About the Mediterranean passes, etc.

May 15. To Capt. John Minot, or the Commanding Officer at Richmond Fort. — About a man sent to be under his care.

May 16. To Capt. John Giles. — About the relations with the Indians, the condition of the garrison, etc.

May 17. To —— Seccomb. — About sending him some trees from Surinam.

May 19. To Richard Marshall. — About the settlement of Mr. Henry Marshall's estate.

May 19. To George Bellamy. — About the settlement of Henry Marshall's estate, the South Sea Company's affairs, Jonathan's candidacy, etc.

May 21. To Lord Townshend. — Compliments and regrets that his Lordship "still continues retir'd from business."

May 21. To Mrs. William Partridge. — On personal matters.

May 21. To Richard Partridge. — Has sent some copper ore. Wishes him to consider about Jonathan's candidacy, etc.

May 21. To the Commissioners of Customs. — John Jekyll has been sworn in as Collector of Customs in place of his father.

May 21. To Edward Fenwick. — Mr. Fenwick's son lives at Belcher's house. Jonathan wishes to enter Parliament.

May 21. To John Morton. — On personal matters.

May 21. To Henry Newman. — On personal matters. Has invited Mr. Oglethorpe to visit him.

May 23. To George Bellamy. [Duplicate to Henry Newman.] — To introduce his nephew, Andrew Oliver. "As he is so nearly related, I am in modesty oblig'd to abridge his character. Yet after telling you that he is well descended, has had a liberal and vertuous education, and is in possession of a very handsome fortune, I will go on & say he has not trifled away his time, but has employ'd it to his honour & advantage, and I think you'll find him a young gent^m^ of good vertue, of good natural & acquir'd capacity."

May 23. To Mrs. —— Dawson. — To introduce Mr. Oliver. "He has had all the advantages this uncouth desart cou'd give him, and I think will do honour to his country under the misfortune of being born & bred in it."

May 23 and 24. To Francis Wilks; to Robert Dingley; to John Morton; to Jonathan Belcher, Jr.; to Richard Partridge; to Rev. Isaac Watts; to Rev. John Guyse; to J. Waters; and to —— Evans. — Nine letters commendatory of Andrew Oliver. "He has lately lost his most excellent father & his vertuous & ingenious wife, which makes him lonely & inclin'd to travel."

May 24. To Andrew Oliver. — Wishes him "an easy passage & a safe arrival to G^t Britain."

May 26. To J. Waters. — About paying his bond and note due to Mr. Waters. "As my estate, now all ashore, is worth at a modest valuation upwards sixty thousand pounds of this currency, I know no gent^m has any occasion for the least uneasiness, and it shall be my great care, as soon as possible, to discharge what I am in arrears with you; and I think I do you in the mean time no hurt, since I pay the tiptop interest of 5 ℔ C^t, and I know any unexceptionable man may have what money he pleases on his note at London for 4."

May 26. To —— Hooper. — About paying his debts due in England.

May 26. To John Lloyd. — To the same purport. Introduces Andrew Oliver.

May 29. To Richard Partridge. — Wants some roots of "Chili Strawberries" in a pot of mould.

May 31. Speech to the Massachusetts Assembly. — [Printed in the New-England Weekly Journal, June 4, 1733.]

June 5. To Col. Eleazer Tyng. — About a transfer of an officer in the militia.

June 5. To Joseph Pitkin. — A long letter about his farms in Connecticut and the Simsbury mines. "Coll^ll Winthrop's comp^a have this spring reĉd 6 ^bbrs of stampt ore, and have now 3 ^bbs more fill'd at their works, all which is generally judg'd will yield better than half. How it comes to pass that their overseer (for whom they are at no more expence than £50 a year in every article whatsoever) can give such handsome dispatch in their business, and you (who have always more than twice as much from me by the allowance of commissions & travelling charges) such slow progress in mine, is what I can't account for; and to have but one letter from you in 4 months is very extraordinary. You must think it must

tire a Job to have business done in such a manner, nor can any thing excuse it, but that you may think with me that the works are now come to be so trifling as to be hardly worth a letter."

June 5. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About his farms in Connecticut.

June 11. To Rev. Samuel Whittlesey. — About his lease of the Wallingford mines.

June 11. To Ellis Huske. — About payment for his mandamus, etc. "Majr Cosby is here & tells me he is something uncertain whether he shall go to London or N. York, and that Collll Dunbar waits at Pemaquid for further orders."

June 11. To Shadrach Walton. — Gives reasons for not writing. Will write when he has anything new relating to the service of the King and country.

June 11. To Henry Sherburne. — On New Hampshire affairs. "Hope in due time to have the opportunity of wishing you joy of your commission for the Leiutenancy."

June 11. To Mrs. William Partridge. — Thanks her for a letter to Jonathan, and prays she may be saved from pains and sickness, and in God's own best time received into the heavenly kingdom.

June 11. To John Peagrum. — Is just going to attend Judge Byfield's funeral.

June 11. To Francis Harrison. — Has had a short and pleasant visit from Mr. Mortray.

June 15. To Messrs. Hart. — About sales of his copper ore, the Sugar Bill, etc.

June 15. To Messrs. Goizins. — Is not satisfied with the price they obtained for his copper ore, etc.

June 16. To Col. Richard Saltonstall. — Wishes to buy some hay.

June 18. To Ellis Huske. — About payment for his mandamus and prosecuting the suits on Mediterranean passes.

June 18. To Matthew Livermore. — About suits in New Hampshire.

June 18. To Francis Harrison. — Encloses letters received from England.

June 18. To Gov. George Burrington. — About the title to Roanoke Island, etc.

June 18. To Col. Edward Moseley. — On the same subject and about the price of corn.

June 19. To Capt. John Minot, or the Commanding Officer at Richmond Fort. — About a colt killed by the Indians.

June 25. To Richard Waldron. — On New Hampshire affairs and the grant for the Governor in Massachusetts. "The House's file-leader struggl'd hard to stop the grant of the Gov$^{r's}$ salary, but to no purpose; he cou'd get on the vote but 14 in 80 odd. I have given him his quietus, as I shall the son, if the father don't behave better for the future."

June 25. To Ellis Huske. — About payment for his mandamus and bringing suit on the Mediterranean bonds.

June 25. To Col. Samuel Partridge. — About the appointment of his son Oliver, etc.

June 25. To Joseph Pitkin. — Wants an answer to his letter of June 5.

June 25. To Col. Edmund Goffe. — About a sale of land in Cambridge.

June 25. To Major William Brattle. — About Goffe's sale of the land in Cambridge.

June 25. To the Governor of Canada. — About a request of one Enoch Hutchins.

June 28. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — On personal matters.

June 28. To Col. —— Kent. — Sees no reason why Rev. Mr. Plant's church wardens and clerks should not be excused from training.

June 28. To Col. Richard Saltonstall. — Will be greatly disappointed if he does not get the hay he wrote for.

June 28. To the Duke of Newcastle. — Substantially the same as the letter to the Lords of Trade of the same date.

June 28. To Lord Wilmington. — To the same purport, and in nearly the same words.

June 28. To Francis Wilks. — About a settlement with Mrs. Hannah Bull and the grant for the Governor's salary. Thinks he can defeat the plan for sending another agent to England to be joined with Mr. Wilks, and afterward to supersede him.

June 30. To Josiah Burchett. — Appointed William Shirley "to succeed the late Judge Byfield at the Admiralty, which he held for a little while, and then desired of me to resign, choosing rather to be Advocate of that Court, upon which I

have since given a commission to Rob^{t} Auchmuty, Esq. to be Judge & to M^{r} Shirley to be Advocate."

June 30. To Samuel Holden; to Thomas Hollis. — Duplicates; about an appeal of Rev. Mr. Torrey of South Kingston, from the government of Rhode Island.

June 30. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — On personal matters.*

July 2. To Adolph Phillips. — On personal matters, and Mr. Oglethorpe's proposed visit to Boston.

July 2. To Gov. Patrick Gordon. — Of similar purport.

July 2. To James E. Oglethorpe. [At Philadelphia.] — An invitation to lodge at his house when he visits Boston.

July 2. To James E. Oglethorpe. [At New York.] — To the same purport.

July 2. To Capt. John Giles. — Messages to the Indians; thinks he will be paid his just dues; Mr. S. Wainwright has been again appointed truck-master; quality of the lime sent him.

July 2. To Major Alexander Cosby. — Thinks the fort at Pemaquid should be kept up.

July 3. To Jonathan Remington and the other Justices of the Court of Sessions for Middlesex. — Wishes a license to Mr. Smith for a public house in Cambridge should be renewed.

July 3. To Major —— Osgood. — Wants some hay.

July 4. To David Dunbar. — Apologizes for not writing; had invited Sir John Randolph and Major Cosby to dine with him, "and altho' we were very grave & sober after dinner, yet I am become so silly a peice of clock-work, as to be a little fatigu'd with yesterday's exercise."

July 9. To Shadrach Walton. — Has received a letter from Lieutenant-Governor Dunbar, "and as it is wrote in a very gentlemanly, handsome manner, I have reason to think there will be a good understanding between us for the future, & I now desire you & all my friends to treat his Honour with that respect & good manners which is due to his character."

July 9. To Henry Sherburne. — On New Hampshire affairs. Is desirous his friends should treat the Lieutenant-Governor "with all sutable respect & decency."

July 9. To Ellis Huske. — About the Mediterranean passes. Is glad Huske waited on the Lieutenant-Governor, etc.

---

* See note, *ante*, p. 313. — Eds.

July 9. To Matthew Livermore. — About the Mediterranean passes. "Wait on his Hon^r, the Leiu^t Gov^r, & at all times treat him with the respect due to his character."

July 12. To Col. Richard Saltonstall. — About the purchase of some hay.

July 12. To Col. —— Willard. — About a settlement on the Ashuelot River according to promise.

July 13. To —— Davy. — Recommends Messrs. Foye, Belcher, & Lyde as a good house for him to correspond with. "The first of the house was in business with my father & self for about 30 years, and is perfectly knowing in all the trade of this country, and it's 9 years that my son has been in business, being about 27 years of age, and M^r Lyde marry'd my only daughter."

July 13. To Martin Bladen. — Recommends Captain Cavally, of Colonel Phillips's regiment posted at Nova Scotia, who "wou'd much esteem your favour & assistance in procuring his Majesty's commission for introducing good discipline into the militia of this Province, in which affair I shou'd be ready to do him any service."

July 13. To Joseph Pitkin. — About selling his farms and live-stock, and getting out ore at Simsbury.

July 13. To Eleazer Aspinwall. — Wants payment of the balance due him.

July 14. To Richard Partridge. — On personal and family matters. "I had a handsome half-length picture of the late M^r John Caswall, which he sent me from London 20 odd years agoe, of which I have made a present to his son, who is a passenger ℔ this conveyance, and he has promist to deliver you my picture, which I gave M^r Caswall about the same time, & may do for Jonathan's chamber."

July 16. To Richard Partridge. — Desires his support of the appeal of Rev. Joseph Torrey from the Rhode Island government "as far as you judge it consistent with the station you sustain from that government."

July 16. To Ellis Huske. — About the Mediterranean passes and New Hampshire affairs.

July 16. To Henry Sherburne. — On New Hampshire affairs.

July 16. To Matthew Livermore. — About the Mediterranean passes, etc.

July 17. To Richard Partridge. — Wants leave to take his salary, and to have letters from the Duke of Newcastle and Lord Wilmington.

July 18. To Richard Partridge. — Has sent some fish and furs for presents.

July 18. To Lord Townshend. — Personal compliments. "After all my own inclinations, my Lord, I have been in a great measure oblig'd to conform 'em to those of my children, where it respected their future employment in life. I wou'd feign have had my eldest son gone to the Temple, but he wou'd n't, and chose to be a man in trade."

July 18. To Rev. Samuel Whittlesey. — About his lease of the Wallingford mines.

July 18. To Rev. Samuel Hall. — On the same subject.

July 18. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About letting his farms in Connecticut.

July 18. To Rev. Matthias Plant. — About buying some hay.

July 23. To Ellis Huske. — About the Mediterranean passes. "You must take care that the Sheriffe impannels good juries, or you may be baulkt about Wright, which wou'd give the enemy much pleasure."

July 28. To Capt. John Giles. — About the relations with the Indians, sending lime, buying the canoe, etc. Tell the Indians "the cannoo & paddles must be very fine, because I design to send them to the great King George."

July 28. To Capt. John Minot. — Wants "30 or 40 cords of good white oak for my own burning," and the "cannoo to go with 6 paddles & a steersman."

July 30. To Henry Sherburne. — About his relations with Dunbar, etc.

July 30. To Samuel Wheelwright, Sheriff of the County of York. — About the appointment of a deputy at Pemaquid.

July 30. To Matthew Livermore. — About the suit against Atkinson, etc.

July 30. To Col. —— Richmond. — Wants him to send six Indians to lay a stone-wall.

July 30. To Col. —— Church. — Enclosing the letter to Colonel Richmond.

Aug. 1. To Richard Partridge. — "I depend you will leave no stone unturn'd to hasten to me the leave for taking the

£3000 voted me in June last." "I can't see why it wou'd not be best on all heads that the leave be general." "This vessel brings you 2 pair of wild geese which you or Jonathan may present in my name where you think it may be of most service."

Aug. 6. To Shadrach Walton. — Has given the Lieutenant-Governor a commission for the command of Fort William and Mary, and desires Mr. Walton "to wait on his Honour to deliver him possession thereof & of whatever stores may belong thereto."

Aug. 6. To Ellis Huske. — Judge Auchmuty, the Advocate-General, the Surveyor-General of the Customs, and the Comptroller are going to Portsmouth. "All my friends must treat these gent^m^ with much respect, which I shall take very kindly, and you'll all find your account in it. I know the clan will trye to make a property of them, but the Gov^r's^ friends must not suffer that."

Aug. 6. To Henry Sherburne. — On New Hampshire matters.

Aug. 13. To Shadrach Walton. — A short note about the appointment of Dunbar to command the fort.

Aug. 13. To Capt. Joseph Atkins. — Wishes to buy ten tons of hay.

Aug. 15. Speech to the Massachusetts Assembly. — [Printed in the New-England Weekly Journal, Aug. 20, 1733.]

Aug. 20. To Francis Harrison. — Has had a visit from Miss Harrison. "No civility we have been able to show pretty Miss Harrison comes up to the demand of her merit." "I thank you, Sir, for the printed sheets in Mad^m^ Harrison's letter; the gent^m^ who wrote it does me too much honour. But I fear he is under a spirit of prophecy as to this Province, which is infatuated cheifly by one wicked man." "I am sorry M^r^ Cosby meets so much trouble at the Jerseys. They seem to copy after our perverse Assembly."

Aug. 20. To Rev. Matthias Plant. — About buying some hay.

Aug. 20. To Ellis Huske. — About Mediterranean passes, etc.

Aug. 20. To Henry Sherburne. — A short note about his salary, etc.

Aug. 20. To Matthew Livermore. — About the suits in the Court of Admiralty.

Aug. 22. To Major Leonard Vassall. — Thanks for a "very generous present by the hands of Maj^r^ Sewall."

Aug. 23. To Eleazer Aspinwall. — Demands payment of money due him.

Aug. 23. To Joseph Pitkin. — Wishes a statement of his account.

Aug. 27. To Col. John Stoddard. — Wishes him to attend the next session of the General Court, "with all your county members."

Aug. 27. To Rev. Christopher Toppan. — About being concerned in a purchase of Eastern lands.

Aug. 28. To Laurence Armstrong. — Does not think there is any prospect of establishing a truck house in Nova Scotia to be supplied by Massachusetts. Major Mascarene "tells me he is oblig'd to appear at his post, but that it lyes much with Coll[o] Armstrong to give him ease in the matter, and as he has a family of young children (without a mother or any other head but himself) I know he will take it as a particular instance of friendship that you wou'd indulge his being with his children (for their education) as much as you reasonably can."

Aug. 30. To Richard Waldron. — Wishes him to come to Boston. "I hinted to you a scheme for ridding you of your present perturbator, and he is fond of my doing it; and if you wou'd take a bed with me for one night, I cou'd enlighten you in many things."

Aug. 30. To Col. Eleazer Tyng. — About some dissatisfaction at appointments in his regiment.

Sept. 3. To Henry Sherburne. — About New Hampshire affairs. Has written "very pressingly" in favour of Sherburne for Lieutenant-Governor.

Sept. 6. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About letting his farms, etc.

Sept. 6. To Joseph Pitkin. — Wishes to know the state of his account "since the affair of the mines is over."

Sept. 6. To Richard Partridge. — A long letter about the supply of the Treasury, leave to take his salary, the mandamuses, his wish to have Sherburne for Lieutenant-Governor, the manner in which his presents had been bestowed, and various personal matters.

Sept. 8. To Rev. Matthias Plant. — About his hay, and thanks for the present of a "fine sturgeon."

Sept. 10. To Adolph Phillips. — Hears that Mr. Oglethorpe will not visit the Northern Colonies. "I had the honour of a personal acquaintance with him at London, and heard him once & again speak very favourably of the northern Colonies in the House of Commons, and had he now past thro' 'em, it might have given him a better knowledge & new spirit to their advantage, and perhaps rais'd 'em other friends." Complains of Mr. Spotswood's charging postage on his letters. Wishes particular information about the so-called oblong, "being (I think) the equivalent given your Province by Connecticut, upon adjusting the boundaries betwixt you."

Sept. 12. To Capt. John Minot. — On personal matters.

Sept. 12. To Capt. John Giles. — Regrets that the Assembly has not supplied the Treasury; sends messages to the Indians.

Sept. 15. To Joseph Fowler. — About appearing in a suit for trespass on the Wallingford mines.

Sept. 17. To Ellis Huske. — On personal matters, etc.

Sept. 17. To Henry Sherburne. — About appointing Special Justices, visiting New Hampshire, etc.

Sept. 22. To Joseph Talcott. — [Printed in the Collections of Connecticut Historical Society, vol. iv. p. 288.]

Sept. 22. To Roger Wolcott. — Thanks for civilities, etc.; will order a copy of the votes about perambulating the boundary-lines to be sent to him.

Sept. 22. To Joseph Pitkin. — Upbraids him for not writing, and for not obtaining better results from the mines. "I wish I had reason & rhetoric enough to inspire you with a little more life & spirit."

Sept. 25. To Major —— Hildreth. — About selling a meadow.

Sept. 26. To Samuel Wheelwright, Sheriff. — Desires him to appoint a Deputy Sheriff for the County of York.

Oct. 1. To David Dunbar. — About a seizure of logs and depredations on the royal woods.

Oct. 1. To Capt. Giles Hall. — Wishes him to find a purchaser for the farm at Meriden.

Oct. 1. To Col. Edward Moseley. — About Dr. Noyes's claim to Roanoke Island.

Oct. 1. To Gabriel Johnson, Governor of North Carolina. — Compliments him on his appointment as Governor, and desires him to see that justice is done to Dr. Noyes.

Oct. 4. To Josiah Burchett. — Thanks for the appointment of Judge Auchmuty and Mr. Shirley in accordance with his recommendation. Wishes instructions about the Mediterranean passes. Thinks he ought to have a fee for administering oaths in Admiralty cases. "Why shou'd I attend & do services for the Trade for nothing, and every body else at same time be paid for what they do?"

Oct. 5. To the Bishop of London. — [Printed in Perry's Collections of the American Colonial Church, vol. iii. pp. 292, 293.]

Oct. 5. To Lord Barrington. — Cannot understand why the Dissenters do not support Lord Barrington; has been obliged to appoint "one Mr. Pemberton" to the Naval Office. Mentions honor done to his son.

Oct. 5. To William Sharp. — Has received the Order in Council in answer to the Address from the Council and Representatives of Massachusetts. Will adhere strictly to his Majesty's royal orders. Professions of duty and friendship.

Oct. 5. To Samuel Shute. — Mr. Boydell has been confirmed in the Post-Office. Complains of Mr. Pemberton's appointment and of his own hard fortune. "It has, indeed, always seem'd to me a downright contradiction to be call'd the King's Gov^{r} & to be looking up to the people for bread. Every master that payes his own servant may doubtless more substantially depend upon being well & faithfully serv'd." Regrets the excitement in England caused by the Excise Bill.

Oct. 5. To Francis Wilks. — "I will do every thing in my power to promote your interest in the Assembly, when they come to make a grant for your service. But I don't expect that or any other good thing will be done 'till the Assembly have made a supply to the Treasury." Complains of the obstinate Opposition.

Oct. 5. To Edward Fenwick. — On personal matters.

Oct. 5. To Anthony Reynolds. — Thinks favorably of the Excise Bill. "However, I am sensible it gave an unlucky opportunity to the enemies of the great S^{r} Robert to imbarrass his affairs. God Almighty grant the storm may blow over; the flame extinguish & the King & his royal house be still happy in the nation & the nation in them." Huske is doing well as his deputy.

Oct. 5. To Andrew Oliver. — A short letter. On family matters.

Oct. 6. To James Belcher. — Has sent the Family Genealogy. Thanks him for a present of table-linen. Gives him an account of Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Oct. 6. To John Belcher. — About Jonathan.

Oct. 6. To John Morton. — About the Massachusetts Assembly and Jonathan. "They find they lose ground in every controversy they have with the Crown, and I think it's high time for 'em to be dutifull & peaceable."

Oct. 6. To Mrs. —— Wallis. — About the collection of a debt.

Oct. 8. To Richard Marshall. — About the settlement of Henry Marshall's estate.

Oct. 8. To —— Woodside. — About his sons, William and James Woodside.

Oct. 8. To J. Waters. — Compliments about Andrew Oliver. Is glad Andrew Belcher has paid his debt to Mr. Waters, and will pay his own debt as soon as it is possible. Sends friendly greetings to the family and to "pretty Miss Waters in particular, for whom I have a great esteem & wish her just as happy as I wou'd a child of my own."

Oct. 8. To —— Arnold. — Regrets that he has not been able to pay the note held by Mr. Arnold.

Oct. 10. To Joseph Pitkin. — About his affairs in Connecticut.

Oct. 12. To Sir Robert Clark. — Recommends Josiah Willard and Andrew Oliver to be Commissioners of the Society for propagating the Gospel among the Indians, and Jonathan Belcher, Jr., to be a member.

Oct. 12. To Joseph Williams. — To the same purport.

Oct. 12. To Francis Wilks. — To the same purport.

Oct. 12. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — Informs him of his nomination, which he would not have miscarry. "Our Company remits hither 4 to 500£ st^{r}, *communibus annis*, and if you were a member you wou'd know the times of remitting, & so come in for a share of the remittance for bills upon me. When I was last at home I had £500 st^{r} for my bills payable to the Commiss^{rs} here. But as to your now & then coming in for a share of the remittance you must not let M^{r} Wilks know it, who is fond of getting what money he can of the Company to pay it here."

Oct. 18. To Rev. Christopher Toppan. — About being concerned in a purchase of Eastern lands.

Oct. 18. To Capt. James Woodside. — About a complaint for abusing another man's wife.

Oct. 22. To Rev. Matthias Plant. — About weirs on the Merrimac River.

Oct. 22. To Rev. Samuel Hall. — About the lease of the Wallingford mines.

Oct. 25. To David Dunbar. — The Assembly has been busy in the affair of the Treasury. When that is over, he will communicate Dunbar's wishes to them.

Oct. 25. To Shadrach Walton. — Has given Dunbar a commission to command the Fort. Will be glad to serve Walton when there is an opportunity.

Oct. 25. To Henry Sherburne. — "I agree that it will be best to give as little time as may be before the Assembly's meeting, for their hearts are fully set in 'em to do evil." Will go to New Hampshire "when you (& the rest of my friends) think it may be the best time."

Oct. 25. To Matthew Livermore. — About suits in New Hampshire.

Oct. 25. To Ellis Huske. — A few lines about a remittance to England, etc.

Oct. 25. To Joseph Talcott. — [Printed in Collections of Conn. Hist. Soc., vol. iv. p. 292.]

Oct. 29. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the Simsbury mine. Wants his account.

Oct. 29. To Capt. John Giles. — About the relations with the Indians, etc.

Nov. 3. To Brian Fairfax. — William Fairfax has lost the place given him by Belcher. Introduces Charles Paxton.

Nov. 3. To Thomas Coram. — To introduce Charles Paxton.

Nov. 3. To Richard Partridge. — For the same purpose.

Nov. 3. To Messrs. Goizins. — About his shipments of copper to them.

Nov. 3. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — To introduce Charles Paxton.

Nov. 3. To Francis Wilks. — For the same purpose.

Nov. 5. To Mrs. William Partridge. — On family and personal matters.

Nov. 8. To Capt. Timothy Dwight. — About prosecuting a suit against trespassers on his farm "in & about Merry's Meadow." Desires him to retain Mr. Fowler of Lebanon.

Nov. 8. To Joseph Fowler. — To the same purport. "I am sorry the people are so unreasonable as to give me this trouble. But since they will, I will spare no charge or pains that they may be prosecuted till I get into possession of my just right."

Nov. 8. To Samuel Partridge. — Takes it unkindly that his readiness to serve Oliver Partridge did not have the desired success. Will try again "on the first opportunity that falls in my way." Recommends Colonel Partridge to draw a new petition to the General Court.

Nov. 8. To Richard Waldron. — On New Hampshire affairs. "After I have your answer to my last, I will be at Portsmouth as soon as you will, but let old H. into the matter; it will please him. The publick prints will give notice of the Gov$^{r's}$ private coming. A good cavalcade must be ready at Hampton; and if you & old H. determine my coming speedily to be best, do you & he talk it as no secret."

Nov. 8. To David Dunbar. — Cannot interfere in Graves's case. Massachusetts will take care of the fort and settlements at Pemaquid. Intends to go to New Hampshire.

Nov. 12. To Richard Partridge. — Andrew and his partners have not paid Mrs. William Partridge as they ought to have done; desires Mr. Partridge to write to them on the subject. "The sooner you do this the better; for she really wants it, and unless you take this method, I am afraid she will never get it."

Nov. 13. To Richard Partridge. — On personal matters. "This sitting of the Assembly has been, brother, the best to the honour of the King and his Gov^{r} of any since my arrival. I have conquer'd the point of the supply of the Treasury, to be in the King's way; obtain'd payment to the late Gov^{r} Burnet's children; & the support of a fort at Pemaquid. The latter is what no Gov^{r} has been able to do, tho' there have been orders from the Crown about it for near 40 years past. But I have been indefatigable in the support of the King's honour, and to have his orders comply'd with, and I hope my services will have their proper weight with the King's ministers, tho' I understand Dunbar & his adherents are constantly plotting & writing home to the Gov$^{r's}$ prejudice. M^{r} Craddock who went from hence, I believe wou'd join heart & hand to do me any hurt in his power, and let Jon^{a} know it that he may

be cautious of him. He went hence in strait circumstances, and I believe won't be able to do any great matters; yet it will be prudent to be watching at all the publick offices."

Nov. 13. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — A few lines of advice, etc.

Nov. 13. To Francis Wilks. — About the grant for the agent's salary. Informs him that some of the members of the Assembly thought of sending home another agent to assist about the line, "and Coll^{n} W. D. was the person proposed (my coz^{n} Oliver will tell you who W. D. is). But when they found me cold, & at last angry, and that I told 'em I wou'd immediately dismiss the Court if they shou'd make any such motion, the matter dy'd." Has paid most of Mrs. Bull's claim, and arranged for the balance.

Nov. 13. To Mrs. Hannah Bull. — Has paid her claim, except a small balance, and desires her to deliver his collateral agreement to Mr. Wilks.

Nov. 13. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About letting his farm at South Kingswood.

Nov. 13. To Andrew Oliver. — On personal matters. "I own at your age the charms of England were more captivating to my weaker genius than they are to the strength of your vertue, & I think you are very happy to find nothing on that side the water that will allow old England to rival your native country."

Nov. 13. To Charles De la Faye. — Substantially the same as the letter to William Sharp, of the same date.

Nov. 13. To Alured Popple. — To the same purport.

Nov. 16. To Henry Sherburne. — On personal matters.

Nov. 19. To Edmund Quincy. — About their land in Abington.

Nov. 19. To Joseph Fowler. — About the settlement of their accounts, etc.

Nov. 19. To Rev. Samuel Hall. — About the lease of the Wallingford mines.

Nov. 20. To Sir Thomas Frankland. — Of similar purport with the letter to Sir Charles Wager, of same date.

Nov. 23. To Richard Partridge. — On personal matters; on Jonathan's candidacy for Parliament; and on the disputes with Dunbar.

Nov. 23. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — On personal matters. "I shall be glad to hear that you succeed in the scheme for a

Fellowship at Trinity Hall, and if it be worth no more than you mention, I suppose it is not upon the general (but some by) foundation. However alwayes remember Something has some Savour, and don't despise the day of small things. You must first creep, then go, & then run; and after all a Fellowship there, tho' of the lowest degree, is a pretty Honorary." Inquires about Anthony Reynolds. "What age is the lady? Is she agreeable? How many children? and what is her fortune, clear of children & all other incumbrance? Tell me these things ℔ the first ship in the spring."

Nov. 23. To Samuel Holden. — Thanks for his services to "the rev[d] ministers of N. England."

Nov. 23. To Joseph Pitkin. — About his affairs in Connecticut.

Nov. 23. To James Belcher. — Sends him a present.

Nov. 26. To Ellis Huske. — Informs him that Mr. Reynolds is married, and will not return to America. "You ought to lose no time in raising all the friends you possibly can to succeed him as Collector. £100 st[r] salary 's a pretty thing."

Nov. 26. To Henry Sherburne. — On New Hampshire matters. "I can't help the party's lying; but I pity them that they are oblig'd to go on lying to support their spirits. It's something like a man's getting drunk to make himself easy. As you observe their 6 moneths is already run beyond three years, and I can assure you the Gov[r's] conduct has the honour of his Majesty's ample approbation, & my letters from home are to my heart's content."

Nov. 26. To Major —— Miller. — About taking men out of Major Swift's company.

Nov. 27. To Sir Charles Wager. — Recommends Capt. Daniel Goffe for Marshal of the Admiralty, in case Mr. Charles Paxton should resign.

Nov. 27. To Sir Thomas Frankland and same to Josiah Burchett. — To same purport.

Nov. 27. To Richard Partridge. — On the same subject.

Nov. 29. To Joseph Sherburne. — About receiving and paying for his mandamus.

Dec. 3. To Rev. Christopher Toppan. — On business matters.

Dec. 3. To Henry Sherburne. — On New Hampshire affairs and his visit to Portsmouth at the end of the month. "As it will be the dead of the winter, and the weather very uncertain,

I leave to you and the Seᶜʳʸ whether it may be worth while to have any thing more than our friends o' horseback. In this I say, I will be govern'd by your determination, which let me know in time."

Dec. 3. To Matthew Livermore, Attorney-General. — About the suits to be tried in Portsmouth.

Dec. 3. To David Dunbar. — Encloses various documents.

Dec. 3. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About letting his farms in Connecticut; thinks the rents are too low.

Dec. 5. To Messrs. Goizins. — About shipments of copper.

Dec. 6. To Capt. Giles Hall. — Sends a copy of his last letter, and desires an answer.

Dec. 6. To Major —— Osgood. — Wishes to buy "some fine shoates for my family."

Dec. 6. To Col. —— Bayley. — Thanks him for a present.

Dec. 6. To —— Jones. — Wishes him to pay the balance due on his bond.

Dec. 6. To —— Colburn. — Wishes him to pay the balance due on his bond.

Dec. 6. To Joseph Pitkin. — Wishes him to send his account.

Dec. 6. To Eleazer Aspinwall. — Wishes him to pay what he owes for rent.

Dec. 6. To Major —— Holman. — Wishes him to look after the Governor's farm in Abington to prevent trespassing.

Dec. 10. To Henry Sherburne. — About the dispute with Dunbar.

Dec. 10. To Richard Waldron. — On New Hampshire affairs. "Sancho frets like a bull in a net; he cannot be easy, tho' he often takes resolutions that he will."

Dec. 10. To Robert Auchmuty, Judge of the Admiralty. — Transmits the copy of a letter from the Surveyor-General of his Majesty's Woods.

Dec. 11. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About his land in Connecticut.

Dec. 12. To Richard Partridge. — "I am more & more sensible that there will be strong attempts made this winter to get me out of the government both of N. Hampshire and of this Province, especially the first; and I am as fully perswaded that Dunbar is doing all he can towards it, and that he himself may succeed me. I hope you with my other friends will

be able to baffle all attempts of this kind, since there is not the least colour or shadow of reason for it."

Dec. 13. To Richard Waldron. — On New Hampshire affairs, and about "St. Pat" (Dunbar) and "Mad^{m} Scully" (Atkinson).

Dec. 13. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About his farms; complains that "the people of Pomfret talk in a vile manner about the Gov$^{r's}$ farms."

Dec. 14. To Lieut. —— Bradbury. — Inquires whether he is under obligations to Mr. Shove.

Dec. 14. To Samuel Wheelwright, Sheriff. — Desires him to appoint a deputy sheriff for the county of York.

Dec. 18. To Major —— Miller. — Must comply with the order given him.

Dec. 1. To Samuel Kneeland. — Wishes to have his farm at Wachusett laid out and a plan sent him.

Dec. 1. To James Houghton. — On the same subject.

Dec. 21. To Rev. Ebenezer Hinsdell. — About the payment of his salary.

Dec. 21. To Henry Sherburne. — About New Hampshire affairs. "You may depend the L^{tt} Gov^{r} shall alwayes know I am Gov^{r} while I am so. Nor do I think he or the abandon'd s—t [Elisha Cooke] that has been lately with you potent enemies. I take very kindly what you write, and have no doubt of soon seeing the time when the wicked shall gnash their teeth & melt away."

Dec. 21. To Capt. James Woodside. — Desires him to assist John Savel, Jr., appointed by the Surveyor-General of Customs to be a preventive officer at Pemaquid.

Dec. 24. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About his land in Connecticut.

Dec. 24. To Richard Waldron. — About his journey to New Hampshire.

Dec. 24. To Capt. Timothy Dwight. — About the trespassers on his land at Northfield.

Dec. 26. To Col. John Stoddard. — On personal matters, etc.

Dec. 26. To Thomas Palmer, and the rest of the Justices of the Court of Pleas for Suffolk County. The same to the Justices of the Court of Sessions. — Desires them to appoint his son-in-law Byfield Lyde one of the Clerks of the Court in the place of Middlecot Cook.

1733-4.

Jan. 1. Speech to the New Hampshire Assembly. — [Printed in New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. iv. pp. 647, 648.]

Jan. 14. To JOSIAH WILLARD, from Portsmouth. — Messages to friends at home. "The Doct^r came hither Tuesday the 8, at night, & Coll^u Goffe Saturday last, upon which Cap Huske observ'd that he suppos'd the Doct^r was to be chief Cook & Goffe to be Turnspit Jack. Nothing goes forward here but feasting from day to day; and I am grown so much of a philosopher that the ill nature of the Assembly's file-leaders does not sufficiently mortifye me; so I must make haste home or double my fast."

Jan. 16. To ELLIS HUSKE, from Portsmouth. — About a vessel with molasses and coffee which has put into Portsmouth.

Jan. 18. To Lieut.-Gov. SPENCER PHIPPS, from Portsmouth. — Must stay longer in Portsmouth than he expected, and desires that the Massachusetts Assembly should be prorogued to the 29th.

Jan. 18. To JOSIAH WILLARD, Secretary, from Portsmouth. — To the same purport.

Jan. 18. To ANDREW BELCHER, from Portsmouth. — On personal matters.

Jan. 18. Message to the NEW HAMPSHIRE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES. — [Printed in New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. iv. p. 652.

Jan. 18. To JOSIAH WILLARD, Secretary, from Portsmouth. — About his return home, etc. "As you observe the answer to my speech is hardly to be parallel'd, nor was it compleated (as I have reason to believe) 'till toucht by the masterly hand from School St." *

---

* Cook. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

INDEX.

INDEX.

A.

Abney, *Lady* Mary, 139 *n.*, 140, 206. Letter to, 472.
Abney, *Miss* S., 205.
Abney, Thomas, 313.
Adams, Nathaniel, his "Annals of Portsmouth" cited, 4 *n.*, 317 *n.*
Alford, ——, 81.
Allen, ——, letter to, 498.
Allen, *Miss* Abigail, 27 *n.*
Allen, Jeremiah, 27 *n.*, 272. Letter to, 477.
Allen, *Rev.* William, *D.D.*, his "Biographical Dictionary" cited, 27 *n.*
Allibone, S. Austin, his "Dictionary of Authors" cited, 139 *n.*
Allyn, *Col.* Matthew, letters to, 466, 500.
American Antiquarian Society, Proceedings of, cited, 6 *n.*, 87 *n.*
Annapolis, *Nova Scotia*, 317, 318.
Appleton, *Col.* John, 259, 440.
Argyle, John Campbell, *Duke of*, notice of, 195 *n.* Letters to, 195, 484. Presents to, 196, 203, 330. Mentioned, 185, 203, 204, 378.
Armstrong, *Lieut.-Gov.* Laurence, notice of, 107 *n.* Letters to, 107, 472, 486, 494, 510. Mentioned, 318.
Arnold, —— , letter to, 513.
Arrowsic, *Maine*, 352.
Ashe, Edward, 14 *n.*
Ashuelot River, proposed settlement on the, 507.
Ashurst, *Sir* William, 173.
Aspinwall, Eleazer, letters to, 486, 501, 507, 510, 518.
Atkins, *Capt.* Joseph, letters to, 459, 463, 466, 509.
Atkinson, *Capt.* B., 84, 253.
Atkinson, Theodore, 84, 120, 145, 154, 161, 163, 179, 257, 270, 295, 304, 317, 319, 321, 322, 338, 348, 351, 353, 356, 361, 364, 453, 437, 444, 451, 493, 495, 499, 508, 519.
Auchmuty, Robert, 3, 4, 263, 300, 316, 317, 320, 346, 348, 350–352, 354, 355, 360, 362, 419, 440, 506, 509, 512. Letters to, 468, 518.

B.

Bacon, Devereaux, 146, 491.
Bagnal, ——, 82, 122.
Baker, Samuel, 31.
Ballantine, John, 48.
Barker, Robert, 32, 453, 495. Letters to, 460, 468, 479, 495, 499.
Barker, Thomas, 492.
Barnardiston, Nathaniel, letter to, 461.
Barrington, John Shute, *Viscount*, 64, 65, 114, 182, 186, 268. Notice of, 209 *n.* Letters to, 209, 458, 469, 482, 512.
Bayley, *Col.* ——, letter to, 518.
"Beelzebub." *See* Cooke, Elisha.
Belcher, Andrew, 38, 80, 140, 237, 275, 299, 377, 457, 461, 487, 497, 501, 515. Notice of, 444 *n.* Letters to, 444, 445, 488, 502, 520.
Belcher, James, letters to, 175, 513, 517. Mentioned, 177, 178, 280, 371, 380, 381.
Belcher, John, 30, 79, 128, 305, 372, 375. Letter to, 513.
Belcher, *Gov.* Jonathan. Letters to Lady Abney, 472; Jeremiah Allen, 477; —— Allen, 498; Matthew Allyn, 466, 500; Duke of Argyle, 195, 484; Laurence Armstrong, 107, 472, 486, 494, 510; —— Arnold, 513; Eleazer Aspinwall, 486, 501, 507, 510, 518; Joseph Atkins, 459, 463, 466, 509; Robert Auchmuty, 468, 518; Robert Barker, 460, 468, 479, 495, 499; Nathaniel Barnardiston, 461; Lord Barrington, 209, 458, 469, 482, 512; —— Bayley, 518; Andrew Belcher, 444, 445, 488, 502, 520; James Belcher, 175, 513, 517; John Belcher, 513; Jonathan Belcher, Jr., 27, 49, 64, 76, 95, 105, 125, 131, 135, 141, 155, 162, 168, 177, 180, 197, 239, 243, 257, 262, 279, 284, 313, 330, 340, 371, 379, 443, 464, 470, 475, 476, 478, 483, 484, 487, 488, 490–492, 495, 501, 503, 505, 506, 513, 514, 516; George Bellamy, 207, 236, 461, 502; Henry Bendish, 456; Thomas Berry, 452; Martin Bladen, 61, 488, 494, 507; Nathaniel Blagrove, 454, 492; Justices and Selectmen of Boston, 8; Selectmen of Boston, 478;

—— Bours, 492; —— Bradbury, 519; William Brattle, 505; Francis Brinley, 466; James Brudenell, 471; Mrs. Hannah Bull, 468, 490, 495, 516; George Bunker, 189, 453, 460, 489; Josiah Burchett, 299, 419, 458, 469, 487, 494, 500, 505, 512, 517; George Burrington, 450, 467, 468, 482, 504; Nathaniel Byfield, 450, 462; Edmund Calamy, 470; Edmund Calamy, the younger, 492; James Calamy, 467, 470; Governor of Canada, 505; Governor of Cape François, 485; Edward Carteret, 456; Samuel Cary, 465; H. Caswall, 470; John Chandler, 357; Duke of Chandos, 381, 480, 500; —— Cheever, 466; —— Church, 508; Sir Robert Clark, 453, 513; —— Colburn, 518; Commissioners of Customs, 457, 471, 491, 502; Thomas Coram, 86, 111, 211, 250, 297, 391, 454, 491, 514; Alexander Cosby, 506; William Cosby, 481, 483, 495; John Courand, 459; —— Crawford, 457, 497; B. Darango, 449; —— Davy, 507; Mrs. —— Dawson, 502; Charles de la Faye, 469, 516; —— Deschamps, 452, 468, 476; the Duke of Devonshire, 471; Robert Dingley, 456, 503; —— Drummond, 482; David Dunbar, 318, 324, 329, 331, 345, 351, 354, 360, 363, 366, 422, 440, 493, 499, 506, 511, 514, 515, 518; Timothy Dwight, 474, 489, 495, 514, 519; Richard Edgcumbe, 193; —— Evans, 66, 503; Brian Fairfax, 23, 488, 514; William Fairfax, 488, 494, 514; Francis Fane, 453; Edward Fenwick, 461, 478, 502, 512; —— Fleetham, 469; Mrs. —— Foreman, 468; Joseph Fowler, 452, 460, 466, 486, 497, 498, 511, 515, 516; John Foye, 453; William Foye, 450; Sir Thomas Frankland, 453, 487, 495, 516, 517; Capt. —— Franklyn, 484; John Frost, 465, 485, 497; Col. —— Gale, 482; Benjamin Gambling, 452, 457, 462; Mrs. Martha Gerrish, 483, 499; Rt. Rev. Edmund Gibson, 71, 488, 512; Capt. John Giles, 102, 453, 460, 467, 476, 486, 490, 500, 502, 506, 503, 511, 514; Col. Edmund Goffe, 467, 505; Messrs. Goizins, 482, 484, 491, 504, 514, 518; Patrick Gordon, 109, 479, 501, 506; the Duke of Grafton, 65, 67; —— Grant, 296; John Guyse, 393, 461, 491, 503; the Earl of Halifax, 471; Giles Hall, 511, 518; Samuel Hall, 508, 514, 516; Francis Harrison, 339, 455, 460, 468, 479, 481, 483, 487, 494, 498, 500, 501, 504, 509; Messrs. Hart, 471, 480, 491, 504; William Hart, 455, 461, 463; —— Hayward, 461; Joseph Heath, 460, 464, 467; —— Heilman, 471; Capt. —— Hildreth, 470, 483; Major —— Hildreth, 511; Ebenezer Hinsdell, 519; Samuel Holden, 22, 506, 517; Nathaniel Hollis, 139; Thomas Hollis, the younger, 137, 213, 388, 500, 506; —— Holman, 477, 518; —— Hooper, 452, 468, 491, 503; James Houghton, 519; Ellis Huske, 3, 8, 349, 436, 453–455, 475, 477, 489, 491–493, 496, 498, 499, 501, 502, 504–509, 511, 514, 517, 520; Batchelor Hussey, 460, 479, 498; the Earl of Islay, 188; Fisher Jackson, 312, 490; John Jackson, 490; John Jekyll, 483, 487; Sir Joseph Jekyll, 456; Gabriel Johnson, 511; Robert Johnson, 467, 474, 501; —— Jones, 518; Capt. Joseph Kellogg, 191, 192, 466, 484, 489; Col. —— Kent, 505; Lord Chancellor King, 455, 486; Samuel Kneeland, 519; William Lambert, 498; Capt. Benjamin Larrabee, 458; —— Laverjat, 479; Jonathan Law, 466; —— Lawton, 484; Matthew Livermore, 500, 501, 504, 507–509, 514, 518; John Lloyd, 459, 468, 476, 490, 495, 503; —— Lockwood, 456; Lords of the Admiralty, 474; Lords of Trade, 14, 67, 147, 158, 226, 240, 246, 248, 251, 276, 286, 294, 307, 346, 428, 465, 472, 489, 495, 497; Benjamin Lynde, 455, 464, 466, 498; John Marsh, 453, 469; Richard Marshall, 502, 513; Benjamin Marston, 464; Major Jean Paul Mascarene, 482; Major —— Miller, 517, 519; Capt. John Minot, 490, 500, 502, 505, 508, 511; Mrs. Nicholas Moorey, 454; John Morton, 459, 469, 472, 486, 492, 502, 503, 513; Col. Edward Moseley, 450, 459, 467, 482, 505, 511; James Munday, 484; Rev. Daniel Neal, 461, 481; the Duke of Newcastle, 10, 25, 100, 103, 117, 132, 152, 171, 216, 309, 384, 407, 455, 459, 475, 500, 505; Henry Newman, 57, 74, 389, 495, 502; —— Norton, 486; Belcher Noyes, 451, 459, 467, 471; John Noyes, 476; James E. Oglethorpe, 278, 506; Andrew Oliver, 503, 512, 516; Arthur Onslow, 20, 490; Samuel Orvis, 477, 501; —— Osborne, 468; Major —— Osgood, 506, 518; Thomas Palmer and others, 48, 519; Mrs. Mary Partridge, 76, 110, 455, 457, 460, 463, 485, 498, 499, 502, 504, 514; Richard Partridge, 37, 81, 94, 104, 120, 218, 224, 269, 271, 274, 277, 281, 298, 303, 310, 315, 374, 403, 433, 442, 450, 454, 457, 458, 464, 466, 470, 472, 473, 475–479, 483, 484, 486, 488, 491, 494–497, 502, 503, 507, 508, 510, 514–518; Col. Samuel Partridge, 485, 494, 496, 498, 500, 505, 515; Nicholas Paxton, 472; John Peagrum, 504; Thomas Pelham, 452, 471; Joshua Peirce, 495; Penobscot Indians, 344; Col. William Pepperell, Jr., 455, 457, 458, 460, 462, 463, 481, 489; —— Pepys, 452, 468, 491; Capt. G. Philips, 501; Adolph Phillips, 451, 455, 460, 464, 467, 483, 486, 488, 494, 501, 506, 511; Spencer Phipps, 478, 498, 520; Capt. Thomas Phips, 450, 451; Rev. Richard

Pierce, 500; Joseph Pitkin, 450, 459, 464, 466, 467, 469–472, 474, 478, 479, 485, 486, 488, 495, 500, 501, 503, 505, 507, 510, 511, 513, 514, 517, 518; Rev. Matthias Plant, 93, 508–510, 514; Ebenezer Pomeroy, 450, 463, 466; Alured Popple, 113, 452, 458, 469, 486, 516; Capt. George Protheroe, 475, 477, 494; Edmund Quincy, 516; Chief Justice Raymond, 196, 484; Jonathan Remington and other Justices, 88, 506; Anthony Reynolds, 96, 143, 457, 461, 462, 467, 492, 512; Rev. George Reynolds, 234; Rt. Rev. Richard Reynolds, 53, 129, 134, 235, 475, 476; Thomas Reynolds, 492; —— Richardson, 481, 482; —— Richmond, 508; Isaac Royall, 255, 449, 463, 474, 481; Col. Richard Saltonstall, 504, 505, 507; Thomas Sandford, 456; Dr. Exton Sayer, 452; —— Seccomb, 502; William Sharp, 411, 453, 484, 488, 512; Henry Sherburne, 98, 359, 449, 452, 454, 455, 457, 458, 460, 462, 463, 465, 466–468, 473, 475, 477, 478, 481–483, 485, 487, 489, 491–493, 495, 498–500, 504, 506–511, 514, 516–519; Joseph Sherburne, 517; Samuel Shute, 35, 113, 221, 512; Rev. John Sladen, 478; Col. Alexander Spotswood, 486, 488, 497; Col. John Stoddard, 466, 467, 489, 499, 510, 519; Samuel Swift, 470, 478, 489; William Tailer, 5, 6, 36, 460; Sir Charles Talbot, 456; Joseph Talcott, 460, 486, 501, 511, 514; Col. Samuel Thaxter, 489; —— Thompson, 453; George Thornton, 459; Rev. Christopher Toppan, 451, 459, 481, 487, 497, 499, 500, 510, 513, 517; Viscount Torrington, 151, 458; Viscount Townshend, 90, 420, 487, 502, 508; —— Truman, 459; —— Tullit, 254; Col. Eleazer Tyng, 503, 510; Rip Van Dam, 45, 99, 451, 467, 473; Abraham Van Horne, 427; Major Leonard Vassall, 509; Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, 474, 478; Sir Charles Wager, 386, 401, 417, 475, 517; Richard Waldron, 4, 7, 9, 46, 47, 97, 108, 142, 144, 157, 160, 178, 180, 214, 222, 231, 233, 238, 244, 252, 259, 262, 278, 293, 300, 302, 316, 321, 323, 328, 338, 348, 350, 353, 356, 366, 369, 373, 395, 397, 414, 416, 425, 435, 437–439, 449, 451, 454, 455, 457–459, 462–468, 471, 473, 475, 477, 478, 481–483, 485, 486, 488–491, 494–499, 501, 505, 510, 515, 518, 519; Mrs. ——Wallis, 513; Horace Walpole, 456, 472; Sir Robert Walpole, 56, 400, 465, 472, 493; Shadrach Walton, 92, 244, 450, 451, 454, 455, 457, 459, 462, 464, 466, 473, 477, 478, 481–483, 485, 487, 492, 493, 495, 497, 499, 504, 506, 509, 514; John Wanton, 468; William Wanton, 475, 481, 501; —— Ward, 470; J. Waters, 461, 503, 513; Messrs. Waters, 459, 463, 468, 486; Rev. Isaac Watts, 139, 205, 503; Col. Thomas Westbrook, 489, 498; the Earl of Westmoreland, 291, 471, 480; Samuel Wheelwright, 508, 511, 519; Rev. Samuel Whittlesey, 88, 477, 479, 482, 486, 488, 489, 498, 504, 508; Richard Wibird, 449, 454, 457, 459; Richard Wibird, the younger, 495; Francis Wilks, 41, 106, 115, 173, 228, 272, 452, 457, 459, 462, 465, 469, 471, 472, 475, 477, 485, 487, 494, 503, 505, 512, 513, 514, 516; F. Wilks and R. Partridge, 476; Josiah Willard, 450, 491, 498, 520; Col. —— Willard, 507; Rev. Ebenezer Williams, 450, 460, 463, 464, 466, 476, 487–489, 496, 501, 504, 508, 510, 516, 518, 519; Rev. Elisha Williams, 449, 460, 466, 468, 477, 482, 495, 498; John Williams, 460, 462; Joseph Williams, 513; Earl of Wilmington, 456, 465, 471, 494, 505; Roger Wolcott, 495, 500, 501, 511; —— Woodside, 513; Capt. James Woodside, 485, 514, 519; Sir Philip Yorke, 456, 494. Speeches to Assembly of Massachusetts, 398, 406, 458, 473, 488, 499, 503, 509; Speech to House of Representatives of Massachusetts, 494; Messages to House of Representatives of Massachusetts, 396, 463, 474, 490, 491, 500. Speeches to Assembly of New Hampshire, 450, 470, 498, 520; Message to, 498; Messages to House of Representatives of New Hampshire, 450, 470, 471, 498, 520. Goes to New Hampshire, 4, 440, 443, 444. Complains of Lieut.-Gov. Dunbar, 11, 19, 61, 62, 64, 101, 119, 147, 156, 163, 289, 290–292, 469, 484. Will have Dunbar know he is Governor, 12. Will mount him with a curb-bit, 232. Wishes to have Dunbar superseded, 13, 18, 58, 112, 133, 453, 454, 459. Wishes to have Henry Sherburne appointed Lieutenant-Governor of New Hampshire, 13, 19, 41, 43, 58, 215, 261, 267, 274, 293, 311, 359, 510. Solicits a favorable notice of his son Jonathan, 21, 23, 24, 26, 27, 55, 60, 72, 75, 92, 112, 129, 138, 195, 196, 387, 452, 456, 480. Gives him various paternal injunctions, 28, 29, 51, 52, 187, 197, 198, 268, 340–344. On his son's desire to marry, 30, 63, 79, 168–171, 177, 181, 182, 200, 220, 305, 306, 313 *n.*, 375, 479, 483. On his son's expenses in London, 33, 78, 85, 123, 124, 128, 129, 169, 185, 263, 266, 274, 403. Objects to his son's wearing a wig, 52, 127, 183, 265, 403. His travels in Europe, 54. Reports to the Board of Trade on the trade and manufactures of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, 68 *et seq.*, 489. Sends presents to influential persons in England, 80, 86, 122, 125, 196, 203, 204, 299, 330, 375, 379, 381, 473. Recommends the appointment of

Major Mascarene as Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, 103–107, 118, 465, 470. Thinks Colonel Bladen is his enemy, 120. Wishes his son could obtain a degree from one of the English Universities, 51, 126, 141, 156, 186, 263, 490. Wishes that Anthony Reynolds may be appointed Lieutenant-Governor of New Hampshire, 133–135, 142, 143, 155, 165, 235, 470–472. Wishes for leave to take his salary as voted by Massachusetts, 140, 220, 243, 287, 308, 310, 476. Replies to the complaints against him sent over to England, 147–151, 152–155. Visits the Eastern lands, 159, 171, 172. On the family genealogy, 175–177. Thinks Theodore Atkinson should be arrested, 179. On his son's wish to enter Parliament, 201, 202, 265, 277, 284, 285, 313, 315, 375, 380, 403, 484. Recommends the raising of naval stores in New England, 216, 217, 431. Complains of the hard time he has as Governor, 36, 114, 220, 222, 330, 376, 390, 408, 412. Wishes to receive a letter from the Duke of Newcastle approving of his administration, 182, 225, 279, 282, 381, 404. On the emision of paper money, 17, 227, 229, 248, 307, 406, 410, 429, 430. On the claim of the House of Representatives to audit the Province accounts, 246–248, 477, 493. On the boundary disputes between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, 10, 251, 316, 324, 332, 333, 356. Will sell his estate in Hanover Street, 256. On the choice of a new House of Representatives in New Hampshire, 108, 302, 436, 483. Value of his estate near Pomfret, *Conn.*, 314. Value of his whole estate, 315, 503. His opinion of Elisha Cooke, 322, 397, 415, 436, 439. Complains that Colonel Spotswood wishes to charge postage on his letters, 347, 352, 355, 497, 511. On the appointment of Benjamin Pemberton as clerk in the Naval Office, 376, 377, 385, 405, 413. On the cost of settling wild lands in New England, 382. Upbraids his nephew John Foye for ingratitude, 453, 454.

Belcher, Jonathan, Jr., 6, 21, 23, 24, 26, 27, 35, 36–38, 40, 41, 48, 55–57, 60, 81, 92, 94, 105, 110, 119, 120, 129, 138, 174, 176, 207, 210, 213, 234, 237, 254, 269, 293, 299, 300, 305, 306, 311, 387, 388, 455, 456, 458, 460, 461, 472, 480, 483, 484, 492, 500, 504, 512, 513. Notice of, 27 *n.* Letters to, 27, 49, 64, 76, 95, 105, 125, 131, 135, 141, 155, 162, 168, 177, 180, 197, 239, 243, 257, 262, 279, 284, 313, 330, 340, 371, 379, 443, 464, 470, 475, 476, 478, 483, 484, 487, 488, 490–492, 495, 501, 503, 505, 506, 513, 514, 516. His arrival in England, 27. His personal expenses in London, 78, 85, 123, 124, 125, 169, 263, 266, 274, 403. His desire to enter Parliament, 200–202, 219, 225, 277, 284, 285, 313, 314, 487, 493, 502, 516. Obtains the degree of Master of Arts at Cambridge, England, 270.

Belcher, Mary, 176.

Belcher, Robert, 175.

Belcher, Samuel, 80, 128.

Belchier, family of, 175.

Belchier, John, 177.

Belchier, William, 177.

Belknap, *Rev.* Jeremy, *D.D.*, his "History of New Hampshire" cited, 11 *n.* Identifies some of the nicknames applied by Governor Belcher, 7 *n.*, 46 *n.*, 98 *n.*, 232 *n.*, 239 *n.*, 245 *n.*, 246 *n.*, 253 *n.*, 259 *n.*, 261 *n.*, 322 *n.*, 323 *n.*, 324 *n.*, 338 *n.*, 348 *n.*, 369 *n.*, 370 *n.*, 415 *n.*, 417 *n.*, 426 *n.*, 438 *n.*, 520 *n.*

Bell, ——, 269.

Bellamy, George, 186. Letters to, 207, 236, 461, 502.

Bellomont, Richard Coote, *Earl of*, 329.

Bendish, Henry, 30, 35, 36, 64. Letter to, 456.

Berkeley, *Rt. Rev.* George, 6.

Berry, *Col.* Thomas, letter to, 452.

Billers, *Sir* William, 286.

Bills of credit, exchangeable value of, 36, 227; desire for a new emission of, 248, 307, 316.

Bladen, Martin, 14 *n.*, 24, 38, 49, 58, 82, 83, 120, 126. Notice of, 61 *n.* Letters to, 61, 488, 494, 507. Present to, 43. Mentioned, 136–138, 156, 161, 164, 182, 207, 240, 243, 267–270, 275, 293, 324, 383, 390, 434, 435, 460, 472.

Blagrove, Nathaniel, letters to, 454, 492.

Blandford, *ship*, 141, 144, 152, 155, 158.

Blessington, *Lord*, 214.

Borland, ——, 395.

Boston, letter to the Justices and Selectmen of, 8. Letter to Selectmen of, 478.

Boston, Post-Office in, 3 *n.*

"Boston, Memorial History of," cited, 5 *n.*, 331 *n.*

"Boston Weekly News-Letter," cited, 166 *n.*, 254 *n.*

"Boston Weekly Post-Boy," 3 *n.*

Boston "Weekly Rehearsal," cited, 105 *n.*, 458, 473.

Boundary-line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, 5, 7, 9–11, 16, 17, 48, 147–149, 251, 253, 316, 324, 332, 348, 356, 432, 450, 452; between Massachusetts and New York, 45, 251, 451, 495; between Massachusetts and Rhode Island, 475, 481, 501.

Bours, ——, letter to, 492.

Bowdoin, James, 450.

Boydell, John, 4, 114, 208 *n.*, 209, 210, 221, 231, 370, 456, 512.

Boyer, Abel, 264.

Bradbury, *Lieut.* ——, letter to, 519.

Bradstreet, ——, 392.

Brattle, *Major* William, letter to, 505.
Bridgeman, *Sir* Orlando, 14 *n.*
Brinley, Francis, letter to, 466.
British ships and merchandise, laying duties on, forbidden, 172.
Brown, ——, 395.
Brown, S., 283.
Brudenell, James, 14 *n.*, 122, 130, 132 *n.*, 134. Letter to, 471.
Buckingham, *Rev.* Thomas, notice of, 89 *n.* Death of, 89.
Bull, *Mrs.* Hannah, letters to, 468, 490, 495, 516.
Bull, John, 28, 44, 272.
Bunker, George, notice of, 189 *n.* Letters to, 189, 453, 460, 489.
Burchett, Josiah, notice of, 299 *n.* Letters to, 299, 419, 458, 469, 487, 494, 500, 505, 512, 517.
Burman, ——, 58.
Burnet, T., 427.
Burnet, *Gov.* William, 16, 230, 309, 329, 335, 416, 427. Grant to his children, 399, 405, 407, 411, 412, 427, 428, 515.
Burrington, *Gov.* George, 87. Letters to, 450, 467, 468, 482, 504.
Burroughs, *Rev.* Henry, his "Historical Account of Christ Church" cited, 390.
Byfield, Nathaniel, 3, 6, 65, 80, 155, 360, 449, 504, 505. Death of, 300. Letters to, 450, 462.
Byles, *Rev.* Mather, *D.D.*, 381, 389.

C.

"Cadiz Pedler." *See* Wentworth, Benning.
Calamy, *Rev.* Edmund, *D.D.*, 30, 40, 77, 127, 131, 164, 185, 205. Letter to, 470.
Calamy, *Rev.* Edmund, the younger, letter to, 492.
Calamy, James, 77, 78, 131, 164, 492. Letters to, 467, 470.
Cambridge, *England*, University of, 135, 141, 236, 263, 264, 266, 277, 280, 284, 285, 371, 391, 517.
Campbell, Alexander, 318.
Campbell, *Mrs.* ——, 392.
Canada, Governor of, 99. Letter to, 505.
Canada lilies, 312.
Cape François, Governor of, letter to the, 485.
"Capt. Sam," funeral of, 6.
Cargil, David, 319, 348.
Caroline, *Queen*, 186, 299.
Carteret, Edward, 30. Letter to, 456.
Carteret, John, *Lord*, 178.
Cartwright, ——, 210.
Cary, *Capt.* Samuel, letter to, 465.
Casco Bay, 159, 160, 194.
Castle William, in Boston harbor, 242, 490.
Caswall, *Mrs.* ——, 29, 76, 142.
Caswall, H., 43, 81, 128, 183, 492. Letter to, 470.
Caswall, John, 28, 37, 59, 404, 450, 452, 507.
Caswall, *Miss* Susan, 59.
Cavally, *Capt.* ——, wishes to improve the discipline of the Massachusetts militia, 507.
Chandler, ——, 30.
Chandler, John, notice of, 357 *n.* Letter to, 357.
Chandler, *Rev.* Samuel, *D.D.*, 178.
Chandos, James Brydges, *Duke of*, 35, 95, 128, 167, 205, 264-266, 268, 495. Letters to, 381, 480, 500.
Chaney, *Rev.* George L., his "Hollis St. Church" cited, 389.
Cheever, ——, letter to, 466.
Chili strawberries, 312, 503.
Christ Church, *Boston*, 59, 65, 66, 73, 75, 371, 389, 390.
Church, *Col.* ——, letter to, 509.
Church of England, legal position of the, in Massachusetts, 73.
Clark, John, 123, 128, 184, 280, 284, 305.
Clark, R., 141.
Clark, *Sir* Robert, 35, 125, 173. Letters to, 453, 513.
Clarkson, James, 108.
Cloud, T., 283.
Clutterbuck, Thomas, 176, 178.
Coke, *Sir* Edward, 237, 267, 353, 371.
Colburn, ——, letter to, 518.
Colman, *Rev.* Benjamin, *D.D.*, 22 *n.*, 115, 142, 156.
Commissioners of Customs, letters to, 457, 471, 491, 502.
Connecticut Historical Society, Collections of, cited, 460, 486, 501, 511, 514.
Cooke, Elisha, 43, 48, 131, 229, 231 *n.*, 282 *n.*, 301, 303, 311, 322, 324, 393, 415, 434, 436, 438, 442, 443, 505, 519, 520.
Cooke, Middlecott, recommended by Belcher for Joint Clerk of the Courts, 48. His removal desired by Belcher, 519.
Cooper, Spencer, 127.
Copper-mines at Simsbury, 40 *n.*, 166 *n.*, 459, 472, 478, 479, 486, 488, 495, 500, 501, 503, 507, 514.
Copper ore sent to England, 33, 40, 50, 80, 124, 269, 304, 379, 455, 482, 491, 504.
Coram, *Mrs.* Eunice, 87, 88, 212, 250.
Coram, Thomas, 49, 53, 162. Notice of, 86 *n.* Letters to, 86, 111, 211, 250, 297, 391, 454, 491, 514.
Cosby, *Major* Alexander, 294, 301 *n.*, 302, 318, 320-322, 334, 506. Letter to, 506.
Cosby, *Miss* Elizabeth, 170, 181, 306.
Cosby, *Gov.* William, 45 *n.*, 121, 170 *n.*, 258, 294. Letters to, 481, 483, 495.
Courand, John, 225, 265. Letter to, 459.
Coventry, *England*, 277, 284-286, 313, 314.
Cradock, George, 404, 434, 443, 515. Notice of, 405 *n.*
Crawford, ——, letters to, 457, 497.

Croft, *Sir* Archer, 14 *n.*
Cromwell, Oliver, 368.
Crosland, ——, 313, 314.
Crown Point, French fort at, 99, 191.
Cushing, Thomas, 231 *n.*, 282 *n.*
Cutler, *Rev.* Timothy, *D.D.*, 371, 460.

D.

Dalrymple, *Sir* Hew, 128.
Darango, B., letter to, 449.
Dartmouth, William Legge, *Earl of*, 336.
Davis, Timothy, 369, 501.
Davy, ——, letter to, 507.
Dawson, *Mrs.* ——, letter to, 502.
Deering, ——, 53, 127.
Deering, Henry, 323, 370.
De la Faye, Charles, 53, 126, 127, 183, 225, 265, 377, 381, 413, 434. Letters to, 469, 516.
Dennet, Ephraim, 18, 32, 42, 43, 49, 58, 75, 78, 84, 123, 161, 163, 175, 179, 180, 433.
Denny, *Justice* ——, 333, 346.
Derry, *N. H.*, 332.
Deschamps, ——, letters to, 452, 468, 476.
Devonshire, William Cavendish, *Duke of*, 122, 130, 132 *n.*, 134. Letter to, 471.
Dexter, Franklin B., his "Yale Graduates" cited, 88.
"Dictionary of National Biography," cited, 23 *n.*, 61 *n.*, 87 *n.*, 193 *n.*, 299 *n.*
Dingley, Robert, 276. Letters to, 456, 503.
Dobree, William, 283, 306.
Dobree & Lloyd, 270.
Docminique, Paul, 14 *n.*, 207.
"Don Quixot." *See* Dunbar, David.
Dover, *N. H.*, 9, 365, 435.
Drake, Francis S., his "Dictionary of American Biography" cited, 42 *n.*, 278 *n.*
Drummond, ——, letter to, 482.
Dudley, *Gov.* Joseph, 51, 59, 329, 336, 362, 370.
Dudley, *Judge* Paul, 39, 85, 185, 263.
Dudley, *Gov.* Thomas, 479.
Dudley, Thomas, 51.
Dumaresq, Philip, 283, 306.
Dummer, Jeremiah, 81, 225, 275.
Dummer, Samuel, 275.
Dunbar, David, 5, 9, 11–13, 18–20, 32, 42, 43, 46, 47, 58, 61, 62, 64, 78, 83–85, 87, 94, 95, 97, 100, 101, 112, 119–122, 126, 128, 133–135, 145, 148–150, 152–156, 158, 160, 163, 174, 184, 198, 214, 219, 223, 224, 228, 231, 232, 246, 253, 257, 258, 267, 269, 270, 275, 279, 282, 288–294, 301, 302, 304, 317, 321–323, 328, 329, 338, 339, 348–351, 353, 366, 370, 372, 373, 395, 396, 404, 415, 427, 433, 434, 437–439, 442, 443, 449, 454, 458–460, 472, 477, 484, 489–491, 495, 496, 504, 506–510, 515, 518, 519. Notice of, 11 *n.* Letters to, 318, 324, 329, 331, 345, 351, 354, 360, 363, 366, 422, 440, 493, 499, 506, 511, 514, 515, 518.
Dunbar, *Mrs.* David, 214, 483.
Dunbar, Jeremiah, 32, 84, 97, 126, 161, 223, 224, 231, 237, 253, 275, 301, 324, 367, 493, 496, 497. Examined by a Committee of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, 282.
Durell, *Capt.* Thomas, 159, 387, 418, 420, 443, 475, 487.
"Dux Gregis." *See* Cooke, Elisha.
Dwight, *Capt.* Timothy, 192. Letters to, 474, 489, 495, 514, 519.

E.

Eastern Lands, 184, 194, 392, 481, 497, 499, 500, 510, 513.
Edgecumbe, Richard, *Baron*, notice of, 193 *n.* Letter to, 193. Mentioned, 204.
Evans, ——, 53, 75, 127. Letters to, 66, 503.
Exeter, *N. H.*, 369 *n.*

F.

Fairfax, Brian, notice of, 23 *n.* Letters to, 23, 488, 514. Mentioned, 63, 165, 185, 202, 240.
Fairfax, William, notice of, 24 *n.* Mentioned, 24, 225, 240, 488, 492, 494, 514. Marriage of, 63, 166. Letters to, 488, 494, 514.
Falmouth, *Maine*, 160 *n.*, 172, 324, 373, 477, 489.
Fane, Francis, 64. Letter to, 453.
Faneuil, Andrew, 331.
Farmer, John, his edition of Belknap's "History of New Hampshire" cited, 4 *n.*, 179 *n.*
Farmington, *Conn.*, 477, 488, 501.
Fayting, Joseph, 281.
Felt, *Rev.* Joseph B., his "Annals of Salem," cited, 24 *n.*
Fenwick, Edward, letters to, 461, 478, 502, 512.
Fenwick, William, 478, 502.
Fitch, *Rev.* Jabez, 4, 455.
Fitzroy, *Lord* Augustus, 170 *n.*, 181.
Five Nations, to be enlisted in a demand for the demolition of Crown Point, 99.
Flax, bounty on, in Massachusetts, 69.
Fleetham, ——, letter to, 469.
Fleetwood, ——, 122.
Fletcher, ——, 501.
Foote, *Rev.* Henry W., his "Annals of King's Chapel" cited, 212 *n.*
Foreman, *Mrs.* ——, letter to, 468.
Fort Dummer, 192, 199.
Fort William and Mary, at Portsmouth, *N. H.*, the command of, 11–13, 346, 348, 355, 509, 514. Mentioned, 70, 152, 360, 367.
Foster, ——, 286.

Fowler, Joseph, letters to, 452, 460, 466, 486, 497, 498, 511, 515, 516. Mentioned, 514.
Foxcroft, Francis, 483.
Foye, John, 32, 53. Letter to, 453.
Foye, William, letter to, 450.
Foye & Co., *Messrs.*, 82, 122.
Foye, Belcher, & Lyde, *Messrs.*, 459, 507.
Frankland, Sir Thomas, letters to, 453, 487, 495, 516, 517.
Frankland, T., 487.
Franklyn, *Capt.* ——, letter to, 484.
Frederick's Fort, 19, 62, 319, 327, 347, 363, 365, 366, 396, 423.
Frost, John, 13, 17, 158. Letters to, 465, 485, 497.
"Fuddle Cap." *See* Cooke, Elisha.

G.

Gale, *Col.* ——, letter to, 482.
Gale, *Mr.* ——, 173.
Gambling, Benjamin, 13, 17, 18, 32, 42, 43, 47, 58, 75, 78, 84, 108, 123, 143, 144, 157, 158, 174, 179, 180, 215, 218, 346, 350–353, 357, 360, 432, 449, 472, 473. Letters to, 452, 457, 462.
Gatcomb, F., 255 *n.*, 269, 276, 305, 404.
George II., *King*, 508.
George's Island, *Maine*, 479.
Georgia, settlement of, 250, 278, 392.
Gerrish, *Mrs.* Martha, letters to, 483, 499.
Gerrish, Paul, 215.
Gibbs, John, 176.
Gibraltar, Governor Belcher's opinion of its value, 236, 250.
Gibson, *Rt. Rev.* Edmund, 50 *n.*, 62, 78, 106, 120, 123, 264, 380. Letters to, 71, 488, 512.
Giles, *Capt.* John, notice of, 102 *n.* Letters to, 102, 453, 460, 467, 476, 486, 490, 500, 502, 506, 508, 511, 514. Mentioned, 318, 344.
Gilesborough, *England*, 175.
Gilman, John, 215.
Glanvil, *Mrs.* ——, 276.
Gloucestershire, *England*, 175, 176.
Goffe, *Capt.* Daniel, 517.
Goffe, *Col.* Edmund, 439, 520. Letters to, 467, 505.
Goizins, *Messrs.*, 219, 270, 298, 304, 403. Letters to, 482, 484, 491, 504, 514, 518.
Goodell, A. C., Jr., his edition of the Massachusetts Province Laws cited, 69 *n.*, 123 *n.*
Gordon, Patrick, Governor of Pennsylvania, notice of, 109 *n.* Letters to, 109, 479, 501, 506.
Grafton, Charles Fitzroy, *Duke of*, notice of, 65 *n.* Letters to, 65, 67. Mentioned, 170 *n.*
Granger, Samuel, 488.
Grant, *Mr.* ——, letter to, 296.
Grant, William, 296 *n.*
Green, Joseph, 256 *n.*
Green, Samuel A., his "Groton Historical Series," cited, 5 *n.* His paper on "The Northern Boundary of Massachusetts" cited, 6 *n.*
Greenleaf, Stephen, 98, 108, 481–483.
Greenwood, Isaac, 213.
Grely, ——, 360, 361.
Grigg, William, 478.
Guionneau, Peter, 93.
Gurney, John, 38, 94.
Guyse, *Rev.* John, *D.D.*, 178, 202. Notice of, 393 *n.* Letters to, 393, 461, 491, 503.

H.

Hale, ——, 452.
Hale, *Sir* Matthew, 31, 80, 125, 132, 182, 268.
Halifax, *N. S.*, 27 *n.*
Halifax, George, *Earl of*, 122, 130, 132 *n.*, 134. Letter to, 471.
Hall, *Capt.* Giles, letters to, 511, 518.
Hall, *Rev.* Samuel, letters to, 508, 514, 516.
Hampton, *N. H.*, 4.
Hankin, *Mrs.* ——, 275.
Hardy, ——, 420.
Harrington, William Stanhope, *Earl of*, 37, 38, 43, 45.
Harris, ——, 254.
Harris, *Mrs.* ——, 86, 122.
Harrison, Edward, 210, 258.
Harrison, Francis, 35, 95, 128, 205. Letters to, 339, 455, 460, 468, 479, 481, 483, 487, 494, 498, 500, 501, 504, 509.
Harrison, *Miss* ——, 339, 509.
Hart, *Messrs.*, letters to, 471, 480, 491, 504.
Hart, William, 33, 40, 124, 166, 186. Letters to, 455, 461, 463.
Hart, *Mrs.* ——, 484.
Harvard College, 4 *n.*, 22 *n.*, 24, 27, 138, 139, 142, 176, 186, 188, 204, 213, 421 *n.*, 472.
Harward, *Rev.* Thomas, 75, 212.
Hatch, *Col.* Estes, 114, 221, 402.
Hayward, ——, letter to, 461.
Heath, *Capt.* Joseph, letters to, 460, 464, 467.
Heilman, ——, letter to, 471.
Hemp, bounty on, in Massachusetts, 69.
Herring, *Rev.* Thomas, *D.D.*, 178.
Hildreth, *Capt.* ——, letters to, 470, 483.
Hildreth, *Major* ——, letter to, 511.
Hill, Hamilton A., his "Historical Catalogue of the Old South Church" cited, 79 *n.* His paper on "Thomas Coram in Boston and Taunton" cited, 87 *n.*
Hinsdell, Ebenezer, 192, 199. Letter to, 519.
"His Pemaquidship." *See* Dunbar David.
Hobby, ——, 474, 478.

Hodson, ——, 33, 81, 85.
Holden, Samuel, notice of, 22 *n.* Letters to, 22, 506, 517. Mentioned, 30, 64, 186, 220, 435.
Holden Chapel, Cambridge, *Mass.*, 22 *n.*
Holden, *Mass.*, 22 *n.*
Holdsworth, *Capt.* ——, 173.
Hollis, Nathaniel, notice of, 139 *n.* Letter to, 139. Mentioned, 137 *n.*, 138, 472.
Hollis, Thomas, 138, 389.
Hollis, Thomas, the younger, notice of, 137 *n.* Letters to, 137, 213, 388, 500, 506. Mentioned, 186, 204, 266, 381, 472.
Hollis St. Church, *Boston*, 381, 389.
Holman, ——, letters to, 477, 518.
Hooper, ——, letters to, 452, 468, 491, 503.
Hooper, Silas, 379.
Horsman, ——, 29, 30.
Houghton, James, letter to, 519.
How, ——, 122.
Huske, Ellis, notice of, 3 *n.* Letters to, 3, 8, 349, 436, 453–455, 475, 477, 489, 491–493, 496, 498, 499, 501, 502, 504–509, 511, 514, 517, 520. Mentioned, 4, 47, 146, 157, 161, 179, 218, 220, 221, 231, 259, 262, 270, 275, 276, 279, 280, 283, 294, 295, 301 *n.*, 302, 305, 306, 308, 311, 316, 322, 328, 345, 347, 348, 351, 353, 357, 374, 415, 416, 426, 433, 477, 490.
Huske, *Mrs.* Ellis, 9, 437.
Huske, Ellis, *Jr.*, 3 *n.*
Huske, *Gen.* John, his opinion of the men sent from England to hold office in the Colonies, 3 *n.* Mentioned, 437.
Huske, John, 2d, 3 *n.*
Hussey, Batchelor, letters to, 460, 479, 498.
Hutchinson, Edward, 138, 139.

I.

Indians, interviews with the Eastern, 172, 399, 474, 476. Letter to the Penobscot, 344.
"Ipswich Lad." *See* Rindge, John.
Irish party will oppose the union of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, 10.
Iron Works in New Hampshire, 70, 489.
Islay, Archibald Campbell, *Earl of*, 37, 185, 203, 204. Notice of, 188 *n.* Letter to, 188.

J.

Jackson, Fisher, letters to, 312, 490.
Jackson, John, 312. Letter to, 490.
Jacob, Robert, 379, 403.
Jaffrey, George, 7 *n.*, 17, 70, 151, 179, 218, 259, 260, 432.
Jaffrey, James, 142, 144, 260.
Jeffries, ——, 29, 30.
Jeffries, James, 221, 283, 345.
Jekyll, John, 24, 63, 165, 166, 181, 240, 243, 264, 502. Death of, 165 *n.* Letters to, 483, 487.
Jekyll, John, *the younger*, 264.
Jekyll, *Sir* Joseph, 24, 30, 37, 63, 64, 181, 196 *n.*, 203, 456. Letter to, 456.
Jekyll, Thomas, 166.
Jenks, Joseph, 252.
Johnson, *Gov.* Gabriel, letter to, 511.
Johnson, *Gov.* Robert, letters to, 467, 474, 501.
Jones, ——, letter to, 518.
Jones, *Sir* Thomas, 437.
Juba, *a negro boy*, 110, 460, 463.
July flowers, 312.

K.

Keese, *Miss* Elizabeth, 199, 437, 476, 487.
Keese, Henry, 199 *n.*
Kellogg, *Capt.* Joseph, notice of, 191 *n.* Letters to, 191, 192, 466, 484, 489.
Kent, *Col.* ——, 111, 259. Letter to, 505.
King, Peter, *Lord Chancellor*, 31, 64, 125, 196 *n.*, 203. Letters to, 455, 486.
King, *Capt.* William, 223, 254 *n.*
King's Chapel, *Boston*, 66, 67, 93.
Kingswood, *England*, 175.
Kneeland, Samuel, letter to, 519.

L.

Lambert, William, 351. Notice of, 498 *n.* Letter to, 498.
Larrabee, *Capt.* Benjamin, letter to, 458.
Laverjat, *M.* ——, letter to, 479.
Law, Jonathan, letter to, 466.
Lawton, ——, letter to, 484.
Lebanon, *Conn.*, 452, 460.
Lechmere, Nicholas, *Lord*, 202, 266.
Le Mercier, *Rev.* Andrew, 331.
Le Mortray, ——, 339.
Lincoln, Bishop of. *See* Reynolds, *Rt. Rev.* Richard.
Lippincott's "Biographical Dictionary," cited, 50 *n.*
Littleton, Adam, 264, 265.
Livermore, Matthew, notice of, 316 *n.* Mentioned, 321, 322, 326 328, 369, 414, 451. Letters to, 500, 501, 504, 507–509, 514, 518.
Lloyd, John, 283. Letters to, 459, 468, 476, 490, 495, 503.
Lloyd & Rook, *Messrs.*, 221.
Lobb, *Capt.* Jacob, his ill treatment of the Palatines, 109.
Lockwood, ——. 40. Letter to, 456.
London, Bishop of. *See* Gibson, *Rt. Rev.* Edmund.
Lords of the Admiralty, letter to, 474.

Lords of Trade, names of, in 1731, 14 *n.* Letters to, 14, 67, 147, 158, 226, 240, 246, 248, 251, 276, 286, 294, 307, 346, 428, 465, 472, 489, 495, 497. Mentioned, 38, 39, 58, 64, 78, 119, 121, 136, 145, 152, 156, 219, 220, 232, 243, 253, 267, 269, 310, 320, 426, 472, 473.
Lyddel, ——, 326.
Lyde, Byfield, 6, 376, 377, 405 *n.*, 507, 519.
Lynde, *Judge* Benjamin, 85, 185, 259, 263. Letters to, 455, 464, 466, 498.
Lynn, ——, 50, 77, 78, 474.

M.

Manufactures in Massachusetts and New Hampshire, in 1731, 70; in 1732, 489.
Marriage licenses in New Hampshire, 92, 462, 478.
Marsh, John, 125. Letters to, 453, 469.
Marshall, Henry, 80, 238, 502, 513. Death of, 208, 209.
Marshall, Richard, 208. Letters to, 502, 513.
Marston, Benjamin, letter to, 464.
Mascarene, *Major* Jean Paul, 41, 103–107, 118, 162, 173, 452, 510. Letter to, 482.
Mason, Thaddeus, 81
Massachusetts, population of, in 1733, 383.
Massachusetts, Assembly of, speeches to, 398, 406, 458, 473, 488, 499, 503, 509.
Massachusetts, House of Representatives of, 11, 14–16, 44, 68, 82, 114. Their claim to audit the accounts of the Province, 247. Messages to, 396, 463, 474, 490, 491, 500. Speech to, 494
Massachusetts Historical Society, Proceedings of, cited, 22 *n.*, 105 *n.*, 109 *n.*
Mather, ——, 164.
Mather, *Rev.* Increase, *D.D.*, 389.
Matrimony, Gov. Belcher's opinions about, and his son's marriage, 30, 63, 169–171, 181, 182, 200, 313 *n.*, 375, 479, 483.
Mediterranean Passes, 259, 316, 321, 322, 328, 458, 496, 499, 504, 507–509.
Meriden, *Conn.*, 449, 460, 477, 485, 486, 488, 501, 511.
Merrimac River, weirs on, 514.
Merry's Meadow, 192.
Middletown, *Conn.*, 485, 501.
Miller, *Major* ——, letters to, 517, 519.
Milton, *Mass.*, 478, 482, 489, 500.
Minot, *Capt.* John, letters to, 490, 500, 502, 505, 508, 511.
"Monsieur." *See* Dunbar, David.
Montague, *Duke of*, present to, 186.
Montgomerie, *Gov.* John, 45.
Moorey, Nicholas, 111 *n.*, 298, 454, 492.
Moorey, *Mrs.* Nicholas, letter to, 454.
More, ——, 495.
Morshead, ——, 212, 221.
Mortlake, *Conn.*, 460, 487, 489.
Morton, John, 29, 30, 264, 380. Letters to, 459, 469, 472, 486, 492, 502, 503, 513.
Mortray, ——, 504. *See* also Le Mortray.
Moseley, *Col.* Edward, letters to, 450, 459, 467, 482, 505, 511.
Moseley, *Rev.* Samuel, 164.
Moxus, Cæsar, death of, 102.
Munday, James, 185. Letter to, 484.
Murdoch, Beamish, his "History of Nova Scotia" cited, 27 *n.*

N.

Nantucket, *Mass.*, 190.
Naval stores, advantages from raising them in New England, 216, 217.
Neal, *Rev.* Daniel, 30, 167, 178. Letters to, 461, 481.
Newbury, *Mass.*, 4, 7, 28 *n.*, 111, 450, 498.
Newcastle, Thomas Pelham, *Duke of*, notice of, 10 *n.* Letters to, 10, 25, 100, 103, 117, 132, 152, 171, 216, 309, 384, 407, 455, 459, 475, 500, 505. Mentioned, 32, 38, 39, 42, 58, 59, 62, 78, 105, 106, 121, 126, 134, 160, 182, 225, 226 *n.*, 243, 258, 275, 282, 310, 311, 347, 381, 404, 434, 458, 490, 508. Presents to, 35, 43, 125, 473.
New England Coffee House, London, 79.
"New England Historical and Genealogical Register," cited, 27 *n.*, 405 *n.*
"New-England Weekly Journal," cited, 5 *n.*, 223 *n.*, 233 *n.*, 333 *n.*, 344 *n.*, 396 *n.*, 406 *n.*, 421 *n.*, 494, 499, 503, 509.
New Hampshire, affairs in, 5, 13–20, 118–120, 148–151. Principal trade of, 71.
New Hampshire, Assembly of, 7, 13, 425, 450, 451. Speeches to, 450, 470, 498, 520. Message to, 498.
New Hampshire, Council of, 13, 42, 238, 290, and *passim.*
New Hampshire House of Representatives, messages to, 450, 470, 471, 498, 520.
"New Hampshire Provincial Papers," cited, 4 *n.*, 8 *n.*, 57 *n.*, 257 *n.*, 332 *n.*, 450, 470, 471, 498, 520.
Newman, Henry, notice of, 57 *n.* Letters to, 57, 74, 389, 495, 502. Mentioned, 13, 28, 29, 32, 50, 64, 66, 67, 78, 127, 299.
New Somerset, *Maine*, 195.
"New York Colonial Documents" cited, 45 *n.*
North, John, 320, 348, 440.
Northfield, *Mass.*, 192, 193, 474, 495, 519.
North Yarmouth, *Maine*, 194.
Norton, ——, 291, 480, 483. Letter to, 486.
Nova Scotia, 42 *n.*, 392.
Noyes, *Dr.* Belcher, mentioned, 450, 501, 511. Letters to, 451, 459, 467, 471.
Noyes, John, letter to, 476.

O.

Odiorne, Jotham, 7 *n.*, 17, 218, 432.
Oglethorpe, *Gen.* James E., 58, 112, 211, 250, 273, 283, 298, 390, 501, 502, 511. Notice of, 278 *n.* Letters to, 278, 506.
"Old H." *See* Sherburne, Henry.
"Old Indian Hunter." *See* Walton, Shadrach.
Oliver, Andrew, notice of, 298 *n.* Mentioned, 388–390, 502, 503, 513. Letters to, 503, 512, 516.
Oliver, Daniel, 142, 156. Death of, 167.
Onslow, Arthur, notice of, 20 *n.* Letters to, 20, 490. Mentioned, 41, 46, 49, 59, 79, 87, 112, 126. Present to, 43.
Onslow, Thomas, *Lord*, 112.
Orvis, Samuel, letters to, 477, 501.
Osborne, ——, letter to, 468.
Osgood, *Major* ——, letters to, 506, 518.
Oxford, *England*, University of, 51, 141, 156, 186, 236, 264, 490.
Oxford, *Mass.*, 125, 173.

P.

Pahcombowarit, an Indian claimant to land at or near Cocheco, 329, 361.
Palatines, ill treatment of, 109, 479.
Palmer, Thomas, and others, letters to, 48, 519.
Partington, ——, 275.
Partridge, *Mrs.* Mary, 28, 38, 77, 142, 440, 515. Letters to, 76, 110, 455, 457, 460, 463, 485, 498, 499, 502, 504, 514.
Partridge, Oliver, 494, 496, 500, 515.
Partridge, Richard, 26, 43, 45, 46, 57, 59, 81, 88, 112, 144, 145, 164, 175, 178, 258, 261, 272, 292, 308, 451, 455. Notice of, 37 *n.* Letters to, 37, 81, 94, 104, 120, 218, 224, 269, 271, 274, 277, 281, 298, 303, 310, 315, 374, 403, 433, 442, 450, 454, 457, 458, 464, 466, 470, 472, 473, 475–479, 483, 484, 486, 488, 491, 494–497, 502, 503, 507, 508, 510, 514–518.
Partridge, *Col.* Samuel, letters to, 485, 494, 496, 498, 500, 505, 515.
Partridge, *Lieut.-Gov.* William, 28 *n.*, 37 *n.*, 329.
Partridge, William, 132, 270, 275, 496.
Paxton, *Capt.* ——, 151, 402.
Paxton, Charles, 151 *n.*, 401, 402, 514, 517. Notice of, 401 *n.*
Paxton, Nicholas, 128. Letter to, 472.
Peagrum, John, 259, 280, 351, 361, 491. Letter to, 504.
Peirce, Joshua, 84, 108, 119, 161, 163, 244, 245, 253, 433, 493, 495. Letter to, 495.
Pelham, *Hon.* Thomas, 14 *n.*, 122, 132 *n.*, 134. Letters to, 452, 471.
Pemaquid, 5 *n.*, 19, 32, 97, 98, 100, 101, 260, 302, 319, 320, 347, 348, 365, 396, 411, 412, 434, 457, 504, 508, 519.
Pemberton, Benjamin, 376, 377, 385, 405, 413, 512.
Pemberton, James, 123, 173–175, 179.
Penhallow, Samuel, 98, 108, 147.
Pennicook Indians, 363.
Penobscot, *Maine*, 479.
Pepperell, *Col.* William, Jr., letters to, 455, 457, 458, 460, 462, 463, 481, 489.
Pepys, ——, 404. Letters to, 452, 468, 491.
Pepys, Samuel, 299 *n.*
Perry, *Rt. Rev.* William S., his "Historical Collections relating to the American Colonial Church" cited, 512.
Phelps, Noah A., his "History of Simsbury, Granby, and Canton," cited, 40 *n.*
Phelps, Richard H., his "History of Newgate of Connecticut" cited, 40 *n.*
Philips, *Capt.* G., letter to, 501.
Phillimore, *Sir* Robert J., his "Life of Lord Lyttelton" cited, 3 *n.*
Phillips, Adolph, 39, 252, 451. Letters to, 451, 455, 460, 464, 467, 483, 486, 488, 494, 501, 506, 511.
Phillips, *Col.* Richard, 104, 507.
Phillips *vs.* Savage, case of, 27 *n.*
Phipps, *Lieut.-Gov.* Spencer, 162, 173, 222, 336. Letter to, 478, 498, 520.
Phips, *Capt.* Thomas, letters to, 450, 451. Mentioned, 452, 457.
Pierce, *Rev.* Richard, letter to, 500.
Pierpont, ——, 103.
Piggott, ——, 186, 484.
"Pilgarlic." *See* Wentworth, Benning.
Pitkin, Joseph, letters to, 450, 459, 464, 466, 467, 469–472, 474, 478, 479, 485, 486, 488, 495, 500, 501, 503, 505, 507, 510, 511, 513, 514, 517, 518. Mentioned, 452.
Pitt, ——, 94.
"Plague of Israel." *See* Atkinson, Theodore.
Plant, *Rev.* Matthias, notice of, 93 *n.* Letters to, 93, 508–510, 514. Mentioned, 505.
Plymouth, *Mass.*, proposal to establish a Custom House at, 400–402.
Podunc, *Conn.*, 485.
Pomeroy, Ebenezer, letters to, 450, 463, 466.
Pomfret, *Conn.*, 314.
Popple, Alured, 5, 14 *n.*, 53, 68, 83, 118, 121, 127, 162, 164, 165, 183, 224, 267–270, 279, 379, 434. Letters to, 113, 452, 458, 469, 486, 516
Portsmouth, *N. H.*, 4, 96, 144, 157 *n.*, 161, 178, 243, 259, 423, 449, 450.
Presents sent to England, 35, 43, 80, 86, 299, 473, 509.
Price, *Rev.* Roger, 50, 51, 72, 78.
Prince, *Rev.* Thomas, 140.
Protheroe, *Capt.* George, 141, 144, 151, 156, 205, 458, 474, 475, 494. Letters to, 475, 477, 494.

Q.

Quakers, 31, 38, 82, 84, 94, 123, 125, 164, 182, 451.
Quane, John, 84.

Quincy, Edmund, letter to, 516.
Quincy, Josiah, his "History of Harvard University" cited, 22 *n.*, 137 *n.*, 139 *n.*, 213 *n.*

R.

Rand, William, 79, 142, 156, 268.
Rand, *Mrs.* William, 268.
Randolph, *Sir* John, 323, 386, 506.
Randolph, ——, letter to, 484.
Raymond, *Chief Justice* Robert, 185, 203, 305, 330. Letters to, 196, 484.
Raynham, *Mass.*, 90.
Reed, Samuel, 313 *n.*
Reed, *Miss* ——, 313 *n.*
Reeves, *Sir* Thomas, 305, 330.
Remington, Jonathan, and other Justices, letters to, 88, 506.
Reynolds, Anthony, 9 *n.*, 47, 48, 49, 53, 61, 97, 98, 121, 128, 130, 131, 133–136, 141–146, 155, 156, 161, 164, 165, 198, 199, 219, 224, 234, 235, 240, 243, 261, 265, 269, 280, 291, 359, 370, 437, 454, 458, 472, 473, 476, 478, 480, 487, 499, 517. Notice of, 96 *n.* Letters to, 96, 143, 457, 461, 462, 467, 492, 512.
Reynolds, *Rev.* George, 141, 165, 198, 202, 219, 314. Letter to, 234.
Reynolds, *Rt. Rev.* Richard, 9 *n.*, 49, 59, 64, 96 *n.*, 125, 128, 141, 155, 156, 161, 165, 198, 202, 219, 221, 239, 240, 265, 269, 284, 291, 313, 437, 472. Letters to, 53, 129, 134, 235, 475, 476.
Reynolds, Thomas, 235. Letter to, 492.
Rhode Island, bills of credit issued by, 406, 409, 410.
Richardson, ——, letters to, 481, 482.
Richmond, *Col.* ——, letter to, 508.
Rindge, John, 7 *n.*, 96, 215, 219, 245, 257, 262, 270, 322, 345, 351, 356, 395, 415, 477, 498.
Roanoke Island, 450, 459, 511.
Rose, *Rev.* Hugh James, his "Biographical Dictionary" cited, 50 *n.*
Royall, Isaac, notice of, 255 *n.* Letters to, 255, 449, 463, 474, 481.
Royall, *Mrs.* Isaac, 256.
Royall, Jacob, 256, 257.
Royall, *Miss* ——, 256.
Rum, use of, among the Indians, 102.
Russell, ——, 351.
Rutherford, ——, 346.
Rutter, Nathaniel, 481.
Rymes, Christopher, 269.

S.

St. John's River, *Nova Scotia*, 486.
Salary of the Governor in Massachusetts, dispute about, 14, 42, 63, 68, 90, 91, 174, 308, 376, 412, 458.
Salem, *Mass.*, 7, 24, 63 *n.*, 78, 243.
Saltonstall, *Col.* Richard, 370. Letters to, 504, 505, 507.
Salzburghers, aid to, 495.
"Sancho Panza." *See* Dunbar, David.
Sandford, Thomas, 30, 37, 64, 180, 204. Letter to, 456.
Savel, John, Jr., 519.
Sayer, *Dr.* Exton, letter to, 452.
Scarborough, *ship*, 159, 420, 487, 500.
"Scotch Loon." *See* Jaffrey, George.
Seccomb, ——, letter to, 502.
Seccomb, *Rev.* John, 105 *n.*
Seccomb, *Rev.* Joseph, 103, 199.
Sergent, *Dr.* ——, 350.
Sewall, *Rev.* Joseph, *D.D.*, 142, 156.
Sewall, *Major* ——, 509.
Sharp, John, 38, 39.
Sharp, William, 29, 38, 84, 164, 266, 374, 375, 379, 404. Letters to, 411, 453, 484, 488, 512.
Sheafe, Jacob, 93.
Sherburne, Henry, 4, 13, 17, 42, 43, 48, 58, 83, 85, 94, 108, 145, 146, 161, 215, 218, 222, 224, 231, 239, 252, 261, 262, 267, 269, 271, 279, 280, 283, 292, 302, 311, 322, 351, 354, 360, 370, 378, 432, 437, 449. Notice of, 98 *n.* Letters to, 98, 359, 449, 452, 454, 455, 457, 459, 460, 462, 463, 465, 466–468, 473, 475, 477, 478, 481–483, 485, 487, 489, 491–493, 495, 498–500, 504, 506–511, 514, 516–519.
Sherburne, Joseph, 218, 220, 262, 270, 275, 279, 283, 295, 308, 311, 350, 351, 374, 414, 416, 426, 433, 476, 490. Letter to, 517.
Shipton-Olive, *England*, 175.
Shirley, *Gov.* William, 20, 21, 25, 32, 33, 40, 44, 60, 65, 80, 81, 85, 88, 109, 128, 186, 300, 309, 310, 346, 351, 361, 433, 452, 455, 461, 505, 509.
Shove, Edward, 224, 279, 492.
Shute, *Gov.* Samuel, 15, 29, 64, 155, 329, 335, 339, 416, 451. Notice of, 35 *n.* Letters to, 35, 113, 221, 512.
Sibley, *Rev.* John L., his "Harvard Graduates" cited, 57 *n.* His reprint of "Father Abbey's Will," 105 *n.*
Simsbury, *Conn.*, 40 *n.*, 166 *n.* *See* also Copper-mines.
Singleton, ——, 291.
Slade, Arthur, 426, 438.
Sladen, *Rev.* John, letter to, 478.
Slayton, ——, 96.
Sloane, *Sir* Hans, 299.
Sloper, *Capt.* H., 378, 476.
Small-pox among the Indians, 367.
Smith, *Justice* ——, 216, 374, 396.
Smith, John, 111, 112, 162, 212, 298, 454.
Society in Scotland for propagating Christian Knowledge, 103, 128, 184, 188, 189, 211, 296, 481, 484.
South Kingswood, *Conn.*, 516.
South Sea Company, 297.
"Spanish Don." *See* Wentworth, Benning.
Spanish galleons, wreck of, 25.
"Spanish Pedler." *See* Wentworth, Benning.

Sparks, Jared, his edition of the "Writings of George Washington" cited, 24 *n.*, 63 *n.*
Spotswood, *Col.* Alexander, 209, 221, 231, 347, 352, 355, 511. Letters to, 486, 488, 497.
Sprague, *Rev.* William B., *D.D.*, his "Annals of the American Pulpit" cited, 164 *n.*
Stoddard, *Col.* John, letters to, 466, 467, 489, 499, 510, 519. Mentioned, 496.
Stoughton, *Lieut.-Gov.* William, 5 *n.*
Sugar Bill, 22, 46, 59, 122, 164, 231 *n.*, 255, 276, 282 *n.*, 304, 473, 474, 504.
Sumner, William H., his "History of East Boston" cited, 326 *n.*
"Sunk Fool." *See* Cooke, Elisha.
Surinam, 502.
Swift, Samuel, letters to, 470, 478, 489.

T.

"Taffy." *See* Dunbar, David.
Tailer, *Lieut.-Gov.* William, notice of, 5 *n.* Letters to, 5, 6, 36, 460. Death of, 103–105, 115. Mentioned, 162 *n.*, 164, 336, 474.
Talbot, *Sir* Charles, 65, 125, 196 *n.*, 203. Letter to, 456.
Talcott, *Gov.* Joseph, 252. Letters to, 460, 486, 501, 511, 514.
Tamworth, *England*, 313, 314.
"Teaguish Lordship." *See* Dunbar, David.
Temple, Josiah H., and Sheldon, George, their "History of Northfield" cited, 191 *n.*, 192 *n.*
Temple, Robert, 326, 334, 424.
Temple, *Sir* William, his definition of wisdom and happiness, 130.
Thaxter, *Col.* Samuel, letter to, 489.
"The Hound." *See* Slade, Arthur.
"The Irishman." *See* Dunbar, David.
"The Linen Draper." *See* Deering, Henry.
Thomlinson, John, 257, 490.
Thompson, ——, 29, 31, 80, 173. Letter to, 453.
Thomson, *Major* ——, 173.
Thornton, George, letter to, 459.
Titcomb, ——, 110.
"Toby." *See* Wentworth, Benning.
Toppan, *Rev.* Christopher, 320, 348. Letters to, 451, 459, 481, 487, 497, 499, 500, 510, 513, 517.
Torrey, *Rev.* Joseph, 506, 507.
Torrington, George Byng, *Viscount*, letters to, 151, 458.
Townshend, Charles, *Viscount*, 59, 95, 96, 128, 185, 264, 265, 330, 435. Belcher's patron, 91. Notice of, 90 *n.* Letters to, 90, 420, 487, 502, 508.
Townshend, *Lady* Dolly, 422.
Townshend, *Hon.* George, 420–422, 487.
Travers, ——, 312.
Treasury, Massachusetts, supply of the, 11, 84, 100, 174, 226, 242, 246, 307, 371, 379, 408, 474.
Trott, Lawrence, 283, 306.
Truman, ——, letter to, 459.
Tullit, *Mr.* ——, letter to, 254. Mentioned, 271.
Tyng, *Col.* Eleazer, letters to, 503, 510.

U.

Union of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, 7, 10.
Usher, *Lieut.-Gov.* John, 255, 329, 355, 357, 361, 362, 474, 481.

V.

Van Dam, Rip, 39. Notice of, 45 *n.* Letters to, 45, 99, 451, 467, 473.
Van Horne, Abraham, letter to, 427.
Vassall, *Major* Leonard, letter to, 509.
Vaughan, *Lieut.-Gov.* George, 155, 329.

W.

Wadsworth, *Rev.* Benjamin, letters to, 474, 478.
Wager, *Sir* Charles, 330, 402. Notice of, 386 *n.* Letters to, 386, 401, 417, 475, 517.
Wainwright, Samuel, 344 *n.*, 506.
Waldo, Samuel, 32, 47, 49, 123, 143, 158, 174, 283 *n.*, 443, 457.
Waldron, Richard, notice of, 4 *n.* Letters to, 4, 7, 9, 46, 47, 97, 108, 142, 144, 157, 160, 178, 180, 214, 222, 231, 233, 238, 244, 252, 259, 262, 278, 293, 300, 302, 316, 321, 323, 328, 338, 348, 350, 353, 356, 366, 369, 373, 395, 397, 414, 416, 425, 435, 437–439, 449, 454, 455, 457–459, 462–468, 471, 473, 475, 477, 478, 481–483, 485, 486, 488–491, 494–499, 505, 510, 515, 518, 519. Mentioned, 7, 13, 17, 18, 32, 42, 43, 58, 75, 78, 84, 123, 174, 218, 243, 320, 325, 332, 359, 361, 432, 472, 473.
Waldron, *Mrs.* Richard, 353, 357, 415.
Wales, *Prince of*, 127.
Walker, Gideon, 353, 356.
Wallingford, *Conn.*, 88 *n.*, 488, 489, 503, 508, 511, 514.
Wallis, *Mrs.* ——, letter to, 513.
Walpole, Horace (*Lord Walpole*), 30, 37, 41, 59, 77, 121, 132 *n.*, 134, 156, 183, 377. Presents to, 35, 43. Letters to, 456, 472.
Walpole, Sir Robert, 30, 45, 61 *n.*, 64, 83, 132 *n*, 134, 240, 402, 434, 435, 437, 461, 512. Presents to, 43. Letters to, 56, 400, 465, 472, 493.
Walton, Shadrach, 7, 13, 17, 48, 97, 108, 121, 143, 146, 153, 154, 161, 199, 218,

223, 231, 232, 238, 244, 252, 253, 257, 259, 260, 319, 322, 346, 348, 352, 355, 356, 367, 368, 432, 437. Letters to, 92, 244, 450, 451, 454, 455, 457, 459, 462, 464, 466, 473, 477, 478, 481–483, 485, 487, 492, 493, 495, 497, 499, 504, 506, 509, 514. Notice of, 92 *n.*
Wanton, *Deputy Gov.* John, letter to, 468.
Wanton, *Gov.* William, letters to, 475, 481, 501.
Ward, ——, letter to, 470.
Warner, ——, 260.
Warren, ——, 164.
Waters, J., letters to, 461, 503, 513.
Waters, *Messrs.*, letters to, 459, 463, 468, 486.
Waters, *Miss* ——, 513.
Watts, *Rev.* Isaac, *D.D.*, 30, 80, 128, 178, 435. Notice of, 139 *n.* Letters to, 139, 205, 503.
Weakley, ——, 31.
Wearg, Sir Clement, 64, 168.
Welles, Samuel, 282 *n.*
Wells, ——, 218, 477.
Wendell, Jacob, 39, 428.
Wendell, *Messrs.*, 482.
Wentworth, Benning, removes Richard Waldron from office, 4 *n.* Mentioned, 46, 58, 84, 98, 119, 154, 161, 164, 232, 233, 239, 257, 261, 270, 294, 304, 319, 325, 361, 364, 378, 393, 397, 415, 417, 433, 437, 444, 455, 476, 493, 495, 499.
Wentworth, Hunking, 437.
Wentworth, *Lieut.-Gov.* John, 70, 261, 293, 325, 329, 337.
"Wentworth Genealogy, cited, 3 *n.*, 8 *n.*, 92 *n*, 98 *n.*, 437 *n.*
West, ——, 53, 127.
Westbrook, *Col.* Thomas, 13, 17, 158, 160, 301, 302, 317, 324. Notice of, 160 *n.* Letters to, 489, 498.
Westmoreland, Thomas Fane, *Earl of*, 14 *n.*, 120, 121, 130, 132 *n.*, 134, 166, 167, 483. Letters to, 291, 471, 480.
Wheelwright, Samuel, 320, 333, 347. Notice of, 333 *n.* Letters to, 508, 511, 519.
White, *Rev.* Timothy, 190.
Whitmore, William H., his "Massachusetts Civil List" cited, 5 *n.*, 189 *n.*, 311 *n.*
Whittlesey, *Rev.* Samuel, notice of, 88 *n.* Letters to, 88, 477, 479, 482, 486, 488, 489, 498, 504, 508.
Wibird, Richard, 7, 9 *n.*, 17, 48, 215, 217, 437 *n.*, 495. Letters to, 449, 454, 457, 459.
Wibird, Richard, *the younger*, 215, 218, 220, 490. Letter to, 495.
"Wicked Jerry." *See* Dunbar, Jeremiah.
Wiggin, Andrew, 108, 338, 473, 475.
Wigs, Governor Belcher's opinions about wearing, 52, 127, 183, 265.
Wilks, Francis, 29, 31, 33, 34, 58, 59, 75, 78, 83–85, 88, 94–96, 104–106, 112, 123, 126, 128, 143, 156, 158, 161, 163, 164, 166, 167, 184, 207, 219, 225, 243, 258, 331, 347, 356, 505, 513. Letters to, 41, 106, 115, 173, 228, 272, 452, 457, 459, 462, 465, 469, 471, 472, 475, 477, 485, 487, 494, 503, 505, 512, 513, 516. Death of his wife, 115.
Wilks, Francis, and Partridge, Richard, letter to, 476.
Willard, *Mrs.* Hannah, 128.
Willard, Josiah, 7, 184, 280 *n.*, 319, 513. Letters to, 450, 491, 498, 520.
Willard, *Col.* ——, letter to, 507.
William III., *King*, 368.
Williams, *Rev.* Ebenezer, letters to, 450, 460, 463, 464, 466, 476, 487–489, 496, 501, 504, 508, 510, 516, 518, 519.
Williams, *Rev.* Elisha, 31, 80, 140. Letters to, 449, 460, 466, 468, 477, 482, 495, 498.
Williams, Israel, 494, 496.
Williams, John, letters to, 460, 462.
Williams, Joseph, letter to, 513.
Williams, *Rev.* William, 105 *n.*, 162, 184.
Williams, ——, 213.
Wilmington, Spencer Compton, *Earl of*, 39, 41–43, 59, 83, 121, 132 *n.*, 134, 243, 276, 280, 282, 310, 311, 331, 374, 381, 404, 508. Presents to, 43, 204, 473. Letters to, 456, 465, 471, 494, 505.
Winslow, Edward, 208, 275, 494.
Winslow, Joshua, 283 *n.*
Winslow, ——, 81.
Winthrop, *Col.* Adam., 272, 336, 450, 489, 503.
Wolcott, *Major* Roger, letters to, 495, 500, 501, 511.
Woodside, *Capt.* James, 365, 513. Letters to, 485, 514, 519.
Woodside, William, 513.
Woodside, ——, letter to, 513.
Wright, ——, 328, 338, 348, 351, 353, 508.
Wyman, Thomas B., his "Genealogies of Charlestown" cited, 77 *n.*

Y.

Yale College, 128.
Yeamans, ——, 222.
York County, *Maine*, 9, 320, 327, 333, 365, 440, 511.
Yorke, *Sir* Philip, 64, 196 *n.*, 203, 372, 456. Letters to, 456, 494.